# HISTORY

OF

# THE MADRAS ARMY.

COMPILED

By LIEUTENANT-COLONEL W. J. WILSON,

RETIRED LIST, MADRAS ARMY.

*VOLUME THIRD.*

MADRAS:
PRINTED BY E. KEYS, AT THE GOVT. PRESS.

1883.

# HISTORY OF THE MADRAS ARMY.

## CHAPTER XVI.

### FROM THE CAPTURE OF SERINGAPATAM IN 1799, TO THE COMMENCEMENT OF THE MAHRATTA WAR IN AUGUST 1803.



The conquered territory, 1799.

THE territory acquired by the conquest of the Kingdom of Mysore was taken possession of without opposition with the exception of the districts of Nuggur, and Bullum in Mysore, Wynaad and Cotiote in Malabar, the fort of Jamalabad in South Canara, and the fort at Gooty, situated in what were afterwards known as the Ceded Districts.

#### OPERATIONS AGAINST DHOONDIAH.

During the confusion attending the storm of Seringapatam, Dhoondiah Waugh, a notorious freebooter who had been imprisoned by Tippoo, managed to effect his escape,[1] and having collected a body of horse, he took possession of Shimooga and other forts in Nuggur or Bednore, and having thus provided himself with artillery, ammunition, and money, he increased his force, and asserted his right to the sovereignty of the province.

Colonel Pater's Detachment.

Two field detachments were immediately equipped against him. One, under Colonel Pater, composed of the 4th cavalry, the 1st battalion 1st, and the 1st battalion 8th

[1] Colonel Beatson (page 246) says that Dhoondiah was released by the inconsiderate humanity of the British troops. The version in the text is taken from General Harris' report.

CHAP. XVI.

N.I., advanced to the fort at Hassan[1] in order to check any possible incursion from Nuggur, and to act according to circumstances.

Colonel Dalrymple's Detachment.

The other, under Lieutenant-Colonel James Dalrymple, who had succeeded to the command of the Hyderabad Subsidiary Force after the capture of Seringapatam, was composed of the 1st cavalry, the 2nd battalion 7th, the 2nd battalion 11th, and a party of Bengal Artillery. This detachment obtained possession of the hill forts at Chittledroog[2] on the 6th July without opposition. Colonel Dalrymple gave a minute description of the place in his report to the Adjutant-General, from which the following is an extract:—

"The lower fort is very extensive, and contains within it several other smaller forts, and a great number of inhabitants. Some parts of the old Hindoo fortifications are still remaining in the upper and lower forts, but by far the greatest part of the works are all done in the modern style of solid masonry, and built under the inspection of our unfortunate prisoners during their confinement at this place."

Surprises several parties of Dhoondiah's followers.

A few days after the occupation of Chittledroog, Colonel Dalrymple was joined by the 2nd cavalry, and both battalions of the 10th regiment of Bengal sepoys. On the 14th he marched with the two regiments of cavalry and 400 grenadier sepoys in pursuit of a body of Dhoondiah's men who had been plundering the country. He came up with them on the 15th, about 20 miles from Chittledroog, and having halted his infantry and guns, he attacked with the cavalry, and destroyed nearly the whole party, the number of which was estimated at about 250 horse, and 400 foot.

This service was accomplished after a march of 40

[1] About 60 miles north-west of Seringapatam.

[2] About 150 miles north of Seringapatam.

miles in 24 hours. The marauders having been guilty of many atrocities, more especially after their capture of the small fort at Goondair, the Commander-in-Chief directed that the 40 prisoners taken by Colonel Dalrymple should be hanged at that place, with the exception of one man who was to be set at liberty after having witnessed the execution of his comrades.

On the 17th Colonel Dalrymple again surprised a small body of horse and foot near the fort of Chengherry in Nuggur, and dispersed it with his cavalry, killing 40 men and taking 40 prisoners. He then attacked the fort and carried it by a "*coup de main*." On the 29th he captured about 6,000 head of cattle from Dhoondiah's brinjarries, together with a quantity of grain. Colonel Dalrymple received the thanks of the Commander-in-Chief for these services, and was authorised to grant the captured cattle and grain to his detachment.

Colonel Stevenson relieves Colonel Pater.

About the end of July, Colonel James Stevenson relieved Colonel Pater, and advanced towards the fort of Shimooga in order to co-operate with Colonel Dalrymple. By the 7th August both detachments had crossed to the western banks of the rivers upon which the forts of Shimooga and Honelly are situated, and on the morning of the 8th these places were attacked and taken by storm, the former by the detachment under Stevenson, the latter by that under Dalrymple. General Harris, in his report to the Commander-in-Chief in India, remarked that "the gallant behaviour of the native troops, who alone were employed, was highly honorable to them, and reflected great credit on Colonels Stevenson and Dalrymple, and the officers, who, under their orders, conducted the attacks." Colonel Stevenson was thanked in General Orders of the 10th August, as were also Captain Macfarlane, 1st battalion 8th regiment, Captain Strachan

Capture of Shimooga and Honelly.

CHAP. XVI.

Staff Officer, and Lieutenant Whitney McCally, 1st battalion 1st regiment.

The head-quarters of the Army left the neighbourhood of Seringapatam on the 10th July, reached Chittledroog on the 24th, and early in August advanced to Hurryhur on the east bank of the Toombuddra, a fort which had surrendered to Captain Willet of the 1st battalion 10th Bengal sepoys, on the 30th July. On the 14th August a detachment,[1] under Lieutenant-Colonel Wallace, H.M.'s 74th regiment, was sent against the fort of Hoolal, about 20 miles direct north of Hurryhur. The place was carried by storm on the 16th, and most of the garrison were killed, either during the assault, or in their attempt to escape. Colonel Wallace and the detachment were thanked in orders.

Storm of Hoolal.

Early on the morning of the 17th August, Dhoondiah's collected force, amounting to 1,200 horse, and 300 infantry, posted under the walls of the fort at Shikarpoor in Nuggur, was attacked and defeated by Colonel Dalrymple, aided by a part of Colonel Stevenson's detachment. The action was thus described by General Harris :—

Defeat of Dhoondiah.

"The infantry and artillery of Dhoondiah were formed behind a small river, which, swelled by the rains, had become almost unfordable from the depth and rapidity of its current. His horse, separated by this stream from the infantry, formed, and steadily waited the attack of the regiments of Native cavalry which led Lieutenant-Colonel Dalrymple's detachment. These instantly charged, and in a short, but arduous conflict, drove the enemy into the river, who left 600 men and horses killed or drowned. Lieutenant-Colonel Dalrymple's infantry at the same time assaulted and took the fort by storm, assisted by part of Colonel Stevenson's detachment, whose march had been retarded by the badness of the roads. The

[1] Two flank companies, H.M.'s 73rd and 74th, and a battalion of Bengal Native Volunteers.

Killadars of the fort, when taken, were hanged on its walls in sight of the enemy's troops, who fled in the utmost disorder, while the depth of the river prevented an immediate pursuit."

The effect of this blow was decisive. Colonel Stevenson, who had assumed command of the united detachments, pursued Dhoondiah as far as the frontier of the Mahratta country, in which he took refuge on the 20th August. That very night his camp was attacked by a chief named Doondah Punt Gokla, who dispersed his remaining followers and captured his elephants, camels, bullocks, and guns.

The province of Bednore was then occupied by our troops without further opposition.

### Capitulation of Gooty.

A detachment of the Hyderabad Subsidiary Force under Colonel Bowser obtained possession of Gurrumcondah, and other places which had fallen to the share of the Nizam, without resistance, but the Killadar of the strong and extensive hill-fort at Gooty refused to give it up, and did not capitulate until the 9th August when a practicable breach had been made. The casualties[1] in the detachment during the investment were trifling.

### Surrender of Jamalabad.

The fort of Jamalabad in Canara was reduced by blockade, and surrendered to the Bombay troops on the 8th October.

---

| | Killed. | Wounded. | Total. |
|---|---|---|---|
| [1] Artillery ... ... ... ... | 2 | 6 | 8 |
| 2nd batn. 2nd regt. (20th M.N.I.) ... | 6 | 17 | 23 |
| 1st do. 11th do. (21st M.N.I.) ... | 2 | 16 | 18 |
| Total .. | 10 | 39 | 49 |

Lieutenant-Colonel Bowser wounded.
Captain Roberts, 2nd battalion 2nd, killed.

CHAP. XVI.

General Harris goes to Madras.

General Harris, being required at the Presidency, left the Army on the 24th August, having made over the command to Colonel Wellesley, and taken farewell of the troops remaining in the field in a very flattering order.

## Occupation of Soonda, 1799.

The Peshwa having rejected the conditions attached to the offer of Soonda,[1] Harponelly, and certain talooks in Mysore, viz., that he should accept the mediation of the British Government on every question in dispute between him and the Nizam, and that he should exclude the French from his dominions; these districts were divided between the Company and the Nizam, and Lieutenant-Colonel, the Honorable A. Sentleger, with the 4th cavalry, the 1st battalion 1st regiment, and 4 guns, was sent early in September to take possession of Soonda. He met with no opposition until he arrived at the village of Sambranee near Hullihal, which was held by 300 Mahrattas sent from Dharwar by the Killadar of that place, to plunder the country, and to maintain the post against the British. The fort at Hullihal was held by 500 men with similar instructions.

Action at Sambranee.

Colonel Sentleger made his attack on Sambranee on the 29th. The village was strongly barricaded, and the walls loop-holed, but it was carried after an action of about two hours. The loss of the detachment was trifling, but most of the garrison were killed. The fort at Hullihal was evacuated the next day, and no further opposition was offered. Colonel Sentleger was thanked in Division orders by Colonel Wellesley for having "brought forward, with incredible expedition, his troops and guns

[1] Soonda is a small district above the Western Ghauts, now included in North Canara. Harponelly is the western district of the ceded territories.

through jungles, over swamps, by the worst roads that I have seen in India." Lieutenant Mason, 4th cavalry, and Lieutenant Macally, 1st battalion 1st regiment, were specially mentioned on this occasion.

### Operations against the Southern Polygars, 1799.

Although the disturbances in Madura and Tinnevelly had been put down by Colonel Maxwell's detachment in 1792, the Polygars soon began to resume their turbulent and predatory habits. They withheld payment of their kists, and not only attacked each other, but made inroads into the district of Ramnad, and into the Company's territory, burning villages, and murdering the inhabitants.

Major Bannerman's Detachment.

The campaign against Tippoo had rendered it expedient to postpone operations against these offenders, but early in August 1799, the Governor-General directed the formation of a detachment[1] at Palamcottah for that service, and appointed Major John Bannerman to the command. He was ordered to proceed in the first instance against Cataboma Naig, Polygar of Panjalamcoorchy, a fort about 26 miles north-east of Palamcottah, and after having secured his person, he was then to dispossess the inferior chiefs who had acted in concert with him, and finally to disarm the whole of the Southern Polygars, friendly or otherwise. He was invested with the power to execute such of the Polygars and their followers as might be found in open rebellion, and to sequester their lands.

---

[1] Detachment native cavalry.

Detachment Bengal artillery, with two 6 and two 3-pounders, under a Subaltern.

H.M.'s 19th Foot, 400 men.

1st battalion 3rd regiment; 5 companies 1st battalion 13th regiment.

5 companies 2nd battalion 13th regiment (3rd, 25th, and 26th M.N.I.).

CHAP. XVI.

Repulse at Panjalamcoorchy.

Major Bannerman wrote to Cataboma Naig from Palamcottah on the 1st September, directing his attendance on the 4th, to which a reply was sent dated the 2nd idem, to the effect that there was no lucky day at that time, but that as soon as there should be one, he would come.

On receipt of this communication Major Bannerman marched for Panjalamcoorchy, and arrived on the morning of the 5th with the Native troops. The fort was surrounded by a detachment of the 3rd cavalry under Lieutenant Dallas supported by a party of infantry; soon after which a considerable body of Polygars endeavoured to force their way into the fort, but they were repulsed with loss.

Cataboma Naig was then called upon to surrender at discretion, but he refused to leave the fort unless furnished with a written safe conduct. Major Bannerman being apprehensive that the Polygar might make his escape during the night, and not anticipating any difficulty in getting possession of the fort, determined to assault it at once. The storming party was composed of six companies, viz., the flank companies 1st battalion 3rd regiment under Captain Bruce, and the flank companies of the 13th regiment under Captain O'Reilly. A few artillerymen, with a 6-pounder intended to blow open the southern gate, accompanied the party. The supports consisted of the battalion companies 1st battalion 3rd regiment, and three companies 1st battalion 13th regiment. The men advanced with seeming resolution, and the gate was blown open by the artillery, supported by the leading sections of infantry under Captain O'Reilly, who believed the place to be in his hands. At this moment Lieutenant Douglas of the artillery was piked in the gateway, and the storming party, falling back, commenced a disorderly fire in return to that from

the fort. Captain O'Reilly, after having in vain endeavoured to induce the men to advance, was finally obliged to retire with the loss of 93 men, and 6 European [1] officers killed and wounded. The Native commissioned and non-commissioned officers having, with a few exceptions, behaved ill on this occasion, General Harris recommended their summary dismissal, and that the vacancies thus made should be filled up from the detachments under Colonels Stevenson and Dalrymple, which had recently distinguished themselves in Mysore.

Evacuation of the fort.

The companies of H.M.'s 19th Foot arrived at Panjalamcoorchy on the evening of the 6th, and during that night the fort was evacuated. Early on the 7th the vakeels of the Polygar waited on Major Bannerman with a request that their master might be permitted to proceed to the Presidency with his ordinary retinue, and accompanied by a British officer, but without being in any respect considered as under restraint.

Flight of the Polygar.

Major Bannerman having refused to listen to anything less than an unconditional surrender, the Polygar went off in a northerly direction with a number of followers.

Capture of his principal adherents.

A day or two afterwards he was overtaken by the Zemindar of Etiapooram, who dispersed his people and captured Soobramoonia Pillay, his principal officer and adviser. Cataboma Naig effected his escape on horseback. Soobramoonia Pillay was executed at Naglepoor on the 13th for acts of plunder and outrage committed in the territories of the Company, and of the Nawaub, and on the same day Soondrapandia Naig, brother of the Polygar

[1] Lieutenant Douglas Bengal artillery, Lieutenants D'Ormieux and Collins 1st battalion 13th, and Lieutenant Blake 2nd battalion 13th, killed; Cornet Munt of the cavalry, and Lieutenant McDowall, 1st battalion 13th, wounded.

CHAP. XVI.

of Naglepoor, was sent for execution to the village of Gopalpoorum in the Zemindary of Ramnad, the inhabitants of which had been murdered by a party under his immediate orders.

Capture and execution of the Polygar.

Cataboma Naig was taken on the 23rd by the peons of the Tondiman,[1] and was executed at Kytar on the 16th October. His brother, and several other members of his family, were brought to Kytar at the same time, and sent, shortly afterwards, to Palamcottah as prisoners.

Forfeiture of five Pollams.

The lands of the five most refractory Polygars, viz., those of Panjalamcoorchy, Naglepoor, Kolampettah, Yalirampanna, Cadulgoody, and Kylatoor, were forfeited to Government. The remaining Polygars tendered their submission, and consented to demolish their forts under the supervision of European officers, and to give up their arms.

Demolition of forts.

The destruction of the forts in the forfeited Pollams was effected by the detachment of pioneers under Lieutenant Bagshaw. The completion[2] of these measures was reported to Government on the 21st October, and Major Bannerman left camp for Madras the next day, having made over charge to Major Turing.

Measures for settling the country.

Shortly afterwards, steps were taken for revising the assessment, and for relieving the Polygars from the obligations of military service and police duties which were attached to their tenures; the Government charging themselves with the military protection of the country, and the administration of the police.

---

[1] Represented by the Rajah of Poodoocottah, whose ancestors rendered material service to the English during the early wars in the Southern Carnatic. This dignitary does not pay any tribute.

[2] Forty-four forts were reported as having been destroyed. The arms consisted principally of muskets, matchlocks and pikes. About 1,800 of the two first, and 3,800 of the last, were given up.

Subsequent events showed that the Polygars had managed to retain a considerable number.

Major Bannerman was thanked for his services by the Governor-General, as well as by the Government of Madras.

### Northern Circars, 1799.

A detachment[1] under Lieutenant-Colonel Fotheringham was employed during March and April against parties of marauders in Ganjam, but his progress having been slow, he was superseded by Colonel Urban Vigors, commanding the division, who soon brought matters to a satisfactory termination, and received the thanks of Government.

### Acquisition of Tanjore, 1799.

On the 25th October 1799 the Kingdom of Tanjore was made over to the East India Company on condition of the annual payment to the Rajah of one lakh of pagodas, and one-fifth of the net revenue of the province, after deducting the charges of collection. The fort of Tanjore was given up to the Rajah to be garrisoned at his pleasure.

General Harris resigned command of the Army on the 26th January 1800, and was succeeded by Major-General Brathwaite of the Company's service.

General Harris resigns, 1800.

Early in February the three battalions of Bengal Volunteers under Lieutenant-Colonel Gardiner, set out on their return, but were detained in the Northern Circars for some little time on account of disturbances in the Zemindary of Polaveram. Operations were brought to a successful termination in April, and the services of Colonel Gardiner and his brigade were acknowledged in handsome terms by the Madras Government in a General Order dated 12th May.

The Bengal troops leave Madras.

[1] 1st battalion 10th, 3 companies; 2nd battalion 8th, 7 companies; 2 guns.

CHAP. XVI.

The 10th regiment[1] Bengal native infantry, and the company of Bengal artillery, which had formed part of the Subsidiary Force at Hyderabad, marched for their own Presidency on the 27th February. Colonel Dalrymple[2] issued a very complimentary order on their departure, a copy of which he forwarded to the Madras Government with a letter from which the following is an extract :—

"The accompanying extract from the order issued at parting with the Bengal troops is fully expressive of the estimation in which I held them, and conveys the general sentiments, I am convinced, of the Coast officers here, who have so long served with them on the most cordial terms."

### Service in Bullum, 1800.

About the end of March a detachment[3] under Lieutenant-Colonel Tolfrey was sent against Kistnapah Naik, the Rajah of Bullum, who had taken possession of the Bissly or Soobroomony ghaut leading from Mysore into Canara, and interrupted our communication with Mangalore. Colonel Tolfrey arrived at Eygoor on the 30th March, and finding it abandoned, he destroyed the place and advanced to Arrakaira,[4] where the Rajah occupied a

[1] The 1st battalion afterwards became the 14th regiment, and the 2nd battalion the 16th regiment. Neither of these is now in existence.

[2] This distinguished and popular officer died at Hyderabad 10th December 1800, and was succeeded by Colonel Urban Vigors. Colonel Dalrymple rendered many important services to the State, amongst which may be mentioned the storm and capture of the fortress of Raichoor in 1795, and the expulsion of Dhoondiah from the Mysore territory in 1799. He was selected to lead the 8 flank companies of M.N.I. employed at the storm of Seringapatam. General Wellesley wrote of him as follows in a letter to the Resident at Hyderabad, dated 17th December 1799 :— "I join in the general regret for the loss of Lieutenant-Colonel Dalrymple. I fear that it will be difficult to replace him ; indeed, on public as well as private grounds, his death is looked upon by all as a public misfortune."

[3] 1st battalion 12th regiment, 8 companies ; 2nd battalion 3rd regiment, 5 companies ; 2 guns, 50 pioneers, and a body of Mysore troops.

[4] About 3 miles south-east of Munzerabad.

strong stockaded position in thick forest. The barriers were attacked on the 2nd April, but the detachment was repulsed with the loss of 47 men killed and wounded. About the end of the month, a reinforcement[1] arrived under the command of Colonel Montresor, H.M.'s 77th regiment, and the place was carried by storm on the 30th after a stout resistance.[2] The following is an extract from Colonel Montresor's report:—

Capture of Arrakaira.

"I accordingly marched to Munzerabad on the 29th, and on the following morning (this day) after leaving my equipage and stores under the protection of the guns of that fort, and of the Rajah of Mysore's cavalry, I attacked and carried Arrakerry, dispersed the Polygar's adherents, and burnt several of his villages and magazines of grain. I am much indebted to the troops under my command for the zeal and gallantry displayed throughout the day.

"The column of attack, consisting of the flank companies of H.M.'s 73rd and 77th regiments under Captain McPherson, three companies of the 2nd of the 3rd, and the grenadiers of the 1st of the 12th, was led by Major Capper with a degree of spirit and gallantry which overcame a continued range of obstacles and resistance for near a mile and a half through a most intricate country."

---

[1] Flank companies H.M.'s 73rd and 77th, and 4 companies 2nd battalion 4th regiment, under Major Capper.

| | Killed. | Wounded. | Total. |
|---|---|---|---|
| [2] H.M.'s 73rd regiment ... ... ... | 5 | ... | 5 |
| H.M.'s 77th do. ... ... ... | 4 | ... | 4 |
| 2nd battalion 3rd regiment N.I. (13th M.N.I.) ... ... ... ... ... | 2 | 12 | 14 |
| 2nd battalion 4th regiment N.I. (15th M.N.I.) ... ... ... ... ... | 2 | 42 | 44 |
| 1st battalion 12th regiment N.I. (23rd W.L.I.) ... ... ... ... ... | 3 | 5 | 8 |
| Pioneers ... ... ... ... ... | 2 | 4 | 6 |
| Total ... | 18 | 63 | 81 |

Mysore troops, 19 killed, 41 wounded.

CHAP. XVI.

Thanks to the troops.

The thanks of Government to Colonel Montresor and the detachment were published to the Army in an order dated 12th May.

## Final Operations against Dhoondiah, 1800.

Dhoondiah, after his defeat by Gokla in August 1799, soon collected his scattered followers, and having been joined by nearly the whole of Tippoo's cavalry, and a number of disaffected men from the Hyderabad country and from Cuddapah, he obtained possession of several places in the Southern Mahratta country, and threatened to enter Mysore. The Peshwa sent a force consisting of 5,000 horse and a large body of infantry to oppose his further progress in Savanoor, but this force was beaten, and a large number of horses captured. Such being the state of matters, orders were sent to Colonel Wellesley on the 2nd May 1800, directing him to assemble a field force as speedily as possible, and giving him authority to pursue Dhoondiah into the Mahratta territory or elsewhere. In conformity with this order a body [1] of troops

---

[1] *Cavalry*—Colonel Stevenson.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 1st brigade. | H.M.'s 19th dragoons.<br>1st and 4th native cavalry. | Lieutenant-Colonel Torin, 1st cavalry. |
| 2nd do. | H.M.'s 25th dragoons.<br>2nd native cavalry. | Colonel Pater, 2nd cavalry. |

*First Brigade of Infantry.*

H.M.'s 73rd and 77th regiments ... .. Lieut.-Col. Monypenny, H.M.'s 73rd.

*Second Brigade of Infantry.*

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| 1st battalion | 1st regiment. | ... | Lieut.-Colonel Tolfrey, 1st 12th. |
| 1st do. | 8th do. | | |
| 1st do. | 12th do. | | |

*Third Brigade of Infantry.*

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 2nd battalion | 4th regiment. | ... Major Capper, 2nd 4th. |
| 2nd do. | 2nd Bombay regiment. | |

The 1st battalion 4th Bombay regiment, was ordered to join this brigade, but did not do so until about the middle of August.

Detachment Madras artillery under Captain, Sir John, Sinclair.

Detachment Madras pioneers under Captain Heitland 6th regiment

was assembled at Chittledroog during the early part of June, and by the 23rd of that month they had crossed the river Toombuddra at Hurryhur, and encamped in the Mahratta country.

Detachments from Hyderabad.

A detachment[1] of the Hyderabad Subsidiary Force under Lieutenant-Colonel Maclean, 2nd battalion 9th regiment, was sent to co-operate in the Raichoor Doab, and this was reinforced soon afterwards by another detachment[2] from the same force, composed of a regiment of cavalry and 8 companies of infantry under Lieutenant-Colonel Bowser, who assumed command of the whole.

Capture of Ranee Bednore.

Colonel Wellesley marched for Ranee[3] Bednore on the 27th. His advanced guard having been fired at from the fort, it was immediately attacked by the picquets under Colonel Monypenny, consisting of 50 europeans and 150 natives, supported by the 1st battalion 1st regiment, and carried by escalade without the loss of a man.

The cavalry having surrounded the fort so as to cut off retreat, Dhoondiah's garrison, amounting to about 500 men, were nearly all killed.

The following order was issued to the troops:—

"*Ranee Bednore, Friday, 27th June* 1880.

"Colonel Wellesley received much pleasure from observing the vivacity with which the attack of the fort of Ranee

---

[1] 1st battalion 6th, and 2nd battalion 9th regiment, 8 field pieces, and 1,000 Nizam's horse.

[2] 3rd regiment native cavalry and six companies of infantry, viz., the flank companies 2nd battalion 2nd, 2nd battalion 7th, and 2nd battalion 11th.

[3] About 14 miles north-west of Hurryhur.

CHAP. XVI.

Bednore was conducted this morning under the orders of Lieutenant-Colonel Monypenny. To this is to be attributed the immediate success of the attack without any loss on our side, although it appears that the fort contained a large garrison."

Defeat of Gokla by Dhoondiah.

Dhoonda Punt Gokla, the Mahratta leader, with 10,000 horse, 5,000 foot and 8 guns, who was at this time in the vicinity of Kittoor for the purpose of co-operating with the British, was suddenly attacked by Dhoondiah [1] on the 30th June, and defeated with the loss of his guns. He himself was killed.

Capture of Koondgul.

Colonel Wellesley crossed the Werdah near Deogherry on the 8th and 9th July, and after having constructed a redoubt upon the river, in which he left a small detachment, he marched to Savanoor on the 12th. Leaving his heavy baggage and stores in that place, he proceeded against the fort of Koondgul, in which Dhoondiah had left a garrison of 600 men, and carried it by assault on the evening of the 14th with trifling loss. The following is an extract from his report to the Adjutant-General, dated 18th July :—

"The troops attacked Koondgul after a march of above 22 miles, and that they had been under arms above 12 hours. The cavalry surrounded the place; the gateway was attacked by the 1st of the 12th, and an endeavour was made to blow it open, while the grenadiers of the 73rd regiment under Captain Todd, supported by those of the 1st of the 8th, escaladed the curtain on the opposite side with a spirit which overcame every obstacle."

Relief of Sirhetty.

On the 16th Colonel Wellesley relieved the fort at Sirhetty, which was besieged by one of Dhoondiah's

[1] It was said that Dhoondiah dyed his mustaches in the heart's blood of Gokla, in fulfilment of a vow of revenge made after his defeat by that chief in August 1799.

adherents, and he then returned to Savanoor for the baggage and stores.

Capture of Dummul.

Dhoondiah, who had fled from Koondgul on the approach of the detachment, being reported to be in the forest in the neighbourhood of the fort of Dummul, Colonel Wellesley moved in that direction from Savanoor on the 22nd, having been joined a day or two previously by a body of Mahratta horse recently under Gokla. He came before the fort on the morning of the 26th, and the garrison, consisting of about 1,000 men, having refused to surrender, the place was immediately attacked and carried by escalade.

The following is an extract from Colonel Wellesley's report to the Adjutant-General :—

"*Camp at Dummul, 26th July* 1800.

"The fort was surrounded by the cavalry under Colonel Stevenson, and by the Mahrattas under Goklah.[1] It was attacked in three places: at the gateway by Major Desse with the picquets, supported by two companies of the 2nd of the 2nd; on one face by Lieutenant-Colonel Capper with the grenadiers and light infantry of the 73rd, and the 2nd battalion 4th; and on the other face by Captain Macpherson with the grenadiers and light infantry of the 77th, and the remainder of the 2nd of the 2nd Bombay regiment. It was impossible to force the gateway, and the party on that attack entered the fort by escalade; and the other two attacks likewise succeeded nearly at the same time."

"The fort is strong and well built, the wall about 30 feet high, with a dry ditch, in some places of considerable depth. I cannot say too much in favor of the troops, who, by this exploit, have added to the reputation which they have already gained in this country."

Colonel Stevenson, Lieutenant-Colonel Capper, 2nd

[1] A leader who had succeeded his namesake.

CHAP. XVI.

battalion 4th, Major Desse, 1st battalion 8th, Captain Macpherson, H.M.'s 77th, Lieutenant Hooper, H.M.'s 73rd, and Captain Heitland of the Pioneers were specially mentioned as having distinguished themselves.

Dhoondiah retreats to the north.

The fort at Gudduck was evacuated after the arrival of the accounts of the fall of Dumnul, and was occupied by the British on the 27th. Dhoondiah, having thus lost all his forts in Savanoor and in the Dharwar country, moved northwards with the intention of crossing the river Malpurba at Manolee, and encamped near Soondootty, about six miles south of that place. While there he heard of Colonel Wellesley's approach, and broke up his army into three divisions. One division and the baggage marched towards Manolee and encamped in front of it,

Defeated at Manolee.

but without crossing the river. In this hazardous position it was surprised on the afternoon of the 30th and destroyed. The following is an extract from Colonel Wellesley's report :—

"I arrived here with the cavalry at about 3 o'clock in the afternoon and found the camp standing, and that we had surprised the enemy. I instantly attacked his camp with the cavalry only. Lieutenant-Colonel Torin attacked their left with the 1st and 4th regiments, and Colonel Stevenson and Colonel Pater their front and right with the 25th Dragoons and 2nd regiment of cavalry.

"The camp was strong, with its rear to the Malpurba, covered by the fort of Manowly on the other side of it, and a deep nullah along its front and left. The 2nd regiment of cavalry, under these circumstances, was the only corps which got into it ; but every person there was either killed or driven into the river. All the baggage, two elephants, many camels, horses, bullocks, &c. fell into our hands. Numbers[1] of people

[1] In a letter to Major Munro, dated 1st August, Colonel Wellesley gave the number at about 5,000. A number of arms and accoutrements belonging to the 25th Dragoons and the Scotch Brigade, which had been stolen at Vellore, were found in the camp.

were drowned or shot in attempting to cross the river, and many prisoners, women and children, &c. were taken."

This exploit was performed after a march of 26 miles.

Colonel Stevenson commands the Hyderabad Detachment.

On the 2nd August the detachment from Hyderabad, augmented by the 4th cavalry, was placed under the command of Colonel Stevenson with instructions to follow Dhoondiah up the river Malpurba; Colonel Wellesley moving in the same direction, but at the distance of about 15 miles from the river. A few days later it was ascertained that Dhoondiah having crossed the Malpurba near its sources had again turned eastward, and reached a place named Cowdelghee, about 24 miles east of the fort of Gokauk on the Gutpurba. In consequence of this intelligence the following disposition of the troops was ordered.

Further movements in pursuit of Dhoondiah.

Colonel Capper, with his brigade strengthened by the 1st battalion 4th Bombay regiment recently arrived in camp, and a body of Mahrattas, was directed to move down the southern bank of the Malpurba towards Jellahal, while Colonel Wellesley was to march along the northern bank by Manolee. Colonel Stevenson was to move down the river Gutpurba from Hanoor by Cowdelghee towards Bhagalcottah. The Mahrattas were to move between Colonels Wellesley and Stevenson.

Colonel Capper's Detachment.

On the 22nd August Lieutenant-Colonel Capper arrived at the fort of Hooley, the garrison of which had carried off the baggage of the Dragoons as it was passing on the march to Soondootty on the 1st. Colonel Capper attacked the place at once and carried it by escalade; after which he marched to Syringhy, a fort about eight miles east of Hooley. The place was strong, the scaling ladders too short, and the resistance determined, but it was taken after a sharp struggle. These affairs were brought to the special notice of the Commander-in-Chief, by whom the following order was issued on the occasion :—

Capture of Hooley and Syringhy.

CHAP. XVI.

"*Head-quarters, Choultry Plain, 8th September* 1800.

"Major-General Brathwaite has received from the Officer Commanding in Mysore a report of the very spirited conduct of a detachment from his force under Lieutenant-Colonel Capper, of the 2nd battalion 4th regiment, Madras native infantry, and composed of detachments from that corps, from the 2nd battalion 2nd, and 1st battalion of the 4th Bombay regiments under Captains Lock and Dickinson, and a detail of Coast and Bombay artillery under Captain Sir John Sinclair. This force, on the morning of the 22nd August, attacked and carried by assault the forts of Hooley and Syringhy.

"The praise with which the Honorable Colonel Wellesley reports the conduct of the officers of the detachment in carrying a ladder to the walls, and of the troops in general in the course of these attacks is so favorable to their military character, that Major-General Brathwaite deems it his duty to announce it to the Army at large; and to particularize the meritorious exertions of Captain Sir John Sinclair with his detachment of artillery in dismounting and carrying a gun (which the outer entrance was too small to admit on its carriage) for the purpose of bursting the inner gate of the fort of Syringhy. This service, successfully performed under a heavy fire from the place, reflects the highest honor on that officer, and on the gallant detachment under his immediate orders."

Dhoondiah crosses into the Doab.

From Syringhy Colonel Capper proceeded towards Boodihall, a short distance above the junction of the Malpurba with the Kistna, and he had got within 20 miles of Dhoondiah when the Malpurba fell suddenly. Dhoondiah, taking advantage of this, crossed near Boodihall on the night of the 24th, and marched towards the Raichoor Doab. His escape was attributed to the misconduct of the Mahratta troops with Colonel Capper, who refused to proceed in advance and guard the ford as had been directed by Colonel Wellesley.

On the 5th September Dhoondiah and his pursuers occupied the undermentioned positions. Dhoondiah was at Mooski, nearly in the centre of the Doab; Colonel Stevenson was at Hoonagoonda, close to the north-western frontier; Colonel Wellesley near Hunmunsagur at the south-western frontier; and the Mahratta and Nizam's horse in the centre; the intention being to drive Dhoondiah into the narrow fork between the Kistna and Toombuddra, by which the Doab is bounded on the east.

Positions of the troops.

The next few days were passed in getting nearer to the fugitive, and on the 10th he was defeated and killed at Conahgul. The following is an extract from Colonel Wellesley's account of his proceedings from the time of his entering the Nizam's country up to the conclusion of the action.

Defeat and death of Dhoondiah.

"*Camp at Yepulpervy, 10th September* 1800.

"After I had crossed the Malpurba at Jeliahal, I marched on the 3rd instant, and entered the Nizam's territories at Hunmunsagur on the 5th. As Colonel Stevenson was obliged to cross the Malpurba in boats, he was not able to advance from that river until the 4th. It appeared to me probable that when Dhoondiah should be pressed by the whole of our force on the northern side of the Doab, he would return into Savanoor by Kanagherry and Copaul, and would thus impede our communication; or, if favored by the Patans of Kurnool, and the Poligars on the right bank of the Toombuddra, he would pass that river and enter the territories of the Rajah of Mysore. I therefore determined to bring my detachment to the southward, and to prevent the execution of either of these designs, if he had them: and afterwards push him to the eastward, and to take such advantage of his movements as I might be able; while Colonel Stevenson should move by

CHAP. XVI.

Moodgul and Mooski, at the distance of between 12 and 20 miles from the Kistna, and the Mahratta and Mogul cavalry collected in one body between his corps and mine.

"I arrived at Kanagherry on the 7th, and on the 8th moved with the cavalry to Buswapoor, and on the 9th to this place; the infantry being on those days at Hutty and Chinnoor, about 15 miles in my rear. On the 9th in the morning, Dhoondiah moved from Mudgherry, a place about 25 miles from Raichoor, at which he had been encamped for some days, towards the Kistna; but on his road having seen Colonel Stevenson's camp, he returned and encamped about 9 miles in my front, between me and Bunnoo. It was clear that he did not know that I was so near him; and I have reason to know that he believed that I was at Chinnoor." [1]

"I moved forward this evening, and met his army at a place called Conagul, about six miles from hence. He was on his march, and to the westward; apparently with the design of passing between the Mahratta and Mogul cavalry and my detachment, which he supposed to be at Chinnoor. He had only a large body of cavalry, apparently 5,000, which I immediately attacked with the 19th and 25th Dragoons, and 1st and 2nd regiments of cavalry."

"The enemy was strongly posted, with his rear and left flank covered by the village and rock of Conagul, and stood for some time with apparent firmness; but such was the rapidity and determination of the charge made by those four regiments, which I was obliged to form in one line in order at all to equalize in length that of the enemy, that the whole gave way, and were pursued by my cavalry for many miles. Many, among others Dhoondiah, were killed; and the whole body dispersed, and were scattered in small parties over the face of the country."

---

[1] This alludes to the discovery of the fact that the headman of Chinnoor had been furnishing Dhoondiah with intelligence of Colonel Wellesley's movements.

*Cotta Cotta.*

Two companies 2nd battalion 15th regiment.

*Nossum.*

Two companies 2nd battalion 15th regiment.

Thanks to the troops.

These recommendations were approved of, and General Campbell and the troops received the thanks of Government in a General Order dated 7th October, but this had scarcely been published, when the Polygar of Ternakul, a fort about 17 miles east of Adoni, broke out into rebellion.

Revolt of the Polygar of Ternakul.

Repulses at Ternakul.

A detachment,[1] under the command of Major Strachan, 6th cavalry, attacked the place on the 14th December, but was repulsed with the loss of 60[2] men killed and wounded.

A few days afterwards General Campbell arrived with H.M.'s 73rd foot, and a second attack was made on the 20th, but with a similar result, which was attributed to the want of artillery of sufficient calibre; the light field-pieces in camp having been unequal to effect a practicable breach. The loss on this occasion was 173 officers and men killed and wounded.

Capture of Ternakul.

Breaching guns were afterwards brought up, and the fort was carried on the 30th December with the trifling loss of four men wounded, one horse killed, and two horses wounded.

---

[1] H.M.'s 25th dragoons, 4th and 6th regiments of cavalry.

Detachment of artillery: 2nd battalion 4th, 1st battalion 12th, and 2nd battalion 15th regiment.

[2] Captain Maitland, 2nd battalion 4th, was killed on the 14th; Captain Crane, 1st battalion 12th, and Lieutenant Dade, 4th cavalry, were wounded.

Major Strachan, 6th cavalry, Lieutenant-Colonel Monypenny, Major Macdonald, and Lieutenants Gawler and Thompson, 73rd, were wounded on the 20th.

CHAP. XVI.

## Operations against the Pychy Rajah, 1801.

Affairs in Malabar, 1792-97.

The Government of Bombay, on acquiring the province of Malabar in 1792, reinstated most of the chiefs in their possessions, fixing, at the same time, a moderate assessment on their lands; but the revenues were not paid, and frequent petty insurrections took place. The principal offender, generally known as the Pychy Rajah, was a junior member of the family of the Rajah of Cotiote near Tellicherry.. During the early part of 1797 he was at open warfare with Government, but during the rainy season of that year he agreed to resign his pretensions to authority in Cotiote, in consideration of an annual stipend of 8,000 rupees.

The Pychy Rajah goes to the Wynaad, 1797.

Shortly afterwards he retired above the ghauts into the Wynaad, which at that time was so difficult to penetrate that Tippoo never attempted to occupy it, but contented himself with sending occasional detachments from his frontier posts at Kakencottah and Edatora to destroy the crops, and to plunder the inhabitants.

He claims that district, 1799.

The Rajah, immediately on his arrival in the Wynaad, made friendly overtures to Tippoo, by whom they were favorably received, and who permitted him to remain in quiet possession of the greater part of the district without paying tribute. Matters continued on this footing until the conquest of Mysore, when the Rajah preferred a claim to the sovereignty of the Wynaad on the ground that it had been granted to him by Tippoo.

Colonel Close, and others, nominated to inquire, were of opinion that no such grant had been made, and that the Rajah's residence in the Wynaad had been permitted in the hope that he would make use of his position there to create disturbances in Malabar, and thus embarrass the British Government.

CHAP. XVI.

The Governor-General, in a letter to the Government of Madras, dated 15th January 1800, thus expressed himself with reference to the Rajah's claim :—

Opinion of the Governor-General, 1800.

"With respect to Wynaad, my decided opinion is, that any consideration of the pretensions of the Pychy Rajah previously to our taking possession of the district under the treaty of Mysore, would be fatal to the authority of the Company. No compromise must therefore be admitted on this subject. The authority of the Company must be established in Wynaad as soon as possible, and if the Pychy Rajah should presume to resist the measure, his contumacy must be punished with the most signal severity."

Bombay troops in Malabar placed under the Government of Madras.

Early in March Colonel Wellesley was invested with the general command in Malabar and Canara in addition to that of Mysore, and he was about to march into the Wynaad when it was found necessary to postpone operations in consequence of the inability of the Bombay authorities to spare troops to take part in the service.

On the 9th September an order was issued by the Governor-General to the effect that the Bombay troops serving in Malabar and Canara, as well as those at Goa, should be placed under the Government of Madras, and put on the same footing as the Madras troops in respect of pay and allowances.

Colonel Stevenson succeeds to the command.

Shortly afterwards preparations were made for taking possession of the Wynaad by a force under Colonel Wellesley, aided by the Bombay troops in Malabar under Colonel Sartorius; but Colonel Wellesley having been ordered to Ceylon on special duty, the command in Mysore, Malabar, and Canara devolved upon Colonel Stevenson, who entered the Wynaad in January 1801.

Occupation of Wynaad, 1801.

The Pychy Rajah's adherents were speedily dispersed, he himself became a fugitive, and before the commencement of the rains every post of any consequence in the Wynaad was in our hands. The Rajah, however, eluded

CHAP. XVI.

all attempts to secure his person and escaped into the hill country of Travancore.

Thanks to the troops.

The troops were sent into cantonments on the approach of the rains in May, and on the 16th of that month, a General Order was published, in which Colonel Stevenson, Colonel Sartorius the second in command, and the troops were thanked for their services.

Colonel Wellesley resumes command.

Colonel Wellesley, having landed at Cannanore on the 28th April, was reappointed to the Mysore Division immediately afterwards. Colonel Stevenson, as a reward for his services, was at the same time nominated to the command of Malabar and Canara under the orders of the Officer commanding in Mysore.

## Operations against the Polygars of Dindigul, 1801.

The Polygar chiefs in the hill tracts of Dindigul had withheld payment of their kists since 1798, and set the orders of the Collector at defiance. Government, however, were not in a position to coerce them until 1801, when Lieutenant-Colonel Innes, commanding at Dindigul, was directed to equip a small field force for that purpose. This was immediately done, but the destination of the detachment[1] was altered, and Colonel Innes was sent into Malabar to support Colonel Stevenson, then employed against the Pychy Rajah. Colonel Innes arrived at Arriacode, about 25 miles from Calicut, on the 27th February, but his services not being required, he returned towards Dindigul accompanied by a detachment of the 5th cavalry under Major Leonard. He arrived at Pylney about the

---

[1] Flank companies 2nd battalion 13th regiment, 230.
Detachment Malay corps, 400.
Pioneers under Captain Bagshaw, 100.
Detachment of artillery.

middle of March, and having received reinforcements,[1] he commenced operations against Gopal Naigue, Polygar of Veerapatchy, the principal of the refractory chiefs.

Capture of Veerapatchy.

Veerapatchy,[2] and two adjacent strongholds belonging to the same chief, were taken on the 21st without loss; other places in the vicinity were occupied without opposition, and on the 27th, most of the Polygar's baggage, horses and elephants were taken at his residence at Woodacaud. The Polygar himself having taken refuge with Yedul Naigue, the chief of Dhulleecottah, a fort about 40 miles west of Veerapatchy, and at which several of the minor insurgent chiefs had assembled, Colonel Innes sent a summons to Yedul Naigue desiring him to give up Gopal Naigue and all the other chiefs on pain of being himself considered a rebel. An evasive reply having been returned, preparations were made to attack the place.

Capture of Dhullee.

Detachments were sent to occupy certain posts to the westward of Dhullee so as to cut off any attempted retreat towards Travancore or Cochin, and a garrison having been left at Veerapatchy, Colonel Innes advanced to Dhullee on the 12th April, and took the place on the 13th with trifling loss, dispersing the Polygars and their adherents. Those who escaped fled to Jelliputty, where they made a last stand on the 22nd, after which no further opposition was attempted. The Polygar of Veerapatchy was taken on the 4th May, and on the 15th Colonel Innes reported to Government that the authority of the Civil power had been completely re-established in the province. Colonel Innes and the troops were thanked by Government in

---

[1] Detachment H.M.'s 12th foot under Major Picton.
Do. 2nd battalion 1st regiment under Major Innes.

[2] About 25 miles north-west of the fort of Dindigul.

CHAP. XVI.

an order dated 22nd May, from which the following is an extract:—

*Fort St. George, 22nd May* 1801.

* * * * *

Thanks to the troops.

"The operations of Lieutenant-Colonel Innes' detachment have been equally distinguished by the judicious arrangements with which they were planned, and by the great energy and ability which signalised their execution, and the Governor in Council has viewed with the highest satisfaction, the undaunted and persevering ardour with which the difficulties opposed by the united force of the rebels, the severity of a fatiguing service, and of an unfavorable climate have been surmounted. The force of the rebels has been subdued, their strongholds attacked and taken, and the civil government restored in the rebellious pollams, with a degree of rapidity, judgment, and success, which merits his Lordship's warmest applause."

## Expeditions against Ternate, 1801.

Early in 1801, at the instance of Mr. Farquhar, Resident at Amboyna, Colonel Burr, commanding the troops in the Moluccas, organised an expedition against Ternate, one of the spice islands belonging to the Dutch. Although the detachment[1] was small, yet it was considered sufficient, as Captain Astlé, the senior Naval officer on the

[1] Madras artillery: 22 Europeans and 28 gun-lascars. Captain Ross.
Madras European regiment: 83 non-commissioned rank and file. Captain Walker, 4th M.N.I.
Bombay Marine: 40 Europeans. Lieutenant Hayes, Indian Navy.
Wirtemberg Company: 36 Europeans. Captain Gaupp.
Madras Pioneers: 20 men. Lieutenant Wissett, 9th M.N.I.
Bengal Marine Battalion: 60 men. Lieutenant Gill.
First Bengal N.I.: 1 Havildar, 8 Sepoys.
Volunteer Corps: 53 men. Captain Boles, 3rd M.N.I.
Europeans 178, Natives 170, total 348.

station, had promised his co-operation, and the force of the Dutch was supposed not to exceed 50 Europeans and 2,000 trained natives. CHAP. XVI.

Detachment leaves Amboyna.

The detachment left Amboyna on the 22nd January under the escort of H.M.'s frigate "La Virginie" and the sloop "Hobart," accompanied by the Company's armed vessels "Ternate" and "Splinter." The fleet anchored off Ternate on the 10th February, and the Governor having refused to surrender, arrangements were made to attack Fort Orange the next day; but Captain Astlé having insisted that a detached work should be taken before any attempt was made on the principal fort, Colonel Burr was obliged to give way.

Failure of the expedition.

The boats containing the troops left the ships about 11 A.M. on the 11th, and got to the shore about 1 P.M., the frigate and sloop keeping up a fire all the time, but from such a distance that a great part of the shot fell into the sea. The jungle at the landing-place was so dense that the detachment was obliged to make a considerable detour, and after having been led by guides for about an hour along a path so narrow that the men were obliged to march in single file, it came in sight of the fort standing in an open clearing. The troops, after a short halt, advanced to the assault, but were received with so heavy a fire of grape and musketry, aided by that of two field-pieces which opened upon their right flank, that they were obliged to retreat with considerable[1] loss. Lieutenants Scott, and Rawlings of the Indian Navy stood in with the "Ternate" and "Splinter" and engaged the sea-face of the fort in a very spirited manner, but their

[1] The return is not forthcoming. Several wounded men were left behind who were well treated by the Dutch. When the detachment reached the beach the surf was so high that the two field-pieces which had been landed were spiked and abandoned.

CHAP. XVI.

guns, being only six and four pounders, did not make any impression on the works.

Colonel Burr addressed Captain Astlé on the 12th, urging him to co-operate in an effectual manner by anchoring within a proper distance of the fort, but as he declined to comply, the expedition returned to Amboyna, where it arrived upon the 19th. Colonel Burr ascribed the failure to the want of co-operation on the part of the Naval force, and in his report to the Madras Government, he mentioned that although Captain Astlé had promised assistance in the shape of seamen and marines, he did not furnish any, and that not a single man belonging to the fleet was wounded.

Second expedition.

The "Albion" transport, which had sailed from Amboyna for Madras with 150 sepoys,[1] was obliged to put back early in March owing to stress of weather. Colonel Burr and Mr. Farquhar, being anxious to retrieve the failure, took advantage of this occurrence to make another attempt, and on the 2nd April, a detachment of Europeans and natives, amounting to 329 fighting men, sailed for Ternate under the escort of the Company's squadron, composed of the "Swift" commanded by Lieutenant Hayes, the "Star," the "Splinter," and the brig "Resource."

Capture of Koya-meira.

Captain Astlé declined to join the expedition. The passage having been tedious the ships did not anchor until the 23rd April. The troops were landed, and operations were commenced a few days afterwards. The strong redoubt of Koya-meira surrendered on the 8th May, but being commanded by the hill of Talangnamy, the acquisition was of little use for the time. A few days

[1] These men volunteered in a body for the second expedition. It has not been ascertained whether they belonged to the 2nd battalion 1st regiment, or to the "Madras Volunteer Battalion," or to both.

later, a party detached from camp near the captured redoubt constructed a battery from which fire was opened on Talangnamy on the 17th. The enemy immediately made a vigorous sortie, which was repulsed, but they renewed the attack on the 18th, and were not driven back until after a sharp struggle, in which twelve of our men were killed, and many wounded. Our fire was kept up until the 22nd, on the night of which the enemy abandoned the hill, carrying off their guns.

Attacks by the squadron.

Lieutenant Hayes cannonaded Fort Orange on two occasions during the month without producing much effect; whereas he lost several men killed and wounded, and the "Swift" was a good deal damaged in her hull, as well as in her masts and rigging.

Surrender of the Fort and Island.

The progress made during the early part of June was very slow owing to the smallness of the force, the obstinate resistance of the enemy, and the number of detached works to be reduced before Fort Orange could be closely invested. This was at last effected, and several small craft and boats laden with provisions having been intercepted by the squadron, the garrison became distressed, and unwilling to continue the defence. On the evening of the 20th four Commissioners, vested with full powers, came into camp to discuss the terms of capitulation. These were settled during the night, and on the morning of the 21st, Fort Orange, with its dependencies, was given up. The place was found to be so strong that it could not have been taken by the weak force before it, had it not been destitute of provisions.

The force returns to Amboyna.

Captain Joseph Walker of the Madras Army, with a small garrison, was left in command of the island pending instructions from the Resident at the Moluccas, and Colonel Burr returned to Amboyna in July.

CHAP. XVI.

Captain-General, 1801.

On the 11th March 1801, the appointment of the Marquis of Wellesley to be Captain-General, and Commander-in-Chief of all the Royal and Company's troops in India, was published at Madras.

General Stuart commands.

On the 28th July Lieutenant-General James Stuart,[1] recently Commander-in-Chief at Bombay, assumed command of the Madras Army.

## Acquisition of the Carnatic, 1801.

On the 31st of the same month, the following order, announcing the transfer of the Carnatic to the East India Company, was published to the Army:—

*Fort St. George*, 31*st July* 1801.

"In conformity to a treaty[2] this day concluded between the Right Honorable the Governor in Council, and His Highness the Nawaub Azeem ool Dowlah Bahader, Nabob of the Carnatic, by which the entire Civil and Military Government of the Carnatic has been transferred for ever to the hands of the Honorable Company; orders have been transmitted to the civil officers appointed by the Governor in Council to receive charge of the provinces of the Carnatic from the officers of the late Government. His Lordship is therefore pleased to order and direct all Officers commanding Divisions, Stations, Garrisons, and Forts, to afford to the Civil Officers of Government whatever military aid may be necessary to the

[1] This officer came to Madras in April 1782 with the 78th (72nd) regiment, and served in the Presidency for many years. He commanded the expedition to Ceylon in 1795, and became Commander-in-Chief at Bombay in 1797.

[2] The Company charged itself with the maintenance and support of the force required for the defence of the Carnatic, and with the protection of the rights, person, and property of the Nawaub. One-fifth of the revenues were to be set aside for his maintenance, and to be paid to him by monthly instalments of 12,000 star pagodas, and never less, whatever might be the state of the revenues.

establishment of the authority of the Company throughout the provinces of the Carnatic."

## Insurrection in Tinnevelly and Madura, 1801–2.

The Polygar prisoners, confined in the fort at Palamcottah after the suppression of the disturbances in Tinnevelly by the force under Major Bannerman in 1799, made their escape [1] on the night of the 2nd February 1801, and immediately repaired to the Walnaad hill near Panjalamcoorchy, where they were joined by nearly 4,000 armed men, who had been prepared for the attempt to escape, which, as subsequently ascertained, had been concerted for some time previously.

Major Macaulay advances to Panjalamcoorchy.

Major Colin Macaulay, commanding in the province of Tinnevelly, assembled all the available troops [2] at Kytar, about 19 miles north of Palamcottah, and 17 miles direct west from Panjalamcoorchy, against which place he marched on the 6th February. On the 8th he arrived at Kolanelloor, and while coming on his encamping ground, he was attacked at several points by considerable bodies of Polygars. The sepoys behaved steadily, and repulsed these assaults, killing 40 or 50 of the insurgents. On the 9th the detachment encamped close to Panjalamcoorchy, when Major Macaulay was astonished to find that the

[1] The degree of restraint in which these prisoners were kept was said to have been determined from time to time by the Collector, and it appears, that in consequence of an outbreak of small-pox shortly before the escape, their fetters had been removed.

The Collector, on his part, laid the responsibility on the subaltern commanding at Palamcottah. The result was a general order in which it was directed that all State prisoners should, in future, be made over to the officer commanding the district.

[2] 1st battalion 3rd regiment under Major Sheppard; 160 men of the Tinnevelly Provincial battalion; Nawaub's irregular horse 28 men; two 6 and two 3 pounders.

CHAP. XVI.

fort, which had been reported as having been completely [1] destroyed by the pioneers in 1799, had been rebuilt, and that the insurgents were in considerable force, both within and without the walls. In these circumstances the Major determined to retreat to Palamcottah, and he marched accordingly about 3 A.M. on the 10th. The insurgents followed and attacked the column, but having been repulsed with loss by Captain Vesey, who commanded the rear guard, they desisted from any further attempt.

Retreats to Palamcottah.

Owing to the unsettled state of affairs in Malabar, in Dindigul, and in the Ceded Districts, some difficulty was experienced in organising a force for service in Tinnevelly, but Government lost no time in despatching such troops as could be spared.

Reinforcements.

On arriving at Palamcottah Major Macaulay informed Government of his intention to defer offensive operations until the arrival of reinforcements, but on the 22nd February he directed Captain Hazard, then on the march from Madura with a detachment 1st battalion 9th regiment, to attack the fort at Cadulgoody, which he described as being without gates, and defended by 300 common peons, only 100 of whom were armed.

Proceedings of Major Macaulay.

---

[1] "The *walls* were levelled with the ground; this was not the case with the bastions, which were large masses of solid and very firm clay, faced with unburnt brick. These were dug down considerably from the centre till the earth formed a gradual slope, leaving considerable mounds. By scarping the earth from the remainder of their exterior faces, and raising it round the centres which remained from 7 to 10 feet high, the rebels, in the short space of six days from their escape, completed the bastions in a defensible manner, and connected them with a wall of 5 or 6 feet high, in which state Major Macaulay saw the fort on the 9th February. All the laborers of the surrounding country had been summoned and compelled to perform this work, which, before the end of that month, placed the fort of Panjalamcoorchy in a better state than it had been before its demolition."—Lieutenant-Colonel Agnew, to the Commander-in-Chief, Palamcottah, 6th March 1802.

Major Macaulay also took the step of sending a party of 60 men under a native officer to occupy the pagoda at Streevygoondum, about 15 miles south-east of Palamcottah, which was accomplished on the night of the 25th February.

Failure at Cadulgoody.

Captain Hazard came before Cadulgoody on the 27th February, and found it surrounded by a dense hedge of thorns, and defended by at least 1,500 men. Finding himself not sufficiently strong to attack the place, he proceeded towards Nagulpoor, a fort distant only a few miles, which was held by a detachment of the Ramnad battalion.

Captain Hazard was attacked on the march, and lost 22 men killed and wounded, but he repulsed the enemy, whose loss was not ascertained.

Withdrawal of garrison from Streevygoondum.

The party at Streevygoondum remained unmolested until about the 12th March, when the pagoda was surrounded by large bodies of Polygars, and it was found necessary to send a strong detachment under Major Sheppard of the 3rd to relieve and withdraw the garrison. This was effected on the 16th after some smart skirmishes.

Remarks of Government.

These proceedings elicited the disapproval of Government, which was thus expressed in a letter to Major Macaulay:—

"His Lordship regrets that the same motives of prudence which induced you to relinquish the intention of attacking the rebels in Panjalamcoorchy were not considered applicable to your projected attack on Cadulgoody, or any other offensive operation of the troops under your command; for if the whole disposable force of the province, collected under your own command, was insufficient to make any impression on the body of rebels at Panjalamcoorchy, it was presumable that a detachment from your force would be equally incapable of attacking the rebels with advantage at any other post of importance to them. The system of detachments, at all

CHAP. XVI.

times exceptionable, the Governor in Council considers to be peculiarly hazardous in the face of an enemy so avowedly superior to your own force."

Loss of Tuticorin.

On the 2nd March the fort at Tuticorin was taken by the insurgents in consequence of the misconduct of the garrison, which consisted of a party of the 2nd battalion 6th regiment under Lieutenant Ormsby. This officer, not having been longer than eight months in the country, had no control over the men, who paid no attention to his orders, and gave up the fort without resistance, on being assured of their own personal safety. The Polygars behaved remarkably well on this occasion, as they put Lieutenant Ormsby on board a native craft with all his effects, and landed him at the adjacent port of Manapur, from whence he made his way to Palamcottah unmolested.

Mr. Bagot, the Postmaster, who was taken at the same time, was released a few days afterwards, without having been ill-treated in any way.

The troops assemble at Kytar.

The expected reinforcements having arrived, the whole, amounting to about 2,800 men,[1] assembled at Kytar on the 27th, and marched for Panjalamcoorchy on the 29th.

Skirmish on the march.

On the morning of the 30th, while on the march to Pashenthelly, a body of about 200 Polygar pikemen appeared

---

[1] Body Guard ... ... ... 60 men and 2 galloper guns.
1st cavalry ... .. ... One troop.
H.M.'s 74th regiment ... .. Two companies.
1st battalion 3rd regiment ... The whole.
1st do. 4th do. ... Five companies.
1st do. 9th do. ... Three do.
1st do. 13th do. ... Three do.
1st do. 14th do. ... Six do.
2nd do. 16th do. ... One company.
Detachments Bengal and Madras artillery, with one 18 and two 12 pounders, two 5½ inch howitzers, two 6 and two 4 pounders.
Detachment of pioneers.

on the right flank. This was immediately charged by the cavalry under Lieutenant Grant of the Body Guard, and almost entirely destroyed. Our loss was numerically small, viz., 4 men killed and 12 wounded, 3 horses killed and 18 wounded; but Lieutenant Grant was severely wounded, and Shaik Ibrahim, the Subadar of the Body Guard, a very gallant soldier, was killed. The services of this valuable officer were recognised in a General Order dated 15th April, and a pension equal to the pay of his rank, viz., 30 pagodas per mensem, was granted to his family.

Repulse at Panjalamcoorchy.

The detachment came before Panjalamcoorchy on the morning of the 31st March. It was an irregular oblong about 500 feet in length and 300 feet broad, and had been considerably strengthened since Major Macaulay's retreat, the walls and bastions having been raised to the height of about 12 and 15 feet respectively. The whole was surrounded by a thick hedge of thorns. Major Macaulay having determined to attack the bastion at the north-western angle, the guns were placed in position accordingly, and what appeared to be a practicable breach having been made by about 3 P.M., the storming party, composed of the two companies 74th, the grenadiers of the several native battalions, and one battalion company 1st battalion 3rd regiment, advanced to the assault, covered by the fire of the rest of the force which had been disposed on the flanks. The hedge was passed under a heavy fire, and the men reached the top of the breach, but they were unable to make any further progress, being either killed or disabled the moment they showed themselves.

Behaviour of the troops.

Major Macaulay, in his report, expressed himself as having been well satisfied with the conduct of the troops.

"Notwithstanding the intrepid firmness of the assaulting party, the daring and desperate resistance of the enemy

CHAP. XVI.

made it utterly impossible to enter the place, all those who attempted it being instantly piked or shot.

"Perceiving at length the impossibility of succeeding, I was reduced to the painful necessity of ordering the troops to retire. Our loss is very severe. The whole behaved with the greatest animation and ardour."

Cause of the failure.

On the capture of the place in May it was found that the bastions were hollow, and that there was no footing on the top for the assailants. The defenders, standing closely packed in the bastions, armed with sharp pikes from 18 to 20 feet in length, were enabled to get at any man who showed himself above them without being themselves in the least exposed. Moreover, the breach having been narrow, the front of the assailants was necessarily contracted. The repulse sustained by Colonel Fullarton at this place in 1783, was attributed by him to similar difficulties.

Casualties.

The casualties [1] were numerous, our loss having amounted to 317 killed and wounded of all ranks.

| | Killed. | Wounded. | Total. |
|---|---|---|---|
| [1] Cavalry ... ... ... ... ... | 1 | ... | 1 |
| Artillery ... ... ... ... ... | 3 | 12 | 15 |
| Detachment H.M.'s 74th regiment ... | 18 | 53 | 71 |
| 1st battalion 3rd regiment (3rd L.I.) ... | 9 | 84 | 93 |
| Detachment 1st batt. 4th regt. (4th N.I). | 9 | 36 | 45 |
| Do. 1st do. 9th do. (9th N.I). | 8 | 26 | 34 |
| Do. 1st do. 13th do. (25th N.I.). | ... | 10 | 10 |
| Do. 1st do. 14th do. (27th N.I.). | 2 | 40 | 42 |
| Do. 2nd do. 16th do. (32nd N.I.). | ... | 6 | 6 |
| Total ... | 50 | 267 | 317 |

*Officers included above.*

Killed.—Lieutenant Shank, 74th, Lieutenant Egan, 1st battalion 3rd, and Lieutenant Mangnall, 1st battalion 4th regiment.

Wounded.—Captain John Campbell, Lieutenants Fletcher and Campbell,* 74th, Lieutenant Greaves and Surgeon Barter 1st battalion 3rd, Lieutenant Clapham 1st battalion 4th, Captain Hazard and Lieutenant Toriano 1st battalion 9th, Lieutenant Norris 1st battalion 13th, Lieutenants Wright and Elliot 1st battalion 14th.

* Mortally.

CHAP. XVI.

Major Macaulay retired to a favorable position about 1,500 yards from the fort, and encamped there pending the arrival of reinforcements. The Governor in Council, immediately on hearing of the disaster, appointed Lieutenant-Colonel Agnew, then Adjutant-General, to command the troops in the field, and invested him with full powers, such as had been exercised by Major Bannerman in 1799.

Lieutenant-Colonel Agnew commands.

H.M.'s 77th regiment was sent from Malabar by Colonel Stevenson, the 2nd battalion 6th regiment M.N.I. was ordered from Ceylon, and such troops in the Carnatic as were available, were ordered to march forthwith for the scene of action.

Reinforcements.

Lieutenant-Colonel Agnew arrived in camp on the 21st May and the troops came up the next day. Batteries were constructed on the night of the 22nd, and on the 23rd fire was opened on the south-west bastion and the adjoining curtains. A practicable breach having been made in the bastion, the curtains having been nearly levelled, and the flanking defences ruined, the troops moved forward to the assault about 1 o'clock on the afternoon of the 24th. Their advance was impeded for some time by the hedge, and when they reached the summit of the breach, they met with such an obstinate resistance that an entrance was not effected until after a contest of above twenty minutes, when nearly the whole of the defenders of the bastion had been killed by hand grenades, and shot thrown over the walls.

Capture of Panjalamcoorchy.

Immediately on the capture of the bastion, the Polygars, to the number of about 3,000, who had assembled on the opposite side of the fort, rushed rapidly, but in close order, out of the place.

They were pursued and charged by the cavalry under Captain Doveton and Lieutenant Grant. The loss of the

CHAP. XVI.

insurgents in the fort, and during the pursuit, was estimated by Colonel Agnew at about 1,000 men. Our loss amounted to 186[1] of all ranks killed and wounded.

Operations in Shevagunga.

On the capture of the fort the rebels fled into Shevagunga, then ruled by Vella Murdoo and Chinna Murdoo, generally known as "The Murdoos," who, from having been the principal officers of the Zemindar, had usurped his authority, and exercised supreme control over the district. They were called upon by Colonel Agnew to give up the Chief of Panjalamcoorchy, and other principal leaders, on pain of being themselves treated as rebels, and as they failed to comply, operations were commenced against them.

Colonel Agnew marches to Ramnad.

The detachment of the 9th was left at Panjalamcoorchy, together with the sick and wounded. The company of the 2nd battalion 16th was sent to occupy Tuticorin, which had been abandoned by the rebels, and the rest

---

| | Killed. | Wounded. | Total. |
|---|---|---|---|
| [1] Cavalry ... ... ... ... ... | 2 | 12 | 14 |
| Artillery ... ... ... ... ... | ... | 4 | 4 |
| Detachment H.M.'s 74th regiment ... | 5 | 14 | 19 |
| H.M.'s 77th regiment ... ... ... | 14 | 39 | 53 |
| 1st battalion 3rd regiment ... ... | 3 | 15 | 18 |
| 1st do. 4th do. ... ... | ... | 16 | 16 |
| 1st do. 7th do. ... ... | ... | 6 | 6 |
| 1st do. 9th do. ... ... | 2 | 11 | 13 |
| 1st do. 13th do. ... ... | 2 | 12 | 14 |
| 1st do. 14th do. ... ... | 2 | 5 | 7 |
| Malay corps ... ... ... ... | 3 | 12 | 15 |
| Pioneers ... ... ... ... ... | 1 | 6 | 7 |
| Total ... | 34 | 152 | 186 |

*Officers included above.*

Killed.—Lieutenant Gilchrist 74th; Lieutenants Campbell and Spalding, 77th.

Wounded.—Lieutenant Campbell 74th; Lieutenant Blacker 1st cavalry; Lieutenants Birch and Fraser* 1st battalion 4th; and Captain Whitlie Malay corps.

* Died on the 26th.

of the force marched towards Ramnad on the 26th. By this movement Colonel Agnew expected to be furnished with supplies from the friendly district in his rear while he should be engaged with the Polygars of Shevagunga, whom he intended to attack from the eastern side of the forest between Serruvial and Caliarcoil. On the 29th the fort at Comery, then invested by the insurgents from Shevagunga, was relieved by the 1st battalion 3rd, and a detachment 2nd battalion 6th under Major Gray of the latter. The garrison of revenue peons having been replaced by a company of the 3rd under Lieutenant Greaves, the force proceeded towards Ramnad.

Relief of Comery.

Colonel Agnew halted at Trippawanum, from whence he sent his heavy guns to Madura, and then resumed his march. The rebels, taking advantage of the many facilities for attack, with little risk to themselves, which were afforded by the nature of the country on the line of march, harassed the detachment a good deal, more especially near Tripulchetty on the 7th, and between Manamadura and Patinoor on the 10th June.

Colonel Agnew harassed on the march.

Our loss on the 7th, which amounted to 14 killed[1] and 31 wounded, was owing either to over-forwardness or misapprehension of orders on the part of Major Gray, who formed his men in front of a bank, instead of behind it as had been directed.

Casualties.

The loss[2] on the 10th was caused by want of precaution on the part of the officer commanding the rear guard, who neglected to take up a proper position to cover the passage of the river Vigay.

---

[1] *Officers killed and wounded, 7th June* 1801.—1st battalion 3rd, Lieutenant Stewart wounded; 2nd battalion 6th, Major Gray killed; Lieutenants Parminter and Cole wounded.

[2] Killed 6, wounded 70, missing 3.

CHAP. XVI.

Colonel Agnew returns to Madura.

Colonel Agnew, on arriving at Ramnad about the middle of June, found the northern part of the district in revolt, and that he could not hope to be supplied with provisions. In these circumstances he was compelled to change his plan of operations, and therefore marched to Madura, which he reached on the 4th July.

Detachment under Colonel Innes.

Lieutenant-Colonel Innes,[1] commanding in Dindigul, having been directed to co-operate with the troops in Shevagunga, arrived at Nuttum early in June, and on the 18th he surprised and cut up a party of the rebels at Singumpadaree, about three miles south of the fort at Perah Mally. He then encamped at Manapacherry, between Nuttum and Perah Mally, for the purpose of covering the advance of certain reinforcements expected from Trichinopoly. On the 8th he was attacked by the rebels in force, who drove in his outposts, but they were soon repulsed, and having been charged by the detachment of the 5th cavalry supported by the infantry, they dispersed, losing a number of men. The casualties in the cavalry[2] were serious considering the small number engaged.

Attacked at Manapacherry.

Colonel Innes at Nuttum.

Colonel Innes returned to Nuttum on the 9th, and was joined at that place a few days afterwards by the flank companies of the regiment DeMeuron, the 2nd battalion 12th regiment native infantry, and a strong detachment of pioneers.

Joins Colonel Agnew.

Colonel Agnew marched from Madura on the 22nd July, and reached Tricatoor on the 24th without opposition. Colonel Innes left Nuttum on the 23rd, and after having reconnoitered the fort at Perah Mally, he proceeded to join Colonel Agnew. On the 25th he encamped at

[1] Detachment 5th cavalry, detachment 12th foot, detachment 2nd battalion 13th native infantry, detachments artillery and pioneers.

[2] 14 men killed, 3 men wounded, 3 horses killed, 3 horses wounded.

Suttasingaracottah, about 6 miles from Tricatoor, and resumed his march on the 26th. The country was close and difficult, and the Colonel was attacked [1] by the rebels, who had occupied some strong positions in his front, and when driven from these they turned upon his rear. Colonel Agnew, hearing the firing, moved out in support, and on his approach the insurgents retired. On the 28th the united detachments [2] marched to Ookoor, and from thence to the neighbourhood of Serruvial,[3] where they encamped on the 29th after having been fired upon during nearly the whole day. On the 30th the place was abandoned by the Polygars after firing a few shots.

Failure to reach Caliarcoil from Serruvial.

From the 31st July until the 1st September, the force was employed in endeavouring to penetrate the dense forest between the camp and the fort at Caliarcoil, the principal stronghold of the rebels, situated about five miles direct south of Serruvial; but the difficulties were found insurmountable, and the attempt was given up after the completion of a road about four miles in length, which had been effected by the labor of the pioneers,

---

[1] Casualties in the detachment under Colonel Innes, 26th June 1801:

| | Killed. | Wounded. | Missing. | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| Cavalry ... ... | ... | 1 | ... | 4 horses wounded. |
| European infantry | 4 | 10 | ... | |
| Native do. ... | 2 | 13 | 1 | |
| | 6 | 24 | 1 | |

Captain Heitland, pioneers, and Lieutenant Firth, H.M.'s 12th foot, wounded.

[2] It appears incidentally from the correspondence, that a detachment of the Scotch Brigade was present during the operations in the forest between Serruvial and Caliarcoil, but no particulars regarding it have been found.

[3] Sherewele in the old maps. An extensive village, which contained the palace of the Murdoos. Colonel Agnew's return of the loss on the 29th has not been found. Colonel Welsh, in his reminiscences, gives it as 10 Europeans and 26 natives killed and wounded.

Colonel Agnew left Serruvial on the 2nd September for Ookoor, where he arrived the same day without opposition, and established his head-quarters. The detachment under Colonel Innes was located at Sholapoorum, about three miles south of Ookoor.

Colonel Agnew at Ookoor.

Government having determined to reinstate one of the Shevagunga family in possession of that zemindary, they fixed upon Moottoo Vadaganadha Taver, and on the 12th September he was duly inaugurated by Colonel Agnew in camp at Sholapoorum.

Inauguration of the Zemindar of Shevagunga.

On the 18th the fort at Perah Mally was taken possession of by a small detachment[1] under Colonel Agnew, who then returned to Ookoor, leaving a detachment of the 1st battalion 7th in the fort.

Capture of Perah Mally.

The fort at Comery was invested by the rebels on the 21st July. They did all in their power to induce the sepoys to desert, and having enticed Lieutenant Greaves to the walls by a flag of truce, they fired at him, but without doing any mischief. No assistance was received from Colonel Agnew, as the communications had been cut off, but on the 13th August the place was relieved by Lieutenant Millar, with a detachment of the Ramnad local corps, who, although greatly out-numbered by the rebels, attacked them without hesitation, and Lieutenant Greaves sallying from the fort at the same time, the enemy were defeated. Lieutenants Greaves and Millar received the thanks of Government for their conduct.

Investment of Comery.

Relief of Comery.

About the end of the month Colonel Agnew, having received information which led him to believe he might surprise the rebels at Caliarcoil, made the following arrangements for a combined movement upon that place. Lieutenant-Colonel Spry with H.M.'s 77th, and the 2nd

Capture of Caliarcoil.

[1] A party of the 1st cavalry under Major Doveton, and detachments of the 1st battalion 3rd, and 1st battalion 7th N.I.

CHAP. XVI.

assisted by a large number of woodcutters from Dindigul and Poodoocottah.

The communications having been cut off, only three[1] letters from Colonel Agnew between the end of July, and the 6th September are forthcoming, so that there is little information to be found regarding his proceedings during that time, beyond the fact of the failure. On the night of the 5th August the rebels threw up an entrenchment across the road, and in driving them out on the 6th, 37 Europeans[2] and 25 natives were killed and wounded.

The following extracts from a letter written from Serruvial by Colonel Agnew on the 21st August will give some idea of the nature of the service :—

"Daily attempts have since been made to cut roads to the flank of the enemy's position, but, I am sorry to add, without success. Covered by banks and entrenchments against which the troops cannot advance from the thickness of the jungle, the enemy has baffled every attempt which has been made to penetrate further: the pioneers being unable to work under the fire brought against them by the rebels from situations of perfect security. Repeated failures have dispirited the troops, although they have not suffered any considerable loss, and I do not entertain an expectation of success on this line of attack."

* * *

"Constant exposure to the sun, and considerable fatigue, has produced much sickness in the detachment. A great proportion of the officers are at present unfit for duty."

---

[1] Of these, two are on slips of paper about 3 inches long and 1 inch broad, supposed to have been conveyed in quills.

[2] Captain Macintosh, 77th, and Lieutenant B. Campbell, 74th, were wounded on this occasion. A general roll of casualties during the operations in the forest was forwarded by Colonel Agnew, but is not to be found.

Colonel Agnew left Serruvial on the 2nd September for Ookoor, where he arrived the same day without opposition, and established his head-quarters. The detachment under Colonel Innes was located at Sholapoorum, about three miles south of Ookoor.

Colonel Agnew at Ookoor.

Government having determined to reinstate one of the Shevagunga family in possession of that zemindary, they fixed upon Moottoo Vadaganadha Taver, and on the 12th September he was duly inaugurated by Colonel Agnew in camp at Sholapoorum.

Inauguration of the Zemindar of Shevagunga.

On the 18th the fort at Perah Mally was taken possession of by a small detachment[1] under Colonel Agnew, who then returned to Ookoor, leaving a detachment of the 1st battalion 7th in the fort.

Capture of Perah Mally.

The fort at Comery was invested by the rebels on the 21st July. They did all in their power to induce the sepoys to desert, and having enticed Lieutenant Greaves to the walls by a flag of truce, they fired at him, but without doing any mischief. No assistance was received from Colonel Agnew, as the communications had been cut off, but on the 13th August the place was relieved by Lieutenant Millar, with a detachment of the Ramnad local corps, who, although greatly out-numbered by the rebels, attacked them without hesitation, and Lieutenant Greaves sallying from the fort at the same time, the enemy were defeated. Lieutenants Greaves and Millar received the thanks of Government for their conduct.

Investment of Comery.

Relief of Comery.

About the end of the month Colonel Agnew, having received information which led him to believe he might surprise the rebels at Caliarcoil, made the following arrangements for a combined movement upon that place. Lieutenant-Colonel Spry with H.M.'s 77th, and the 2nd

Capture of Caliarcoil.

[1] A party of the 1st cavalry under Major Doveton, and detachments of the 1st battalion 3rd, and 1st battalion 7th N.I.

CHAP. XVI.

battalion 6th regiment, amounting to about 1,000 men, with 50 pioneers, marched from Ookoor about 10 P.M. on the 30th September in order to reach Caliarcoil by the road which had been cut through the forest from Serruvial, and afterwards by a path, the existence of which had been communicated by a Mahomedan [1] who had formerly been an officer in our cavalry.

Colonel Agnew, with the centre party, set out before daylight on the 1st October by the main road leading to Caliarcoil through Moottoor.

Colonel Innes marched from Sholapoorum about the same time by Kerranoor and Calangoody.

This operation was completely successful. The fort at Caliarcoil [2] was in Colonel Spry's possession by 8 A.M. on the 1st, and Colonel Agnew occupied Moottoor after a trifling resistance. The march of Colonel Innes was opposed at several barriers, but the rebels were quickly driven from them, and the detachment reached Calangoody without loss. At one barrier alone, and at an adjacent tank, the enemy left 100 men killed.

Insurrection quelled.

This was the death-blow to the insurrection, and the rebels dispersed in every direction immediately afterwards. One body under the Polygars of Panjalamcoorchy, estimated at about 600 men, entered Dindigul and endeavoured to collect adherents in the hills near Veerapatchy, but being pressed by a detachment under Colonel Innes, they separated, and the leaders were captured soon afterwards by the peons of the Collector. By the

---

[1] Mahomed Khaleel. He was taken at Brathwaite's defeat in 1782, effected his escape, and afterwards served until the close of the war in 1784. He was rewarded for his services on this occasion by a pension of 20 pagodas a month.

[2] Twenty-eight guns and swivels, 14,000 cartridges and a few military stores were found in the fort. A quantity of gunpowder was subsequently discovered in different parts of the forest.

end of the month, the two Murdoos, their sons, and principal followers, as well as the Chiefs of Panjalamcoorchy, had all been taken, and executed, with the exception of a few, who were deported to Prince of Wales Island.

Breaking up of the force.

Early in November Colonel Agnew marched for Palamcottah by Panjalamcoorchy to make arrangements for the destruction of the forts, and the disarming of the population. H.M.'s 77th, the detachment H.M.'s 74th, and the 1st cavalry were sent to Trichinopoly, and the rest of the force to the stations from whence they had come. The 2nd cavalry recently from Trichinopoly, together with the 2nd battalion 6th, and the 1st battalion 3rd, were to remain in Tinnevelly under Major Sheppard, appointed to command in that district. The 2nd battalion 12th, the detachment 1st of 7th, and the five companies of the Malay corps, were left in Shevagunga and Ramnad under Major Lindsay of the 7th.

Destruction of the forts, 1802.

The destruction of the forts was completed early in March 1802, and the officers commanding were directed to cause the sites to be visited at certain regular intervals by European officers. The general disarming[1] of the population was completed about the same time, and Colonel Agnew left Palamcottah on the 7th March on his return to Madras. The following is an extract from the General Order issued by Government on the suppression of the rebellion :—

---

[1] *Vide* List of Arms, Appendix A. This list, one item of which is 35,878 pikes, was signed at Palamcottah by Colonel Agnew on the 7th March 1802. It is erroneously stated by Welsh that Agnew left the force in October 1801, making over the command to Major Macaulay. In May 1813, the Court of Directors, at the instance of the Secretary of State for the War Department, wrote to the Government of Madras for 30,000 Polygar pikes of the best quality for the use of His Majesty's forces.

CHAP. XVI.

Thanks to the troops.

"*Fort St. George, 22nd February* 1802.

"The whole course of operations connected with that service has been distinguished by a spirit of animated bravery, and persevering exertion, which has merited the warmest approbation of the Governor in Council, and His Lordship in Council on bestowing upon the officers and troops the applause due to their conduct, reflects with the greatest satisfaction on the advantages which have been derived to the public interests by the suppression of a confederacy which threatened the most injurious consequences to the tranquillity of the British possessions."

## Expedition to Egypt, 1801-2.

A detachment of the 2nd battalion artillery, and one of pioneers, accompanied the expedition to Egypt under Major-General Baird in 1801.

The force arrived at Rosetta on the 31st August, and reached General Hutchinson's camp in time to witness the surrender of Alexandria on the 2nd September. It left Alexandria on the 7th May 1802 on its return to India, and in July of that year it was thanked by the Governor-General in Council, who, at the same time, was pleased to order that medals should be conferred on all the native troops which had been employed upon the expedition. The Royal troops having been granted the privilege of bearing the "Sphinx" with the word "Egypt" on their colors and appointments, the Company's troops were subsequently allowed to participate in that honor.

## Treaty of Amiens, 1802.

Intelligence of the Treaty of Peace between Great Britain and France, Spain, and the Batavian Republic, which was signed at Amiens on the 27th March 1802,

having been received at Madras, it was published to the Army on the 4th September. CHAP. XVI.

## Final Operations in Bullum, 1802.

The Rajah of Bullum re-occupied his position at Arrakaira immediately after the departure of Colonel Montresor's detachment in June 1800, and recommenced his predatory incursions. The operations against Dhoondiah, those in Malabar and Wynaad, and in the Ceded Districts, prevented Government from taking any notice of his conduct until January 1802, when Colonel Wellesley marched against him from Seringapatam. On arriving in the neighbourhood of Arrakaira he divided his own infantry into three parties for the attack of the stockaded posts in the forest, and placed that of the Mysore Rajah so as to cut off the retreat of the enemy towards the ghauts.

The cavalry, under Lieutenant-Colonel Macalister, occupied all the open ground.

Capture of Arrakaira.

The attack was made at 10 A.M. on the 16th by the three [1] divisions, viz., one under Lieutenant-Colonel A. Cuppage, 1st battalion 5th regiment; one under Major English, 2nd battalion 10th regiment; and one under Lieutenant-Colonel Spry, H.M.'s 77th foot. Each party was successful, and all the posts in the forest were carried with trifling loss. Colonel Wellesley, and

[1] Right attack under Lieutenant-Colonel Spry.—H.M.'s 19th dragoons, detachment of artillery, detachments H.M.'s 77th, and regiment De Meuron, 1st battalion 1st regiment, 1st battalion 2nd regiment, and a party of pioneers.

Centre attack under Lieutenant-Colonel Cuppage.—Detachments 5th cavalry, artillery, H.M.'s 77th and regiment De Meuron, the 1st battalion 5th regiment, and a party of pioneers.

Left attack under Major English.—Detachments H.M.'s 77th, and regiment De Meuron, 2nd battalion 10th regiment, and a party of pioneers.

CHAP. XVI.

the officers and men employed on this service received the thanks of Government, conveyed in an order dated 16th March.

A detachment was left at Arrakaira while Colonel Wellesley proceeded towards the Bissli Ghaut to destroy other strongholds which the Rajah was reported to possess in that direction, and also to open roads down the several passes leading into Canara.

Execution of the Rajah.

The Rajah was captured on the 9th February, and executed the next day, together with six of his followers, after which Colonel Wellesley broke up his detachment, and marched on his return to Seringapatam, having first made the following arrangements for the occupation of Bullum, and certain adjoining districts of the Mysore territory.

Arrangements for settling the country.

Five companies 1st battalion 5th, three companies 2nd battalion 10th, two guns, and a detachment of pioneers were left at Arrakaira, under Captain Macfarlane of the 5th, for the purpose of making a road down the Sissul Ghaut, constructing defensible posts at the heads of the Sissul,[1] Bissli, and Sampaji Ghauts, clearing the jungle, and destroying the stockades, and filling up the ditches by which the villages were surrounded.

Major English, with seven companies 2nd battalion 10th, and five companies 1st battalion 5th, with two guns, and a party of pioneers, was to encamp at Belloor[2] in order to support the authority of the Mysore Rajah in that district, and in those of Oostara and Maharajdroog.

The inhabitants were to be disarmed, roads were to be made, and the fortified villages dismantled as in Bullum.

---

[1] These ghauts lead down into Canara, the Sissul or Cicilly being the northernmost.

[2] Oostara, Belloor, and Maharajdroog bound Bullum on the east.

## Insurrection in Wynaad, 1802.



On the 11th October 1802 the post at Panamurtha[1] Cottah in Wynaad was surprised by a body of Nairs, about 400 in number, divided into three parties, one of which seized the barrack in which the arms were kept, and another attacked the sepoys, while the third surrounded the houses of the officers.

Surprise of Panamurtha Cottah.

The detachment consisted of about 70 men of the 1st battalion 4th Bombay regiment, with two European officers. Both of these, viz., Captain Dickinson and Lieutenant Maxwell, were killed. Twenty-four sepoys shared the same fate, and twenty-one were wounded. All the buildings were set on fire and destroyed. The head-quarters, and about 360 men of this battalion were at Poolingall, about nine miles west of Panamurtha Cottah, but the Major in command neither moved from his post nor took any steps for the security of the district. This was not the only instance of such inactivity, for Colonel Wellesley, when writing on the 20th to the officer commanding the Bombay troops in Malabar, animadverted upon the general want of energy on the part of the officers, and went on as follows:—

Inactivity of the officer in command in the Wynaad.

"I beg that you will urge the officers to active measures. Let them put their troops in camp forthwith, excepting the number of men that may be absolutely necessary for the defence of the small posts against surprise. If the rebels are really in force, let a junction be formed, and then not a moment lost in dashing at them, whatever may be their force."

At this time there were no Madras troops either in Wynaad or Malabar, but the 1st battalion 8th regiment, under Captain Gurnell, with a party of pioneers, and

Madras troops enter Wynaad.

[1] In North Wynaad, about 7 miles south-east of Manantoddy.

CHAP. XVI.

200 Mysore horse, was ordered from Seringapatam immediately the disaster became known. Captain Gurnell was directed to enter Wynaad from Kakencottah for the relief of Manantawaddy, and the general support of the Bombay troops in the district. The battalion marched from Kakencottah on the 27th, and on reaching the frontier at Sungaloo on the Bawally nullah, it was opposed by a body of Nairs who had occupied an old stockade. Captain Gurnell passed the nullah on both flanks of the stockade under cover of the fire of a third party, and carried it without loss; the Nairs suffered considerably.

The 1st battalion 8th relieves Manantawaddy.

The next day he marched 17 miles to Manantawaddy, and reached that place with trifling[1] loss, although opposed nearly the whole way. On the 30th, five companies of the 8th returned to Sungaloo as an escort to the Mysore horse, which were sent back as being useless in so wet a country. A few days later, Captain Gurnell was ordered to construct a stockade for one company at Sungaloo, and two similar stockades between that place and Manantawaddy. The main body of the battalion was to keep moving in the neighbourhood of Sungaloo, and to attack the insurgents wherever they could be found. These arrangements produced so much effect[2] that Colonel Wellesley halted a detachment of H.M.'s 33rd, and the 1st battalion 14th N.I., which were moving towards the Wynaad as a further support.

Skirmish at Sungaloo.

About the 12th November a smart skirmish took place between a detachment of the 8th and the Nairs near

[1] Five of the Mysore cavalry were killed, and seventeen horses wounded.

[2] "By the bye, I hear that since Major Drummond has been released from Kyde (*i.e.*, from being shut up in his post at Pullingal) he says that the insurrection is nothing at all."—Colonel Wellesley, to Major McLeod, 3rd November 1802.

Sungaloo, thus described by Colonel Wellesley in a report to the Commander-in-Chief:— CHAP. XVI.

"Since I wrote to you on the 9th instant, a detachment of the 1st battalion 8th regiment has had a smart action with the Nairs in Wynaad, in which they sustained a considerable loss. They had marched to Manantawaddy with a despatch to Lieutenant-Colonel Lawrence, and on their return were attacked near a swamp at which the battalion had been hard pressed heretofore. The Nairs took advantage of a nullah which was impassable, across which they fired at them, and killed nine and wounded eighteen. The officer in command of the battalion, however, at Sungaloo, sent out three companies to the support of the other detachment, and the Nairs were driven off with considerable loss. Many of those on this side of the nullah were put to death in the road. By all accounts the troops behaved remarkably well on this occasion."

Madras troops to be withdrawn from Wynaad.

Intelligence having been received about this time of the defeat of the armies of the Peshwah and of Scindiah, by that of Holkar at Poonah, it became necessary to assemble a strong force on the Toombuddra, in consequence of which orders were issued for the withdrawal of the Madras troops in the Wynaad.

## Affairs in Malabar, 1802-3.

On the 30th October 1802, Colonel John Montresor, H.M.'s 80th regiment, was appointed to the command in Malabar and Canara, which had been temporarily held by Lieutenant-Colonel Boles of the Bombay Army since the departure of Colonel Stevenson, who had been nominated in February to the command of the Subsidiary Force at Hyderabad in succession to Colonel Urban Vigors.

The disturbances in the Wynaad spread into Malabar early in 1803, and as Colonel Montresor made a special application for a Madras battalion, the 2nd of the 1st was

CHAP. XVI.

ordered into the Wynaad from Erode in February to supply the place of the 1st of the 8th, which had been selected [1] by Major-General [2] Wellesley for field service in the Mahratta country.

Cause of the rebellion in Wynaad.

General Wellesley, when writing to Colonel Montresor on the 27th December 1802, expressed the following opinion regarding the disturbances in the Wynaad :—

"I don't believe that the disturbances in the Wynaad are to be attributed to extortion on the part of the revenue officers. They appear to have commenced by an accidental murder, and riot, after which the party proceeded to surprise the post at Panamurta Cottah, and murder the officers, and then finding that the troops did nothing to defend themselves, or to revenge the murder of their comrades, Coongan Nair, who was at the head of the insurrection, issued a proclamation calling upon the inhabitants to meet him on a certain day at a pagoda not far from Manantawaddy, another of our posts. They met there to the number of 5,000, and have been in rebellion ever since."

* * * *

"Upon the whole I am induced to believe that accident alone was the original cause of an insurrection which has grown to be a rebellion from the subsequent inactivity of the troops."

---

[1] "It is necessary that I should apprise you that the 1st of the 8th, one of the corps which I have pitched upon for field service, is remarkably sickly at present, having brought nearly 300 sick from the Wynaad and I don't believe they will leave less than 200 sick at this place at the time we shall march. I have preferred to take this corps to the field to either of the others abovementioned, first, because I know it is a good corps, which has seen much service, and, secondly, because it has been in the Mahratta territory before, which you may find an advantage."—Major-General Wellesley to the Commander-in-Chief, dated Seringapatam, 13th January 1803.

[2] Promoted 27th November 1802.

## Mahratta Affairs, 1802-3.



The dominions formerly constituting the Mahratta Empire had, for many years previous to this period, been divided into five separate independent states, which, in 1802, were governed by the undermentioned chiefs, viz. :—

The Peshwah.

Bajee Row, the Peshwah, who resided at Poonah, and ruled over the Southern Mahratta country, Sattarah, and the Concan, in the name of the Rajah of Sattarah, the nominal sovereign of the Mahrattas, who lived at Sattarah under surveillance, if not in a state of actual imprisonment.

Rajah of Berar.

Ragojee Bhonslah, Rajah of Berar, residing at Nagpore in Gondwana.

Scindiah.

Dowlut Row Scindiah, residing at Oojein in Malwah, and possessing Candeish and half of Malwah.

Holkar.

Jeswunt Row Holkar, residing at Indore, possessing half of Malwah. This chief ruled ostensibly in behalf of his nephew Khundah Row.

Guickwar.

The Guickwar ruling in Guzerat.

Defeat of the Peshwah and Scindiah by Holkar, 1802.

Scindiah, who was ambitious of becoming the head of the Mahratta Empire, had, with a view towards that end, succeeded in obtaining complete ascendancy over the councils of the Peshwah, and on the 14th October 1801, he advanced his prospects by inflicting a severe defeat upon Holkar, his principal rival; but having neglected to follow up this victory, Holkar reassembled an army, laid waste Candeish, and defeated the combined armies of Scindiah and the Peshwah under the walls of Poonah on the 25th October 1802. The Peshwah fled into the Concan, and shortly afterwards embarked for Bassein, where he landed on the 6th December, and immediately made overtures to the British.

CHAP. XVI.

Treaty of Bassein.

The result was the treaty of Bassein concluded on the 31st December, the principal stipulations of which were as follows, viz.:—That a permanent subsidiary force of not less than 6,000 regular native infantry, with the usual proportion of field pieces and European artillerymen, and a proper equipment of warlike stores and ammunition, should be stationed in His Highness' dominions; and that for the regular payment of this force, territory, the annual revenue of which was estimated at 26 lakhs of rupees, should be ceded to the Company in perpetuity. All the forts in the ceded territory were to be made over, together with their equipment of ordnance, stores, and provisions. It was subsequently agreed that a regiment of native cavalry should be added to the force, and paid for by a further cession of territory.

### Advance from Hurryhur, 1803.

In the meantime, an army, amounting to 19,798 regular troops, was being assembled at Hurryhur on the north-west frontier of Mysore, for the protection of the Company's territories, and the eventual establishment of the subsidiary force at Poonah; but in conformity with instructions subsequently received from the Governor-General, the troops destined to advance into the Mahratta country were limited to 10,617[1] men under the command of

---

[1] *Cavalry Brigade.—Colonel Thomas Dallas, 4th cavalry.*

H.M.'s 19th dragoons 412, 4th cavalry 438, 5th cavalry 421, 7th cavalry 438.

*First Infantry Brigade.—Lieut.-Colonel Harness, H.M.'s 80th foot.*

Scotch brigade 1,013, 1st battalion 2nd regiment 1,005, 2nd battalion 3rd regiment 998, 2nd battalion 12th regiment 1,000.

*Second Infantry Brigade.—Lieut.-Colonel Wallace, H.M.'s 74th.*

H.M.'s 74th regiment 754, 1st battalion 3rd regiment 1,109, 1st battalion 8th regiment 997, 2nd battalion 18th regiment 1,014.

Artillery 108, gun lascars 206, pioneers 704.

Europeans 2,287, natives 8,330, total 10.617.

Major-General [1] Wellesley, to be supported by the Hyderabad Subsidiary Force under Colonel Stevenson, which was ordered to Perindah on the western frontier of the Nizam's dominions, there to remain pending instructions from the General.

Relief of Poonah.

The General marched from Hurryhur on the 9th March 1803, and crossed the Toombuddra into the Mahratta territory on the 12th. On the 31st he crossed the Kistna at Eroor, and halted there for two days. On the 13th April he reached Akloos on the river Neera, and, while halted there on the 15th, he detached the "Scotch Brigade" [2] to join Colonel Stevenson's division,[3] which had moved from Perindah, and was encamped near Nursingpoor at the junction of the rivers Beemah and Neera, about two ordinary marches from General Wellesley's camp. On the 16th the General resumed his march towards Poonah, having directed Colonel Stevenson to move up the left bank of the Beemah, and to take up a

---

[1] On the 4th April 1803 the Governor-General directed that the command of Mysore should be retained by General Wellesley during his absence on service. This was in consequence of a representation made by the General to the effect that he could not otherwise make certain of receiving the necessary supplies for his army.

[2] The "Scotch Brigade" was numbered the 94th regiment of foot early in 1803, but the order was not published in Madras until September.

[3] *Cavalry Brigade.—Lieut.-Colonel the Hon'ble A. Sentleger, 6th cavalry.*

3rd regiment cavalry 516, 6th regiment cavalry 502.

*First Infantry Brigade.—Lieut.-Colonel Maclean, 2nd battn. 9th regt. N.I.*

2nd battalion 2nd regiment 1,275, 1st battalion 6th regiment 1,288, 2nd battalion 9th regiment 1,286.

*Second Infantry Brigade.—Lieut.-Col. Haliburton, 2nd battn. 7th regt. N.I.*

2nd battalion 7th regiment 1,290, 1st battalion 11th regiment 1,008, 2nd battalion 11th regiment 1,035.

Artillery 168, gun lascars 310, two companies of pioneers 206.

Europeans (including Scotch Brigade) 1,181, natives 8,716. total 9,897.

*Auxiliary troops attached under Colonel Stevenson's command.*

Nizam's horse 7,000, Nizam's infantry 5,000, Nizam's artillery 40 guns.

CHAP. XVI.

position on that river between Poonah and Gardoon. On the 18th, when in camp near Baramatty, the General received intelligence that it was the intention of Amrut Row, the brother of Holkar, who had been left in charge of Poonah since the battle of the 25th October 1802, to set fire to the town as soon as the British troops should arrive in the neighbourhood. In order to prevent this, General Wellesley set out on the night of the 19th with the cavalry, and the 2nd battalion 12th regiment N.I., and reached Poonah at 2 P.M. on the 20th, after a forced march of above 40 miles, in time to save it from the flames. The road down the little Bhore Ghaut was so bad that six hours were occupied in getting through, and several of the tumbrils attached to the cavalry had to be left behind. Colonel McLeod, with the 2nd battalion 12th regiment, was ordered to halt at Loonee near the foot of the ghaut, and to rejoin the General the next day. The remainder of the force did not reach Poonah until the 22nd.

The Peshwah returns to Poonah.

On the 13th May the Peshwah returned to his capital, escorted by the 78th foot, five companies of the 84th, and a battalion of Bombay sepoys, all under Colonel Murray of the 84th regiment.

General Wellesley marches to the north-east.

On the 4th June General Wellesley marched towards the Godavery in order to watch the armies of Scindiah, and the Rajah of Berar, which had been assembled near Boorhanpoor [1] with the supposed intention of invading the territory of the Nizam. He took with him the 78th foot in exchange for the 2nd battalion 3rd regiment which was left at Poonah.

Calls upon the confederate chiefs to retire.

On the 14th July it was ascertained that the two confederate chiefs were advancing towards the Adjuntah

[1] The ancient capital of Candeish, on the northern bank of the river Taptee, about 70 miles from Adjuntah on the Nizam's northern frontier.

Ghaut, in consequence of which General Wellesley wrote to the effect that unless the Rajah of Berar should immediately return to his capital at Nagpoor, and Scindiah recross the Nerbuddah, their want of compliance would be treated as a declaration of war. Colonel Stevenson, then encamped near Aurungabad, was directed to be prepared to oppose Scindiah's ascent into the Nizam's country by the Adjuntah Ghaut should he attempt it.

Invested with plenary powers.

On the 18th the General received a despatch from Calcutta, dated 26th June, by which he was empowered to assume, and exercise, the general direction and control of all the political and military affairs of the British Government in the territories of the Nizam, of the Peshwah, and of the Mahratta states and chiefs. He was also invested with the power of negotiating and concluding treaties.

Encamps near Ahmednuggur.

In the meantime he had advanced towards Ahmednuggur, and while encamped about six miles from the city on the 3rd August, he received replies from the confederate chiefs to the effect that, provided the British troops near Aurungabad, those under the immediate command of General Wellesley, and those in the Raichoor[1] Doab, would all return to their respective stations at Hyderabad, Seringapatam, and Madras, they, Scindiah and Ragojee Bhonslah, would retire towards Boorhanpoor.

Upon this the General determined to attack Ahmednuggur at once, and he sent orders to the officer com-

---

[1] *Corps of observation at Moodgul under Major-General D. Campbell.*

H.M.'s 25th dragoons, 1st and 2nd cavalry.

2nd battalion artillery, one company.

H.M.'s 33rd regiment five companies, H.M.'s 80th regiment seven companies..

1st battalion 12th, and 1st battalion 17th regiments.

Pioneers, one company.

CHAP. XVI.

manding in Guzerat, desiring him to commence operations against Baroach and other possessions of Scindiah in that province. To Scindiah, and to the Rajah of Berar, he wrote as follows on the 6th August :—

Declaration of war.

"You will recollect that the British Government did not threaten to commence hostilities against you, but you threatened to commence hostilities against the British Government, and its allies ; and when called upon to explain your intentions, you declared that it was doubtful whether there would be peace or war ; and in conformity with your threats, and your declared doubts, you assembled a large army in a station contiguous to the Nizam's frontier. On this ground I called upon you to withdraw that army to its usual stations if your subsequent pacific declarations were sincere ; but instead of complying with this reasonable requisition, you have proposed that I should withdraw the troops which are intended to defend the territories of the allies against your designs, and that you and the Rajah of Berar should be suffered to remain with your troops assembled, in readiness to take advantage of their absence.

"This proposition is unreasonable and inadmissible, and you must stand the consequences of the measures which I find myself obliged to adopt in order to repel your aggressions. I offered you peace on terms of equality, and honorable to all parties : you have chosen war, and are responsible for all consequences."

## Foreign Settlements, 1800-3.

Occupation of Tranquebar, 1801.

Shortly after intelligence of the coalition of the northern powers against Great Britain in December 1800 had reached India, the fort and town of Tranquebar, which belonged to Denmark, were taken possession of, and attached to the southern division of the army.

Affairs at Pondicherry, 1803.

Soon after the ratification of the Treaty of Amiens in March 1802, troops were despatched to Pondicherry by

Napoleon with the view of endeavouring to restore the influence of France in Southern India, and the Royal Warrant from England, directing the restoration of all the settlements taken from the French or Dutch, was received in due course, but the Governor-General, being apprehensive of the danger likely to ensue from the presence of the armament expected at Pondicherry, in addition to the large disciplined force under French officers in the service of Scindiah, directed the Governor of Madras to postpone the actual restitution of any portion of territory until express authority to that effect should be received by him from Bengal.

Arrival of a French detachment.

No officer regularly accredited by the French Government arrived until the 15th June 1803, when the frigate "La Belle Poule" reached Pondicherry, having on board Citizen Leger the Colonial Prefect, Monsieur Binot Chief of the Staff of the Expedition to the East Indian Islands, several other officers, and about 150 men.

Lord Clive, in conformity with his instructions, declined to make over possession, but he permitted the officers and men to land, and ordered arrangements to be made for their reception.

Arrival of a French squadron.

On the 11th July, a French squadron, consisting of the Line-of-battle Ship "Marengo" and several other vessels of war, conveying General De Caen Captain-General and Governor of the Islands of Mauritius and Bourbon, several staff officers, and a body of European troops, arrived at Pondicherry, from whence a frigate was immediately sent off to Madras with a letter for the Governor, demanding the immediate restoration of the French possessions.

Precipitate departure of the squadron.

Lord Clive refused as before, but before his reply reached Pondicherry, the French squadron set sail and left the place on the night of the 12th, without having

CHAP. XVI.

landed any of the troops. This precipitate departure was supposed to have been caused by the receipt of intelligence from France, brought by a corvette which arrived at Pondicherry about noon on that day.

War with France.

Monsieur Binot and his party remained until September, when news of the war with France, which had been declared in May, having reached Madras, the Officer commanding H.M.'s 73rd foot, then on the march to Pondicherry, received orders to make prisoners of the detachment. Monsieur Binot, however, had sufficient address to obtain terms "infinitely[1] more favorable than he had any right to expect," and, although the capitulation was not approved of, it was confirmed, and the French, amounting to about 80 officers and 150 soldiers, were sent back to France in a cartel hired for that purpose by the British Government.

Surrender of Monsieur Binot and party.

[1] Lieutenant-General Stuart, to General Lake, 28th October 1803.

## Cavalry, 1799–1803.

Governor-General's body guard, 1799.

During June and July 1799, a troop of cavalry for the body guard of the Governor-General was formed by drafts of picked men from each of the four regiments of Madras cavalry, and was sent to Bengal shortly afterwards under the command of Lieutenant H. C. Montgomery. The families of the men were permitted to accompany them.

Augmentation.

Two additional regiments of cavalry were raised in September, one in consequence of the increase of territory, the other for the purpose of serving with the Hyderabad subsidiary force. The 5th was formed at Trichinopoly and the 6th at Arcot. The nucleus of both regiments, to the extent of about 100 men in each, was composed of "Montgomery's Troop," the supernumerary troop of the body guard which had been raised during the war, and of drafts from the old corps.

Brigades of cavalry.

The six regiments were then formed into two brigades, the first to consist of the 1st, 3rd, and 5th regiments under Colonel Dugald Campbell Commandant of Cavalry, and the second of the 2nd, 4th, and 6th regiments under Colonel James Stevenson. This arrangement, however, appears to have been merely nominal, for in the distribution of the army ordered in November, the undermentioned stations were assigned to the cavalry, viz. :—

Distribution of regiments.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Arcot | ... 1 regiment. | Chittledroog | ... 1 regiment. |
| Bangalore | ... 1 do. | Serah | ... 1 do. |
| Coimbatore | 1 do. | Hyderabad | ... 1 do. |

Medical officers.

During November a Surgeon, and an Assistant Surgeon were posted to each regiment of cavalry, in conformity with orders to that effect from the Court of Directors.

CHAP. XVI.

Embassy to Persia.

About the end of the year a detachment of volunteers from the body guard, consisting of 1 Subadar, 1 Jemadar, 2 Havildars, 2 Naigues, and 20 troopers, proceeded to Persia as part of the escort of Captain Malcolm, appointed Ambassador to that Court.

Breeding stud, 1795–1800.

Lieutenant Evans of the infantry having urged the advantages to be gained by the establishment of a breeding stud, he was permitted to make an experiment on his own account in 1795, assistance being granted by Government in the shape of grazing land in the neighbourhood of Ganjam. This experiment having been favorably reported upon, Government took over the stud in 1800, fixed the number of mares at 500, that of stallions at 25, and instructed the Revenue Board to purchase the tract of land lying between Munsoorcottah and the Ganjam river for grazing purposes. The purchase of stallions was restricted to that of Arabs of the best blood and figure.

Geldings, 1800–1848.

About this time the question of mounting the cavalry on geldings was taken into consideration, and referred for the opinion of the Military Board, and of officers commanding regiments, but the general opinion having been against the change, the matter dropped, and does not appear to have been revived until 1848, when geldings were tried in the 4th regiment with such success that the use of entire horses was discontinued shortly afterwards throughout the service.

Augmentation, 1800.

A seventh regiment of cavalry was raised at Arcot in July 1800. Drafts to the extent of 88 officers, non-commissioned officers, and men, with horses complete, were received from the existing regiments.

Pay of Subadars.

During July an order[1] was published granting an addition to the pay of subadars of cavalry, specifying

[1] The particulars will be found in the notice of native infantry.

the pay and batta of recruit boys, and directing that in future no men belonging to the cavalry should be admitted into the invalid establishment.

Details serving in Bengal, 1802.

In May 1802 it was resolved that the detail of 120 troopers serving in Bengal with the Governor-General's body guard, should be borne on the strength of the Madras cavalry, which was carried into effect accordingly.

Reduction.

Each regiment of cavalry was reduced at this time to 390 *private troopers, exclusive of the 12 men detached* to do duty at the breeding stud.

Governor-General's body guard.

The following order of the Governor-General in Council on the return to Europe of Captain Montgomery was published at Fort St. George on the 5th October:—

"The public service on this establishment has derived important advantages from the experience, skill, and abilities of Captain Montgomery in various branches of establishments connected with the cavalry. The state of discipline and subordination which the new body guard at Fort William has already attained, and the alacrity and military spirit which have been manifested on several occasions of foreign service by the native officers and troopers of that corps, are to be ascribed to the abilities, skill, and activity of Captain Montgomery."

Captain Montgomery was succeeded in the command by Captain F. A. Daniel of the 4th regiment, who appears to have retained it until 1805, when it devolved upon Captain Doveton of the 7th regiment.

Gun lascars.

During November the number of gun lascars allowed for the galloper guns attached to cavalry was reduced to 1 first tindal and 10 men for each European regiment, and to 1 second tindal and 8 men for each native regiment.

Detachment to Bombay, 1803.

On the 20th March 1803 a detail from the body guard, consisting of 1 Subadar, 1 Jemadar, 2 Havildars, and 12 Naigues, was sent to Bombay for the purpose of being employed as instructors during the formation of a body

CHAP. XVI.

of regular cavalry proposed to be raised in that Presidency.

Detachment to Nagpore.

Another detail from the body guard, composed of 20 men under a native officer, was detached in June as an escort to the Resident at Nagpore.

Regiments completed to full strength.

During May and June regiments of cavalry were completed to their full complement of 70 privates per troop in consequence of the expected war with the Mahrattas.

CHAP. XVI.

## ARTILLERY, 1799-1803.

Gun lascars, 1799.

On the 18th December 1799, a Native Adjutant was appointed to the companies of gun lascars attached to each battalion of artillery, and four recruit boys were at the same time allowed for each company of lascars, on the same pay as that given in the native infantry.

Models supplied to Bombay.

About the end of the year models of field and garrison gun-carriages, and of tumbrils, were supplied to Bombay on the requisition of General Stuart, the Commander-in-Chief at that Presidency.

Draft from the infantry, 1800.

During January 1800, a draft of 200 selected men was sent to the artillery from the 2nd European regiment, which was then being reduced in conformity with the new formation.

Augmentation.

On the 26th February two companies were added to each battalion of artillery, and eight matrosses to each company. A further draft of 300 men was sent from the European regiment to meet this augmentation.

The establishment of a company was fixed at—

| | |
|---|---|
| 1 Captain. | 5 Serjeants. |
| 1 Captain-Lieutenant. | 5 Corporals. |
| 2 Lieutenants. | 10 Gunners. |
| 1 Lieutenant-Fire-worker. | 2 Drummers. |
| | 70 Matrosses. |

Increase of pay.

On the 31st December it was ordered that the artillery should receive an addition to their pay equal to that which had been made to the European infantry under the provisions of the Royal Warrant of 1797.

Reduction of the native company, 1802.

The company of native artillery, which had been raised at Madras shortly before the commencement of the war of 1799, was reduced on the 17th March 1802,

CHAP. XVI.

Augmentation of the European artillery.

and on the same day an order was published directing that each battalion of artillery should consist of seven companies instead of five, and that the establishment of each company should consist of—

| | |
|---|---|
| 1 Captain. | 5 Serjeants. |
| 1 Captain-Lieutenant. | 5 Corporals. |
| 2 Lieutenants. | 10 Gunners. |
| 2 Lieutenant-Fire-workers. | 2 Drummers and Fifers. |
| | 80 Matrosses. |

Reduction of gun lascars.

During April of the same year the number of gun lascars was reduced from 56 to 45 per company.

Inefficient state of the regiment, 1803.

On the 21st March 1803, the Commander-in-Chief found it necessary to address Government regarding the condition of the corps, which he did in the following words:—

"That valuable corps, from a want of recruits, has become weak and inefficient; and should the supply of recruits continue to be so inadequate to its demands, the army, in a very short period of time, will be destitute of artillery. I trust that your Lordship will represent this circumstance, and its consequences to the Honorable the Court of Directors. It must have hitherto escaped their notice; for I cannot suppose that the Honorable Court would otherwise allow a corps, which has always done credit to their army, and whose services are essential to its success, to be reduced to a half of its proper establishment."

## European Infantry, 1799–1803.

Military Secretary to the Governor, 1799.

During September 1799, the office of Military Secretary to the Governor was created, and Captain Mark Wilks was appointed thereto. The salary was that of an Aide-de-Camp, with an allowance of 40 pagodas per mensem for clerks.

Adjutant-General.

During the same month Lieutenant-Colonel Close was appointed Resident in Mysore, and was succeeded as Adjutant-General by Lieutenant-Colonel P. A. Agnew.

Reorganisation of the European infantry.

On the 5th November orders were issued for organising the European infantry in conformity with instructions contained in a letter from the Court of Directors, dated 25th July 1799, from which the following are extracts:—

"We have been apprised of His Majesty's intention to new model his regiments of infantry serving in the East Indies, by forming them into twelve companies of 100 rank and file each, and in order to preserve a proper uniformity between His Majesty's, and the Company's European infantry, we have resolved that our present establishment shall be formed lso into regiments of the same strength. Each regiment is herefore to consist of—

Establishment.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| 1 Colonel, | Each to have a company. | 10 Ensigns, | |
| 2 Lt.-Colonels, | | 48 Serjeants, | |
| 2 Majors, | | 60 Corporals, | |
| 7 Captains, | | 26 Drums and Fifes, | |
| 1 Captain-Lieutenant, | | 1,140 Privates, | |
| 25 Lieutenants, | | 24 Puckallies, | |

with staff as at present. The establishment, which on a due consideration of all the circumstances connected with this arrangement, we have resolved on for your Presidency, is one regiment of European infantry of the foregoing strength."

* * * *

CHAP. XVI.

Augmentation of the European artillery.

and on the same day an order was published directing that each battalion of artillery should consist of seven companies instead of five, and that the establishment of each company should consist of—

| | |
|---|---|
| 1 Captain. | 5 Serjeants. |
| 1 Captain-Lieutenant. | 5 Corporals. |
| 2 Lieutenants. | 10 Gunners. |
| 2 Lieutenant-Fire-workers. | 2 Drummers and Fifers. |
| | 80 Matrosses. |

Reduction of gun lascars.

During April of the same year the number of gun lascars was reduced from 56 to 45 per company.

Inefficient state of the regiment, 1803.

On the 21st March 1803, the Commander-in-Chief found it necessary to address Government regarding the condition of the corps, which he did in the following words:—

"That valuable corps, from a want of recruits, has become weak and inefficient; and should the supply of recruits continue to be so inadequate to its demands, the army, in a very short period of time, will be destitute of artillery. I trust that your Lordship will represent this circumstance, and its consequences to the Honorable the Court of Directors. It must have hitherto escaped their notice; for I cannot suppose that the Honorable Court would otherwise allow a corps, which has always done credit to their army, and whose services are essential to its success, to be reduced to a half of its proper establishment."

## European Infantry, 1799–1803.

Military Secretary to the Governor, 1799.

During September 1799, the office of Military Secretary to the Governor was created, and Captain Mark Wilks was appointed thereto. The salary was that of an Aide-de-Camp, with an allowance of 40 pagodas per mensem for clerks.

Adjutant-General.

During the same month Lieutenant-Colonel Close was appointed Resident in Mysore, and was succeeded as Adjutant-General by Lieutenant-Colonel P. A. Agnew.

Reorganisation of the European infantry.

On the 5th November orders were issued for organising the European infantry in conformity with instructions contained in a letter from the Court of Directors, dated 25th July 1799, from which the following are extracts :—

"We have been apprised of His Majesty's intention to new model his regiments of infantry serving in the East Indies, by forming them into twelve companies of 100 rank and file each, and in order to preserve a proper uniformity between His Majesty's, and the Company's European infantry, we have resolved that our present establishment shall be formed also into regiments of the same strength. Each regiment is therefore to consist of—

Establishment.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| 1 Colonel, | Each to have a company. | 10 Ensigns, | |
| 2 Lt.-Colonels, | | 48 Serjeants, | |
| 2 Majors, | | 60 Corporals, | |
| 7 Captains, | | 26 Drums and Fifes, | |
| 1 Captain-Lieutenant, | | 1,140 Privates, | |
| 25 Lieutenants, | | 24 Puckallies, | |

with staff as at present. The establishment, which on a due consideration of all the circumstances connected with this arrangement, we have resolved on for your Presidency, is one regiment of European infantry of the foregoing strength."

* * * *

CHAP. XVI.

"The corps is in future to be denominated the 'Madras European Regiment.'"

Promotion by regimental rise, 1800.

At the time of the reorganisation in 1796, the Court of Directors wished to introduce the principle of selection in the higher ranks, and also the system of regimental rise, but neither of these measures was then carried out. The Court, in their letter of July 1799, quoted above, cancelled their order so far as regarded selection, but they adhered to their decision respecting regimental promotion, and expressed themselves as follows:—

"Having considered that part of our orders of the 8th January 1796, which relates to the passing over such Lieutenant-Colonels as may be considered unfit for the command of regiments or battalions in the several corps, or to be Chief Engineer, as also the application of the same principle to the promotion of Colonels to be Major-Generals; we have thought proper to direct that the same be rescinded.

"On the most mature and deliberate attention to all that has been urged in objection to the principle laid down in our orders of the date above mentioned, of promotion by regimental succession, we have seen nothing to induce us to depart from this rule, which is therefore to be abided by, with the following modification, viz., that the officers of infantry be promoted by seniority in their respec regiments to the rank of Major, and afterwards to t higher ranks by seniority in the whole corps."

Posting of officers to regiments.

On the 5th November 1799, the following order was issued, prescribing the principle upon which officers were to be posted to regiments:—

"The Right Honorable the Governor in Council has been pleased to resolve that the fifteen senior officers of each rank shall be successively posted to the fifteen regiments[1] of infantry now on the establishment, that the next in seniority shall be posted in a similar manner, and that this operation

[1] One regiment of European, and fourteen of native infantry.

shall be repeated until all the corps may be complete with officers."

The postings were made accordingly, but the distribution was cancelled almost immediately in consequence of the contemplated addition to the establishment of three regiments of native infantry, which took place in December. The officers were then posted [1] on the principle laid down in the order, and regimental rank in the infantry commenced on the 1st January 1800.

Certain other orders, of which the following is an abstract, were received from the Court of Directors in November 1799, and published to the Army.

Additional allowances to Captain-Lieutenants and Brevet Captains, 1799.

The order of the Supreme Government, granting an addition of one rupee per diem to the pay of Captain-Lieutenants, was confirmed.

The order of the same Government, by which the batta of Captain was granted to Brevet-Captains, was cancelled, and an addition of one rupee per diem to their pay was sanctioned instead.

Retiring allowances to officers unable to serve in India.

Officers who had attained the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, Major, Captain, or Captain-Lieutenant, and whose health rendered it impossible for them to serve longer in India, were permitted to retire on half pay.

The same privilege, under similar circumstances, was granted to Lieutenants of 13 years' standing, and Ensigns of 9 years, including a furlough of 3 years. Lieutenants of shorter standing, if unable to serve in India, were allowed to retire on the half pay of Ensign.

Sale of Commissions prohibited.

The sale of commissions, or the acceptance, directly or indirectly, of any compensation, pecuniary or other, on retirement, was prohibited on pain of forfeiture of pension.

[1] Although officers were not permanently posted before this time, they were seldom removed from one regiment to another.

CHAP. XVI.

Passage-money.

Subalterns leaving India on sick certificate were allowed Rs. 1,000 as passage-money, and Commanders of Indiamen were prohibited from charging more than that sum for the passage of any Subaltern, Assistant Surgeon, or Cadet.

Re-distribution of the troops.

During the same month the following re-distribution of the Army, which had become necessary in consequence of the accession of territory, was directed to be carried out.

*Centre Division.*

Centre Division.

A brigade of European and native troops at each of the undermentioned stations, viz., Fort St. George, Wallajahbad, and Vellore.

A brigade of European and native cavalry at Arcot.

One regiment of European infantry, and a detachment of native infantry at Arnee.

One battalion of native infantry at Sankerrydroog, furnishing detachments to Salem, Namcul, and Ahtoor.

One battalion of native infantry at Chandergherry, furnishing detachments to Rampore, Ongole, and Nellore.

One battalion of native infantry, divided between Kistnagherry and Ryacottah.

Three companies native infantry at Amboor.

One company of Europeans, and two companies of native invalids at Cuddalore.

One company of native infantry at Pondicherry.

Five companies of artillery at the Mount.

Invalids, recruits, and time-expired men at Poonamallee.

*Northern Division.*

Northern Division.

Six companies European infantry, one company artillery, and two battalions of native infantry in the district of Masulipatam.

Four companies European infantry, a detachment of artillery, and a battalion of native infantry in the district of Vizagapatam. Head-Quarters at Chicacole.[1]

One battalion native infantry, two companies European invalids, and one company native invalids in the district of Ganjam. Head-quarters at Aska.

*Mysore.*

Mysore.

Two regiments of European infantry, three battalions of native infantry, and two companies of artillery at Seringapatam.

One regiment European infantry, two battalions native infantry, one regiment native cavalry, and one company of artillery at Chittledroog.

Two battalions of native infantry in Bednore and Soonda, one battalion native infantry at Nundidroog and Paughur.

One regiment native cavalry at Bangalore.

One regiment native cavalry at Serah.

*Southern Division.*

Southern Division.

One regiment of European cavalry, and one of infantry, one battalion of native infantry, and one company of artillery at Trichinopoly.

One battalion native infantry in the district of Tanjore.

One battalion native infantry at Madura.

One battalion native infantry at Palamcottah.

One battalion native infantry, and a detachment of invalid artillery at Dindigul, furnishing detachments to Caroor and other posts.

One regiment of native cavalry, and one battalion of native infantry at Coimbatore.

[1] Chicacole was at that time included in the district of Vizagapatam.

CHAP. XVI.

*Hyderabad.*

Hyderabad. Two companies artillery, one regiment native cavalry, and six battalions native infantry.

*Foreign Service.*

Foreign service. One company artillery, and two battalions native infantry in Ceylon.

One company artillery, one regiment European infantry, and one battalion native infantry divided between Malacca, Amboyna, and Banda.

Cadet company, 1800. In July 1800 the following orders were issued for the formation and discipline of a company of Cadets :—

"*G.O.G., Fort St. George, 15th July* 1800.

"The Right Honorable the Governor in Council has been pleased to resolve that for the present the above-mentioned [1] Cadets of Infantry shall be formed into a company, placed under the command of Captain Charles Armstrong, and stationed at Chingleput,[2] where the unoccupied barracks and quarters will be allotted for their accommodation.

"Major-General Brathwaite will be pleased to fix upon an uniform for the company of Cadets; he will also appoint such Non-Commissioned Officers to assist Captain Armstrong as he may deem necessary for this purpose; he will cause the company to be supplied with the requisite arms and accoutrements, and furnish Captain Armstrong with such instructions for his guidance as he may judge necessary with respect to the discipline of the company.

"As it is the intention of the Right Honorable the Governor in Council to promote the Cadets on this establishment to the vacant commissions in the corps for which they are

[1] 58 in number.

[2] The Cadet company was removed to Tripassoor in November 1802, and to Cuddalore about the middle of 1806.

respectively destined, when Captain Armstrong shall report them qualified to act as officers; they are permitted to draw the pay and allowances of Lieutenants from this date.

Captain Armstrong is permitted to draw, so long as he shall continue to command the company of Cadets, the pay and allowances of a Major of Infantry, instead of those of his own rank."

"*Head-Quarters, Choultry Plain, 24th July* 1800.

"*G.O. by Major-General Brathwaite.*

"As directed by the Government orders of the 15th instant, the Cadets of Infantry lately arrived are formed into a company to be denominated the 'Cadet Company,' which is to be mustered, paid, and returned as such, and to be commanded by Captain Armstrong of the 16th regiment native infantry.

"The Cadet Company is to be prepared as expeditiously as possible to march from the Presidency to Chingleput, and the necessary indents are to be made upon the arsenal of Fort St. George for such articles as cannot be supplied at Chingleput, towards completing the company with Europe accoutrements, arms, either muskets or fusils, and ammunition both balled and blank, in the proportion allowed by the regulations to a corps of infantry for annual practice.

"When reported ready to move, Captain Armstrong will be instructed in regard to its camp-equipage."

"The dress of the Cadet Company is established as follows:— Uniform.

"A scarlet jacket made to fit close and to button down the front, with yellow cuffs and collar; three rows of small white metal buttons with twist, the colour of the jacket, down the forepart; twist also to be substituted for shoulder straps; a round black hat with cockade and red feather; white linen waist-coats and pantaloons, and half-boots; side arms—a bayonet."

CHAP. XVI.

Dress regulations, 1801.

On the 7th July 1801, regulations on the subject of dress were issued by the Commander-in-Chief, prescribing the color and pattern of the clothing to be worn by each branch of the army. Standards, colors, and equipments, were all minutely described.

Regulations for the Cadet Company.

On the 11th August rules and regulations for the management of the company of gentlemen Cadets, of which the following is an abstract, were published to the army :—

1. The company to be formed into two sub-divisions, each to be commanded by a European Officer.

2. The Ensigns, Serjeants, and Corporals required for the company to be selected from amongst the cadets.

3. The company to attend drill or parade twice a day.

4. General orders, and the orders of the Cadet Company to be read daily to each sub-division.

5. The articles of war to be read to each cadet on his joining, and to the whole company at evening parade on the first Sunday in each month.

Drill.

6. " The instruction at drill will comprehend every part of the rules and regulations for the formations, movements, and field exercise established for His Majesty's forces ; and in addition thereto, the form of mounting and relieving guards, pickets, sentinels, &c., as also the modes of performing all other military duties of parade and otherwise."

Duty.

7. " A suitable proportion of the Cadet Company shall always compose a part of the detail of the main guard at Chengleput, and from retreat beating till 8 o'clock of the following morning shall furnish a certain number of sentinels, viz., at the Commanding Officer's quarters, over the arms, or prisoners of the guard, and at the main gate of the fort."

Time-table.

8. " The cadets shall rise at daybreak, breakfast at 7 or 8 o'clock according to the season, dine at 2, sup at 8, and retire to rest immediately after. All lights shall be put out at 9 o'clock, and the officer of the day shall be held responsible for

an exact and punctual observance of this order. No cadet, between 9 o'clock at night, and daybreak of the following morning, shall go out of the fort."

Mess.

9. "A General Mess shall be established for the breakfast, dinner, and supper of the Cadet Company. The Captain of the company shall be considered as the President of the Mess, and a Commissioned Officer in turn as Vice-President. Every individual of the company shall belong to the Mess, and no one shall be absent from it on any other account than sickness. Each person shall appear in the prescribed uniform on all occasions at the Mess. The utmost decorum in every respect shall be observed, and no meal shall be of longer continuance than an hour, or an hour and a half."

Liquor.

10. "No spirituous liquor, wine, or beer, shall be admitted into the fort or pettah of Chengleput without the express sanction of the Commanding Officer, nor shall any issue of either of these articles be allowed from the Mess between meals, but under the permission of the Commanding Officer, and any native butler, or other person, convicted of selling spirituous liquors, wine, or beer, at Chengleput, or in its neighbourhood without the license of the Commanding Officer, shall be punished in the most exemplary manner, and turned out of the place."

Studies.

11. "Every cadet shall study the Hindustanee language, and for that purpose, as well as of being instructed in the manner of making out returns, reports, &c., and of acquiring a knowledge of the rules and regulations of the service by copying the general orders in force; the port liberty of the Cadet Company shall be stopped daily between the hours of 10 and 12; during which time no individual of the company shall be permitted to go out of the fort."

Divine service.

12. "Divine service shall be performed every Sunday forenoon by the Captain, or other person under his nomination, at which the company shall attend."

Dress.

13. "Except on occasions of taking some manly exercise, such as playing at cricket, fives, or other game, no cadet shall

CHAP. XVI.

appear out of his quarters, otherwise than dressed in the uniform established for the Cadet Company in the General Order of the 24th April 1800 : the habit of lounging from quarter to quarter in a white waistcoat is expressly forbid."

Leave.

14. " No leave of absence from Chengleput, even for a day, shall be granted to any individual belonging to the Cadet Company but by application to head-quarters."

Punishments.

15. " Inattention to orders, neglect of duty, and other irregularities will be punished by private, or public, reproof, extra drills, and duties in the first instance : by a privation of port liberty, and seclusion from society by temporary confinement in the second, and by arrest or confinement in the last."

" Upon the receipt of this order at Chengleput, it is to be read at three successive evening parades to the Cadet Company."

General regulations.

On the 20th of the same month a new code of general regulations and orders, framed upon one recently issued for the guidance of the Royal troops, was published to the army. Every officer serving in the Presidency was directed to furnish himself with a copy of these regulations which consisted of ten separate sections or chapters, viz. :—

1. Rotation of duties.
2. Field.
3. Garrison.
4. Sentries.
5. Mounting of guards.
6. Orderly men.
7. Sick officers.
8. Leave of absence.
9. Orders.
10. Casualties.

Military bazars, 1802.

On the 22nd September 1802 an order was issued for the regulation of military bazars with the view of preventing the abuses and oppression which had existed under the old system. The following is an abstract of the order :—

I. All officers commanding forts, stations, or cantonments are prohibited, from and after the 1st January 1803, from

being engaged, directly or indirectly, in levying, receiving, or being concerned in any tax, impost, or receipt from the bazar, or from any article of supply; or receiving, in any manner whatever, any perquisite, or emolument of command not expressly authorised by Government.

II. The authority of officers commanding forts or cantonments, over military bazars, or dealers of any description, is hereby expressly limited to the necessary means of preserving peace and order, to the prohibition, within the limits of their command, of the sale of intoxicating drugs and liquors, to the extent that the health and discipline of the troops, may, in their judgment require, and to the punishment of crimes, strictly military, which may be committed by followers of the army.

III. All disputes relative to property, all cases of civil injury, or matters relating to the general police of the country, belong exclusively to the jurisdiction of the civil magistrate, and military officers shall not interfere therein.

IV. Rice, butcher's meat, and all articles of food for the use of the troops, shall be exempt from duties or imposts of any description, except such as may be levied by the authority of the Collector of the district, on the principle which regulates the ordinary collection of the revenue.

V. The forcible seizure of sheep is expressly prohibited.

VI. Annually, in the month of July, when a statement shall have been received of the amount collected from military bazars under the direction of the Board of Revenue, a committee of officers will be appointed to report upon the distribution of the funds in conformity with the following rules:—

Shares of officers in the profits of bazars.

Officers entitled to share shall be divided into three [1] classes, viz.:—

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| First Class— | Officers commanding | Divisions. |
| Second do. | do. | Districts. |
| Third do | do. | Garrisons or Cantonments. |

[1] This classification was modified by an Order dated 16th October 1804

CHAP. XVI.

The portion allowed to officers of the first class shall be double the amount allotted to officers of the second, and the portion of officers of the second shall be double the amount allotted to those of the third class.

The distribution being approved by the Governor in Council, shall be published in General Orders to the army, and the payment provided for in the same manner as in a distribution of off-reckonings.

## Native Infantry, 1799–1803.

Protracted detention on foreign service, 1799.

During August 1799 a representation regarding the condition of the Native troops serving at Amboyna and Banda was received by Government from Lieutenant-Colonel McNeile, commanding in the Eastern islands.

He stated that the 17th battalion had been four years on foreign service, and the volunteers from the 11th battalion nearly three years, although at the time of their embarkation the men did not expect to be absent for more than a year. He pointed out their sufferings from the climate, and from want of pay; arrears for 13 months having been due at the date of his report, and he concluded by saying that bad health had "prevailed to so distressing an excess as to have occasioned more instances of insanity and suicide than I have before known in the whole course of my service."

Major-General Brathwaite, then in command at Madras during the absence of General Harris in the field, when forwarding Colonel McNeile's letter to Government, proposed to raise two or more corps of 500 men each for the special purpose of foreign service.

Measures for relief.

This proposal was not adopted, but the Supreme Government were requested to order the Bengal Marine battalion to relieve the Madras Native troops, as the accession of territory from the conquest of Mysore rendered it impossible for the Madras Government to spare men for that purpose.

Family certificates.

Government about the same time issued the following order as some compensation to the troops for their prolonged detention on foreign service:—

"*G.O.G., Fort St. George, 5th November* 1799.

"Until an opportunity shall occur, which the Right Honorable the Governor in Council now trusts will not be long

CHAP. XVI.

protracted, for relieving the Native troops now serving at Malacca, Amboyna, and Banda; his Lordship in Council is pleased to order and direct, that no deduction shall be made from the family certificates of those corps, on account of the casualties which may have happened since their embarkation on that service."

Pensions.

"It being the further intention of the Governor in Council to manifest his sense of the zeal and gallantry of these troops, and to reward their attachment to the Honorable Company, by granting to the families of those who may have died in battle, or otherwise, a pension equal to the regulated pension of the different ranks; the Commander-in-Chief is requested to order lists to be prepared of the persons constituting the immediate families of the deceased, for the purpose of regulating the payment of the pensions."

Augmentation.

The troops on the Madras establishment having been found unequal to the duties entailed by the increase of territory on the conquest of Mysore, an order was issued on the 14th December authorising an augmentation to the extent of three regiments of Native infantry, to be numbered the 15th, 16th and 17th.

15th regiment (McLeod's) 29th M.N.I.

The 1st battalion 15th regiment was formed from the 3rd extra battalion, and placed under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel George Ure.

15th regiment (Crewe's) 30th M.N.I.

The 2nd battalion was formed from the Masulipatam battalion, supplemented by drafts from the Native corps at Amboyna, the 2nd of the 7th, the 2nd of the 9th, and the 1st of the 12th. Lieutenant-Colonel Thomas Coke was appointed to command. Colonel Robert Croker became Colonel of the regiment.

16th regiment (Jennerett) 31st T.L.I.

The 1st battalion 16th regiment was raised at Trichinopoly on the 1st January 1800, the nucleus, to the extent of 350 men of all ranks, having been furnished from the 1st 1st, 1st 2nd, 1st and 2nd 5th, 1st 6th, 1st 7th, 1st 8th, and 1st 13th. Lieutenant-Colonel Jenne-

rett, by whose name the battalion is still known, was appointed to command.

16th regiment (Dyce) 32nd M.N.I.

The 2nd battalion was raised at Madura on the 1st January 1800, the nucleus being furnished by drafts to the extent of 350 men from the 2nd 3rd, 1st and 2nd 4th, 2nd 6th, 1st 7th, 1st 9th, and 2nd 13th. Lieutenant-Colonel Dyce was appointed to this battalion, and Colonel George Fotheringham to command the regiment.

17th regiment (Wahab) 33rd M.N.I.

The 1st battalion 17th regiment was raised at Guntoor on the same date as the other new battalions, and was formed of drafts from the 2nd 1st, 2nd 2nd, 2nd 5th, 1st 8th, 1st 9th, 1st 10th, 1st and 2nd 11th, and 2nd 12th. Lieutenant-Colonel Kinsey was appointed to command.

17th regiment (Durand) 34th C.L.I.

The 2nd battalion was raised at Chicacole and formed of drafts from the 2nd 5th, 2nd 8th, 2nd 10th, and 1st and 2nd 11th. Lieutenant-Colonel Durand was appointed to command. Colonel George Wahab became Colonel of the regiment and gave his name to the 1st battalion, having been in command of the district of Guntoor when it was raised.

The officers and men of the regiments which had misbehaved at Panjalamcoorchy on the 5th September 1799 were excluded from any share in the promotion created by this augmentation.

Malay corps.

The corps of Malays was struck off the strength of the Madras establishment during the month of December, and transferred to the Government of Ceylon.

Augmentation, 1800.

On the 17th June 1800 orders were issued for the formation of two additional regiments of Native infantry, to be numbered the 18th and 19th respectively.

18th regiment (Parkison) 35th M.N.I.

The 1st battalion 18th regiment was raised at Bangalore in July from a nucleus of drafts from the 1st 2nd, 1st 3rd, 2nd 5th, 2nd 6th, 1st 7th, 2nd 12th, 2nd 13th,

CHAP. XVI.

and 1st 9th. Major Parkison was placed in command, the Lieutenant-Colonel being on the staff.

18th regiment (Nundy) 36th M.N.I.

The 2nd battalion was raised at Nundidroog during the same month, receiving drafts from the 1st and 2nd 1st, 2nd 3rd, 2nd 4th, 1st 8th, 1st 12th, 1st 13th, and 1st 14th. Lieutenant-Colonel J. Cuppage was appointed to command.

19th regiment (Forbes) 37th Grenadiers.

The 1st battalion 19th regiment was raised at Itchapoor, receiving drafts from the 2nd 7th, 2nd 8th, 2nd 9th, 2nd 10th, 1st and 2nd 11th, 2nd 14th, and 1st 7th. This battalion appears to have been named after an officer who originally belonged to the 2nd battalion.

19th regiment (Macgregor) 38th M.N.I.

The 2nd battalion was raised at Ellore, receiving drafts from the 2nd 1st, 2nd 2nd, 1st 4th, 1st 5th, 1st 6th, 1st 9th, and 1st 10th, and was placed under Major Macgregor, the Lieutenant-Colonel being in England.

Colonels Francis Torreus and Carey Lelande were appointed to the 18th and 19th regiments respectively.

Regimental Adjutancies abolished.

As a European Adjutant was allowed to each battalion of Native infantry, and the duties connected with the stores were performed by a serjeant, the appointment of Adjutant and Quartermaster to a regiment was considered to be unnecessary, and was abolished on the 25th June.

Increase to the pay and allowances of Native troops.

Shortly after the increase to the pay of the European troops in 1798, the propriety of taking similar steps in the case of the Native Army was urged upon the Supreme Government on the ground that the increased price of provisions in the Carnatic rendered it almost impossible for a sepoy to subsist upon the established rate of pay. It was also pointed out that—

"The sepoy in Bengal, where rice is, at an average computation, procurable at the rate of from 30 to 40 seers for the rupee, receives in addition to his pay a constant allowance of half batta. His situation is infinitely superior to that of an ordinary laborer, and consequently an object of attainment.

"On the Coast, where rice is seldom cheaper in any station than 18 seers per rupee, and where it is frequently served to the troops from the public stores at 13 seers per rupee as a necessary indulgence from Government, this allowance is unknown."

The Supreme Government eventually consented to revise the scale of pay and allowances to the Madras Native troops, and on the 11th July 1800 the following General Order was issued on the subject:—

"The Right Honorable the Governor in Council reflecting on the series of important services rendered by the sepoys on the establishment of Fort St. George, has been impressed with a deep sense of the gallantry and fidelity so generally displayed by them. He has therefore been studious to avail himself of every opportunity to manifest his Lordship's attention to their interests and comforts, and his Lordship reflects with pride and satisfaction on the frequent instances in which he has been enabled to reward the distinguished merit of individuals.

"Under the impression of these sentiments, the Governor in Council has extended his enquiries with the assistance of Major-General Brathwaite into the actual situation of the Native soldiers, and has in consequence satisfied himself from the reports of General Brathwaite, as well as from other sources of information, that the rate of pay at present allowed to the Native infantry does not bear a just proportion to the expense of maintaining themselves and their families, nor to the duties attached to the profession of arms. The Governor in Council has therefore represented the result of his Lordship's enquiries to the Most Noble the Governor-General of Bengal.

"The Most Noble the Governor-General in Council having considered this representation, and being convinced from personal observation during his Lordship's residence at this Presidency, of the necessity of extending the bounty of the Company to the Native troops, the Governor in Council has

CHAP. XVI.

therefore sincere pleasure in announcing his Lordship's resolution to bestow on them a more adequate portion of the advantages derived to the State from those successes to which their bravery and attachment have materially contributed.

"The Right Honorable the Governor in Council has accordingly been pleased to establish, under the authority of the Most Noble the Governor-General in Council of Bengal, the following increase of pay and advantages to the Native troops on the establishment of Fort St. George according to the annexed tables of pay and batta :—

*Commissioned Officers.*

Pay of Native officers.

"The pay of all subadars of infantry who shall have actually served ten years in that rank shall be twenty star pagodas per month.

"The pay of all subadars of infantry who shall have actually served six years in that rank shall be fifteen star pagodas per month.

"The pay of all subadars of infantry who shall not actually have served six years in that rank shall continue as at present to be twelve star pagodas per month.

"Subadars of cavalry who shall actually have served ten years in that rank shall receive an addition, to their present pay, of eight star pagodas per month.

"Subadars of cavalry who shall have actually served six years in that rank shall receive an addition of three star pagodas per month to their present pay.

"The pay of subadars of cavalry who may not actually have served six years in that rank shall continue to be, as at present, twenty-six star pagodas per month.

"The pay of syrangs of gun lascars, and jemadars of pioneers (having the command of companies) who shall actually have served ten years in that rank shall be twelve star pagodas per month.

"The pay of syrangs of gun lascars, and jemadars of pioneers (having the command of companies) who shall

actually have served six years in that rank shall be nine star pagodas per month.

"The pay of syrangs of gun lascars, and jemadars of pioneers (having the command of companies) who shall not actually have served six years in that rank shall continue as at present to be seven star pagodas per month.

"The Commander of the Army in Chief will direct the Adjutant-General of the Army to furnish the Native officers who may attain the gradations of rank above specified with certificates from his office, and to transmit duplicates of them to the Office of audit.

"The pay of jemadars of infantry shall be seven star pagodas per month.

Native adjutants to be selected from the grade of jemadar.

"The Native adjutants of corps of cavalry as well as of infantry shall invariably be chosen from among the jemadars, and Major-General Brathwaite will direct that if the appointment of Native adjutant should now be held in any regiment or battalion by officers of the rank of subadar, it shall be immediately vacated, and filled up according to the tenor of this order.

Batta of Native officers.

"The batta of commissioned Native officers, of whatever corps or rank, shall continue to be the same as is at present fixed by the existing regulations.

*Non-Commissioned and Privates.*

Pay and batta of non-commissioned officers and privates.

"The pay of havildars of infantry shall be three star pagodas per month.

"The pay of naigues of infantry shall be two star pagodas and twenty-one fanams per month.

"The pay of sepoys and Native doctors of infantry shall be two star pagodas per month.

"The pay of sepoy boys of whatever corps shall be one star pagoda per month.

"The pay of first tindals of gun lascars, and of havildars of pioneers shall each be three star pagodas per month.

CHAP. XVI.

"The pay of second tindals of gun lascars and naigues of pioneers shall be two star pagodas and twenty-one fanams per month.

"The pay of gun lascars, of pioneers, and of Native doctors shall be two star pagodas and ten fanams per month.

"The batta of first and second tindals of gun lascars, and of havildars and naigues of pioneers, shall be one fanam and forty cash per day.

"The batta of havildars, naigues, and sepoys of infantry, of gun lascars, pioneers, and of Native doctors, shall be one fanam per day, or in lieu thereof one seer of rice in cases when rice may be issued from the public stores.

"The pay and batta of drummers, fifers, puckallies, and of bhesties shall continue to be the same as are at present fixed by the existing regulations.

No stoppages to be made for clothing.

"The rates of pay and batta above specified for all corps and ranks shall be clear and exclusive of all stoppages for clothing, which will continue to be provided for, as at present, by issues of cash from the public treasury.

"The rates of pay above specified for all corps and ranks shall be the same in all months without reference to the number of days in each month."

*Invalids.*

Pay and batta of invalids.

"The pay and batta of invalids of Native infantry, of gun lascars, and of pioneers, shall continue to be the same as at present.

"Subadars of infantry, syrangs of gun lascars, and jemadars of pioneers, who may have attained the gradations of rank before specified, shall receive invalid pay or pensions according to the scale of their actual pay at the time of their being admitted on the non-effective list. .

"No class of Native cavalry shall in future be invalided but officers and men, of whatever class or rank, shall, wher

judged unfit for the service by the proper committees, be pensioned on half the net pay which they respectively enjoyed at the time of being transferred to the non-effective list.

Pensions for the loss of limbs.

"The Governor in Council has been pleased further to resolve that the Native officers and men, of whatever corps or ranks, who may lose a limb by wounds on actual service, shall be pensioned on the full pay of their respective ranks.

Operation of order.

"The Governor in Council is pleased to order and direct that the foregoing regulations for the payment of the Native troops on this establishment shall commence from the 1st day of July 1800.

Revenue corps.

"The Governor in Council takes this occasion to publish his Lordship's intention of disbanding the revenue corps as soon as circumstances may render that measure convenient. The pay and batta of those corps are not to be affected by this order.

Orders cancelled.

"Such parts of all orders or regulations as may be contrary to the tenor of this order are to cease to have effect from the 1st July 1800."

The following were the tables of pay and batta according to the new rates :—

*Native Infantry.*

| — | Net Pay per month exclusive of Stoppages for Clothing. | | | Batta per day when in the field, &c. | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | PAG. | FAN. | CASH. | PAG. | FAN. | CASH. |
| Subadar ... ... ... | 12 | 0 | 0 | 6 | 0 | 0 |
| Jemadar ... ... ... | 7 | 0 | 0 | 3 | 0 | 0 |
| Havildar ... ... ... | 3 | 0 | 0 | | | |
| Naigue ... ... ... | 2 | 21 | 0 | * | 0 | 0 |
| Sepoy and Native Doctor. | 2 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | |
| Drummer and Fifer ... | 2 | 21 | 0 | 1 | 30 | 0 |
| Sepoy Boys ... ... | 1 | 0 | 0 | | ... .. | |
| Puckally with Bullock ... | 3 | 2 | 72 | 2 | 0 | 0 |

* Or in lieu thereof, one seer of rice per day when rice may be issued from the public stores.

CHAP. XVI.

*Gun Lascars and Pioneers.*

| — | Gun Lascars. Net Pay per month exclusive of Stoppages for Clothing. | | | Pioneers. Net Pay per month exclusive of Stoppages for Clothing. | | | | Batta per day when in the field. | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | PAG. | F. | C. | | PAG. | F. | C. | F. | C. |
| Syrang ... | 7 | 0 | 0 | Jemadar ... | 7 | 0 | 0 | 3 | 0 |
| First Tindal ... | 3 | 0 | 0 | Havildar .. | 3 | 0 | 0 | *1 | 40 |
| Second Tindal. | 2 | 21 | 0 | Naigue ... | 2 | 21 | 0 | *1 | 40 |
| Lascar and Native Doctor. | 2 | 10 | 0 | Pioneer ... | 2 | 10 | 0 | 1 | 0 |
| Bhesty ... | 2 | 0 | 0 | ... | ... | | | 2 | 0 |
| Lascar Boys ... | 1 | 0 | 0 | ... | ... | | | ... | |

* Or in lieu thereof one seer of rice per day when rice is issued.

Recruit boys.

"It is to be understood that the pay of the boys under the description of sepoy, &c. recruits, is to be the same, whether belonging to the corps of cavalry, or infantry, or gun lascars, that is to say, one pagoda per month; but they are not to receive batta in any situation until they are of age to be put on the effective strength of such corps respectively."

Relief of the Madras troops at Amboyna, 1801.

On the 11th August 1800 the Bengal Marine battalion, about 747 strong, with 289 followers, including women and children, embarked at Madras under Captain Thomas Brougham for the relief of the Madras Native troops serving at Malacca and Amboyna. About two-thirds of this corps were Mahomedans.

The 2nd battalion 1st regiment (formerly the 17th battalion) and the Madras Volunteer battalion returned to the coast in May 1801. The following is an extract from a General Order issued on the occasion :— ment

"29*th May* 1801. CHAP. XVI.

Thanks to the 2nd of the 1st and the Volunteer battalion.

"Major-General Brathwaite has much satisfaction in availing himself of this opportunity to express his entire approbation of Lieutenant-Colonel McNeile's conduct during a long course of arduous and important command, as well as of the exemplary zeal and spirit which have so eminently distinguished the 2nd battalion 1st regiment, and the Volunteer corps, throughout a very trying [1] service, and an uncommonly tedious passage by sea.

Honorary badges.

"The General derives particular pleasure also in announcing to these corps the resolution of the Governor in Council to testify his sense of their faithful attachment to the British Government during a period of more than five years on foreign service, by bestowing on them individually a badge to be worn as an honorary mark of distinction; and which the General hopes may be in readiness for delivery previous to the departure of the corps from the Presidency."

General regulations.

On the 20th August a new code of general regulations and orders, for the conduct of the forces serving under the Presidency of Fort St. George, was published to the Army.

The following is an extract from that part of the regulations which relates to orderlies :—

Employment of orderlies.

"Orderly men.—Para. 1st. "The attachment of orderly soldiers to officers being solely for the performance of duties purely military, the disgraceful practice of employing Native soldiers in carrying articles of table consumption! in running

---

[1] Casualties when on service in the Eastern Islands, as published in G.O., March and August 1802 :—

| | |
|---|---|
| 2nd battalion 1st regiment ... ... ... | 233 |
| Volunteer battalion ... ... ... ... | 93 |
| Gun lascars ... ... ... ... ... | 49 |
| Pioneers ... ... ... ... ... ... | 22 |
| | 397 |

CHAP. XVI.

by the sides of palankins! in supplying the place of domestics, and horse-keepers behind carriages and bandies! and in following close at the heels of mounted horses, is to be discontinued, and no orderly soldier, except on urgent occasion, is to exceed the regulated military pace in the execution of his duty."

Order modified as respects recruit boys, 1806.

Shortly after the mutiny at Vellore in 1806, when the causes of that outbreak, and of the successful maintenance of the secrecy of the design, were under discussion, the expediency of the order quoted above, as well as that of another of a similar character regarding recruit boys, was called in question as tending to destroy the intimate association formerly existing between the sepoys and their officers; it was also contended that the performance of the services specified in the orders was considered more as a privilege than as a degradation.

This view appears to have been adopted by the then Commander-in-Chief, who, in an order dated 22nd Aug. 1806, in which he called the attention of all officers to the imperative necessity of becoming thoroughly conversant with Hindostanee, went on to rescind the orders by which the attachment of the boys of the sepoy recruit establishment to the European officers of corps as orderlies was prohibited, and concluded with these words:—

"His Excellency has been induced to adopt this decision from the conviction that the advantage gained by the restriction of the boys to duties purely military has not balanced the injury the service has sustained by the loss of the facility to the acquirement of a common language and knowledge of native customs, which their former attachment to the junior officers produced."

Volunteer battalion.

On the 22nd September it was resolved to raise a new Volunteer corps to serve in the Moluccas for three years.

The strength was fixed at 500, non-commissioned officers, rank and file, with the ordinary proportion of Native commissioned officers, drummers, puckallies, &c. The European staff consisted of a Captain Commandant, an Adjutant, a Serjeant-Major, and a Quartermaster Serjeant. The Native staff, of a Jemadar Adjutant, a Drill Havildar, a Drill Naigue, a Drum-Major, and a Fife-Major. Captain Macpherson of the 14th regiment was appointed to command.

Conditions of service.

The following order setting forth the conditions of service was issued by the Commander-in-Chief on the 23rd September:—

"For the purpose of carrying into effect the resolution of the Right Honorable the Governor in Council as published in the Government General Order of the 22nd instant, the Commander-in-Chief is pleased to direct that such men of the undermentioned corps as may make a voluntary offer to serve in the Madras Volunteer battalion during a period of three years at the Molucca Islands, shall be permitted to do so on the following terms, viz., jemadars to enter the Madras Volunteer battalion as subadars, havildars as jemadars, naigues as havildars, and the requisite proportion of privates as naigues, according to seniority.

"During the time the Madras Volunteer battalion may remain embodied, the promotion shall be confined to it; the Native commissioned, non-commissioned, and rank and file, will for the present be struck off the strength of their respective corps, but on their return to the coast, be re-admitted in the several ranks which they may have then attained on the establishment of such corps as may best suit the convenience of the public service, and they will be permitted to leave family certificates."

Corps from which volunteering was allowed.

"Corps from which men are permitted to volunteer for the Madras Volunteer battalion, viz.:—

CHAP. XVI.

Detachment 1st battalion 4th regiment at Fort St. George.
The 2nd battalion 14th regiment at Fort St. George.
The 1st do. 17th do. do.
The 1st do. 18th do. do.
The 1st and 2nd Madras battalions.

Assistant Surgeon, and recruit boys.

On the 13th October an order was issued by which an Assistant Surgeon was posted to the battalion, and three recruit boys allowed to each company.

Battalion embarks.

This battalion embarked at Madras on the 16th October 1801.

Reductions, 1801-2.

The Muggletoor Revenue battalion having shown symptoms of insubordination in November, was broken up during the month.

The Tinnevelly Provincial battalion, the Nair, Tier, and Mopla battalions in the province of Malabar, and the 1st and 2nd Madras battalions, were reduced early in 1802, the four first on the 31st March, and the others on the 29th April.

Invalids, 1802.

Two companies, viz., the 19th and 20th, were added to the Native Invalid establishment on the 2nd April, and ordered to be stationed at Fort St. George.

On the 22nd May an order, from which the following is an extract, was published regarding camp equipage and hutting:—

Camp equipage and hutting.

"Hospitals, and buildings for the reception of the arms, stores, and gram of regiments of cavalry, and for the arms and stores of battalions of infantry, will be provided at fixed stations at the expense of Government, but the men, when not encamped, must be hutted without any additional expense to the public, as it is to be clearly understood that the allowance for the provision and carriage of camp equipage is to defray all expenses for cover to the Native troops in the field, in cantonment, or in garrison, in peace or in war."

The allowance in question for each branch of the Native Army is shown below:—

| Corps. | Private tents, complete. | Carriage and followers attached to tents. | | | Carriage and followers for regimental stores. | | | Total monthly allowance. | | | — | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | Bullocks with saddles. | Drivers. | Lascars. | Bullocks with saddles. | Drivers. | Lascars. | PAG. | F. | C. | RS. | A. | P. |
| A regiment of Native cavalry with artillery attached ... ... | 25 | 30 | 10 | 8 | 18 | 6 | 4 | 187 | 0 | 0 | or 654 | 8 | 0 |
| A company of artillery... | 12 | 14 | 5 | 4 | 5 | 2 | 2 | 90 | 0 | 0 | or 315 | 0 | 0 |
| A battalion of Native infantry ... ... | 36 | 41 | 14 | 12 | 29 | 7 | 8 | 272 | 0 | 0 | or 952 | 0 | 0 |
| The corps of pioneers ... | 8 | 9 | 3 | 3 | 8 | 3 | 2 | 63 | 0 | 0 | or 220 | 0 | 0 |

The allowance to cover all charges.

The number of tents, cattle, and followers specified, were to be maintained, mustered, and kept in constant readiness for service by officers commanding corps, who were also to provide hutting accommodation for their men, and carriage for the regimental stores, out of the sums allotted to them respectively as set forth in the table.

Cummerbunds, 1803.

In January 1803 it was ordered that the cummerbunds should be discontinued as part of the clothing issued to the Native soldiery.

Battalions of pioneers.

On the 28th of the same month the existing establishment of 14 companies of pioneers[1] was augmented to

[1] As the services of the pioneers have been included in the "History of the Madras Engineers," published in 1881, it may be well to explain why they have been entered here under the head of Native infantry. The pioneers were not attached to the corps of Engineers until May 1831, when the 1st battalion was made over to it, and instructed in sapping and mining. The 2nd battalion was made over, in like manner, in December 1833. From the time of the first formation of pioneers in 1780 up to their transfer in 1831 and 1833, they were officered exclusively from the infantry, employed as pioneers, and placed under the general direction of the Quartermaster-General.

CHAP. XVI.

16, to be formed into two separate battalions of eight companies each. The strength of a company was to remain as before, viz., 1 jemadar, 3 havildars, 3 naigues, 1 puckally, and 100 privates. Captain W. P. Heitland of the 6th regiment was appointed to command the 1st battalion, with Captains Brown of the 7th and Davis of the 4th, and Lieutenant Barclay of the 5th to do duty.

Captain Fitzpatrick, 9th regiment, was appointed to the 2nd battalion, with Captain Bagshaw of the 10th, and Lieutenant Grant of the 12th to do duty.

Distribution.

The new formation was completed in March, at which time the companies were distributed in the following manner, viz. :—

1st battalion.—The 6th company at Hyderabad; the remaining companies in camp.

2nd battalion.—The 1st company at Hyderabad; the 3rd company in the Moluccas; the remaining 6 companies in camp.

Extra battalions, April 1803.

On the 16th April orders were issued for the formation of three battalions of Native infantry, to be returned as "Extra Battalions." Each was to consist of ten companies, and the establishment was fixed at one Captain Commandant with a subaltern, and 900 privates, with the ordinary proportion of Native officers, havildars, and naigues.

1st Extra (1st batt. 20th, 39th M.N.I.)

The 1st Extra battalion was raised at Trichinopoly, and placed under the command of Captain Martin of the 5th regiment, with Lieutenant Trewman as adjutant.

2nd Extra (1st batt. 21st, 41st M.N.I.)

The 2nd Extra was raised at Chicacole, and placed under the command of Captain Crane of the 12th regiment, with Lieutenant Shaw as adjutant.

3rd Extra (1st batt. 22nd, 43rd M.N.I.)

The 3rd Extra was raised at Nellore, and placed under the command of Captain Whitlie of the 19th regiment, with Lieutenant Porter as adjutant.

Composition.

Each of these battalions received drafts from the old regiments to the following extent, viz., 10 jemadars as subadars, 10 havildars as jemadars, 50 naigues as havildars, and 50 privates as naigues.

Extra battalions, July 1803.

On the 22nd July orders were issued directing that all the additional privates which had been raised under recent instructions by corps of Native infantry serving in the Carnatic, in Mysore, and in the Ceded Districts, should be formed into four extra battalions of the same strength as those raised in April.

4th Extra (2nd batt. 21st, 42nd M.N.I.)

The 4th Extra was raised at Ellore, and placed under Captain Macfarlane of the 5th regiment, with Lieutenant Hughes as adjutant.

5th Extra (1st batt. 23rd, 45th M.N.I.)

The 5th Extra was raised at Wallajahbad, and placed under Captain Shaw of the 10th regiment, with Lieutenant Bird as adjutant.

6th Extra (2nd batt. 22nd, 44th M.N.I.)

The 6th Extra was raised at Trichinopoly, and placed under Captain Buchan of the 12th regiment, with Lieutenant P. Le Couteur as adjutant.

7th Extra (2nd batt. 23rd, 46th M.N.I.)

The 7th Extra was raised at Sankernacoil in the District of Tinnevelly, and placed under Captain Farran of the 14th, with Lieutenant Kent as adjutant.

2nd batt 20th (40th, M.N.I.)

These battalions were brought on the permanent strength of the army in October 1804, as was also the Volunteer battalion on its return from the Moluccas, when it became the 2nd battalion 20th (40th M.N.I.)

# CHAPTER XVII.

## FROM THE COMMENCEMENT OF THE MAHRATTA WAR IN 1803, TO THE TREATY WITH HOLKAR IN 1806.

CHAP. XVII.

Ahmednuggur, 1803.

MAJOR-GENERAL WELLESLEY arrived before Ahmednuggur on the 8th August 1803, and found the pettah occupied by a body of Arabs, supported by one of Scindiah's regular battalions, and a number of horse encamped between the pettah and the fort. The Killadar having refused to surrender, the pettah was immediately attacked by escalade in three columns. The curtains were about eighteen feet in height, connected at every hundred yards by towers or bastions held by Arabs. The first column, composed of the pickets, and the flank companies H.M.'s 78th regiment under Lieutenant-Colonel Harness, planted the ladders on one of the curtains, but as these had no ramparts, the men on getting to the top found nothing on which to stand, and were consequently obliged to desist. The 78th alone had 55 killed and wounded, of whom 4 were officers.

Storm of the pettah.

The right column, composed of the flank companies H.M.'s 74th, and the 1st battalion 3rd regiment, all under Captain Vesey of the latter, was more fortunate, as it escaladed at a re-entering angle touching one of the bastions. The Arabs made an obstinate defence, but after a sharp struggle, during which 13 of the 74th, and 18 of the 3rd were killed or wounded, the men made good their footing, and getting down into the pettah, they opened the gate to the third party under Lieutenant-Colonel Wallace, composed of the battalion companies of

the 74th, and the 1st battalion 8th regiment. The two columns uniting, the place was speedily cleared of its defenders.

Our total loss[1] during the storm amounted to 27 killed and 92 wounded.

On the morning of the 9th, a position within 400 yards of the fort, was seized by Colonel Wallace with five companies of the 74th, and the 2nd battalion 12th regiment. During the night a battery for four guns was constructed at this post, and opened at daylight with such effect that the Killadar surrendered, and gave up the place on condition that the garrison should be allowed to depart with their private property.

Surrender of the fort.

He marched out accordingly on the morning of the 12th, with about 1,400 men, many of whom were Arabs. The fort was found to contain a large quantity of military stores. The gunpowder was of such good quality that the General made use of it to replace that which had been expended during the siege.

The troops engaged in this service received the thanks of the Governor-General in Council conveyed in an order dated at Fort William on the 8th September 1803.

General Wellesley crosses the Godavery.

After having made arrangements for the settlement of the districts dependent upon Ahmednuggur, and having placed a garrison[2] in the fort, General Wellesley marched to the northward, and crossed the Godavery on the 21st and 22nd August at Toka, where he was joined on the 25th by Major Dallas with the 1st battalion 10th regiment.

---

[1] Appendix B.

[2] Detachment of artillery.
H.M.'s 84th regiment, 30 men;
2nd battalion 3rd regiment under Captain Lucas.

CHAP. XVII.

The confederates elude Colonel Stevenson.

During these operations Colonel Stevenson had moved to the northern frontier of the Nizam's dominions in order to watch the passes; and on the 26th August he encamped near the Dewul ghaut, in consequence of a demonstration made in that direction by Scindiah and the Rajah of Berar with part of their army, but the main body of their cavalry had been sent to the westward, and on the 24th it had entered the Nizam's country by the Adjunta ghaut. Colonel Stevenson followed, and on the 2nd September he attacked and carried by storm the small fort of Jaulna[1] at that time belonging to Scindiah. On the 6th, and again on the 9th, he surprised and dispersed the camps of two parties of the enemy's horse, after which he halted at Budnapoor near Jaulna for some days.

Capture of Jaulna.

The confederates return to the north.

In the meantime the confederates, who had arrived in the neighbourhood of Partoor with the apparent intention of marching upon Hyderabad, suddenly broke up their camp on the night of the 6th September, and returned to the Adjunta ghaut, where they effected a junction with their artillery and infantry.

General Wellesley and Colonel Stevenson march separately on Bokerdun.

General Wellesley, who had been watching their movements, was delayed on the Godavery until the 18th September, when the arrival of a large convoy, escorted by the 1st battalion 4th regiment under Major Hill, enabled him to prepare to bring the enemy to action. On the 19th he detached the 1st battalion[2] 3rd, and the 2nd battalion

---

[1] 40 miles east of Aurungabad, Lat. 19° 52′ N. Long. 76° 8′ E. Long the head-quarters of the light field division, Hyderabad subsidiary force.

[2] This was a very good battalion. It had marched from Madura to the Taptee, a distance of about 1,000 miles, without a single desertion, and was the second senior native corps with the force. It was sent back to Poonah, because of ill-timed complaints made by the commanding officer regarding the coin in which his men were paid.

Supplementary despatches, Duke of Wellington, Vol. IV, page 179.

18th for the better protection of Poonah, and the next day he encamped at Gola Pangree on the river Doodna. On the 21st he made a short march to Julgaum near Budnapoor, where he reviewed Colonel Stevenson's division, and concerted the plan of a combined attack on the enemy, to be made on the 24th. The two divisions separated on the 22nd, and moved towards Bokerdun, where the enemy was reported to be, Colonel Stevenson marching nearly due north by Hussainabad, and General Wellesley taking a more easterly route.

General Wellesley leaves his stores at Naulniah.

The latter arrived at his ground near the village of Naulniah about 11 A.M. on the 23rd, and hearing that the enemy were within six miles of him, and preparing to move off, he determined to attack at once without waiting for Colonel Stevenson, so leaving his stores and baggage at Naulniah, protected by the 1st battalion 2nd regiment, and the rear guard, all under Lieutenant-Colonel Chalmers of the 2nd, he advanced with the rest of his division, consisting of four regiments of cavalry, six regiments of infantry, and detachments of artillery and pioneers.

Crosses the Kaitna.

About 1 o'clock in the afternoon the British troops came in sight of the armies[1] of Scindiah and the Rajah of Berar, drawn up in order of battle between the rivers Kaitna and Juah, having the former parallel with their front at a short distance, and the latter nearly parallel with their rear. The General resolved to attack their left, and making a flank march to the right, he crossed the Kaitna at the village of Peepulgaum, rather more than half a mile above its confluence with the Juah. The passage was not disputed, and the infantry was

[1] About 20,000 cavalry, 18 battalions of disciplined infantry, under European officers, estimated at about 12,000 men, and upwards of 100 guns.

CHAP. XVII.

formed across the fork between the two rivers in two lines, with the cavalry in the rear. The first line was composed of H.M.'s 78th on the left, the 1st of the 10th, and 1st of the 8th in the centre, and the pickets[1] on the right. The second line, which followed the first at the distance of about three hundred paces, consisted of the 1st of the 4th, and the 2nd of the 12th, with H.M.'s 74th on the right immediately in rear of the pickets.

The enemy change front.

The enemy, in the meantime, had changed front, throwing their left on the Juah at the village of Assaye, and resting their right on the Kaitna, being sufficiently strong to occupy the whole space between the two rivers, which, at that place, was about a mile broad. Their line was defended by upwards of 100 guns, several of which were disposed in front of the village of Assaye which was occupied by a strong body of infantry.

### Battle of Assaye.

The British troops advanced with great steadiness under a remarkably heavy fire, but Colonel Orrock of the 8th, who commanded the pickets, and who had been directed to keep out of the range of shot from Assaye, mistook his orders, diverged to the right, and led directly[2]

---

[1] The pickets were composed of details from each corps, and generally formed the advanced guard. Their strength on this occasion, probably amounted to about 400 rank and file. The detail of the 2nd battalion serving with the pickets on the 23rd September consisted of 1 subaltern and 50 sepoys, besides non-commissioned officers. This, with a similar detail from each of the other six regiments of infantry, and from the battalion of pioneers, would make 400 rank and file.

[2] Major-General Wellesley in a letter to Lieutenant-Colonel Thomas Munro, dated 1st November 1803, expressed himself as follows regarding Lieutenant-Colonel Orrock :—"I do not wish to cast any reflection upon the officer who led the picquets. I lament the consequences of his mistake, but I must acknowledge that it was not possible for a man to lead a body into a hotter fire than he did the picquets on that day against Assaye."

upon that village followed by the 74th regiment. The consequence was that not only did the pickets and the 74th suffer severe [1] loss from the village, but they were charged by the enemy's cavalry on their left flanks, through the break in the line which had been caused by the divergence of the pickets. Fortunately, and before irretrievable damage could be done, our cavalry came up from the rear, defeated the enemy's horse, and pursued them to the left of their line. The 78th, with the native corps in the first line, supported by those in the second line, advancing at the same time, drove the enemy from their guns with the bayonet. A second position which they had taken up on the Juah at right angles to their first line was then attacked and carried. Several of the enemy's battalions gave way entirely and fled, but others retired in order until charged and broken by the cavalry. It was in one of these charges that Colonel Maxwell [2] of the 19th dragoons, a most valuable officer, who commanded the whole corps of cavalry, was killed.

Efficiency of the cavalry impaired by the mistake of the pickets.

The false movement of the pickets was unfortunate in other respects than the loss of infantry as was explained by the General in his letter to Colonel Munro dated 1st November.

---

[1] Almost every man of the half company 1st battalion 2nd regiment serving with the pickets was either killed or wounded.

| | |
|---|---|
| Killed.—1 lieutenant, 1 havildar, 1 drummer, 17 sepoys, 1 puckally ... ... ... ... ... ... ... | 21 |
| Wounded.—2 havildars, 20 sepoys ... ... ... ... | 22 |
| Missing.—3 sepoys ... ... ... ... ... ... | 3 |
| | 46 |

The casualties amongst the other details composing the pickets cannot be ascertained, as they are merged in the general casualties of the several regiments.

[2] A pension of £300 per annum was granted to his widow by the Court of Directors.

CHAP. XVII.

"Another evil which resulted from this mistake was the necessity of introducing the cavalry into the cannonade, and the action, long before it was time; by which the corps lost many men,[1] and its unity and efficiency that I intended to bring forward in a close pursuit at the heel of the day. But it was necessary to bring forward the cavalry to save the remains of the 74th and the picquets, which would otherwise have been destroyed. Another evil resulting from it was, that we had no reserve left, and a parcel of stragglers cut up our wounded: and straggling infantry who had pretended to be dead, turned their guns against our backs.

* * * * *

"After the action there was no pursuit, because our cavalry was not then in a state to pursue. It was near dark when the action was over, and we passed the night on the field of battle."

Casualties.

The loss of the enemy was computed at 1,200 killed, and 4,800 wounded. Our casualties amounted to 1,584,[2] viz., 198 Europeans and 230 natives killed, 442 Europeans, and 696 natives wounded, 4 Europeans, and 14 natives missing. The 74th alone had 401 of all ranks killed and wounded. The native regiments also suffered severely, more especially those which became on the right after the divergence of the pickets and the 74th, viz., the 1st of the 8th, and the 2nd of the 12th, the former having had 174, and the latter 228, killed and wounded.

---

| | Killed. | Wounded. | Horses killed. | Wounded. |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| [1] H.M.'s 19th dragoons ... | 17 | 40 | 87 | 36 |
| 4th, 5th and 7th cavalry. | 39 | 93 | 238 | 75 |

[2] Appendix C. Welsh, in his Reminiscences, gives the number as 2,277, being an excess of 693, and this error has been repeated in several works.

It will be seen on examining the items in the return, that both Europeans and natives are included in the general totals of killed and wounded, viz., 198 + 230 = 428, and 442 + 696 = 1,138; but Welsh has counted the Europeans twice, and the European officers three times, viz., 198 + 428 + 442 + 1,138, + 23 + 30 = 2,259. This, with the 18 missing, gives 2,277.

One hundred and two remarkably fine guns, of which seventy-three were brass, a number of tumbrils, seven stands of colors, and a quantity of ammunition, and stores, fell into our hands.

Captured ordnance.

The General, both in his official and private correspondence, spoke most highly of the conduct of the troops. In his report to the Governor-General he said :—

Conduct of the troops.

"I cannot write in too strong terms of the conduct of the troops. They advanced in the best order, and with the greatest steadiness under a most destructive fire, against a body of infantry far superior in number, who appeared determined to contend with them to the last, and who were driven from their guns only by the bayonet, and notwithstanding the numbers of the enemy's cavalry, and the repeated demonstrations they made of an intention to charge, they were kept at a distance by our infantry."

In a letter to Major John Malcolm he gave the following opinion regarding the infantry of the confederates :—

"Their infantry is the best I have ever seen in India, excepting our own; and they and their equipments far surpass Tippoo's. I assure you that their fire was so heavy that I much doubted at one time whether I should be able to induce our troops to advance, and all agree that the battle was the fiercest that has ever been seen in India. Our troops behaved admirably. Our sepoys astonished me."

The troops were thanked by the Governor-General in Council in an order, dated 30th October, and honorary colors with an appropriate device[1] were ordered to be prepared for presentation to each regiment engaged.

Honorary colors.

Sir John Malcolm, when writing in later years[2] concerning the management of sepoys, related the following anecdote connected with the battle at Assaye :—

Anecdote of the 8th regiment.

[1] The word "Assaye" with the device of the elephant, is borne on the colors and appointments of the several regiments engaged.

[2] *Quarterly Review*, January 1818.

CHAP. XVII.

"Among the many instances of the effect which pride in themselves, and the notice of their superiors, inspire in this class of troops, we may state the conduct of the 1st battalion 8th regiment, which became at the commencement of his career in India a favorite corps of the Duke of Wellington. They were with him on every service, and the men of this corps used often to call themselves 'Wellesley ka Pultun,' or Wellesley's battalion; and their conduct on every occasion was calculated to support the proud title they had assumed. A staff officer, after the battle of Assaye, saw a number of the Mahomedans of this battalion assembled apparently for a funeral. He asked whom they were about to inter. They mentioned the names of five commissioned and non-commissioned officers of a very distinguished family in the corps. 'We are going to put these brothers into one grave' said one of the party. The officer, who had been well acquainted with the individuals who had been slain, expressed his regret, and was about to offer some consolation to the survivors, but he was stopped by one of the men. There is no occasion, he said, for such feelings or expressions: these men (pointing to the dead bodies) were sepoys; they have died in the performance of their duty; the Government they served will protect their children, who will soon fill the ranks they lately occupied."

Number of troops engaged at Assaye.

The number of troops engaged in the battle at Assaye has generally been given at about 4,500,[1] of whom 1,300

---

[1] "The numbers actually under fire were 4,520, viz.:—

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Infantry.—H.M.'s 74th 570, H.M.'s 78th 600. European artillery 150 ... ... ... | = | 1,320 |
| Four sepoy battalions about 500 each ... | = | 2,000 |
| Total bayonets ... | | 3,320 |
| Cavalry.—H.M.'s 19th dragoons 350 ... Three native regiments 850 ... ... ... | = | 1,200 |

To these must be added one sepoy battalion left in camp, 600, and 100 men from each regiment, left as a baggage guard, about 700; total out of fire 1,300."

Alison's History of Europe, 10th edition, Vol. VIII, page 66.

were Europeans; but neither the battalion of pioneers,[1] nor the corps of gun lascars, both of which suffered in the action, have been included in the several accounts. Moreover, an examination of the returns for August and September 1803, will show that the strength of the native corps, cavalry, as well as infantry, was considerably greater than has been generally represented, and that it is difficult, after making all reasonable deductions, to get the number of effective rank and file alone below 6,000.

Number of effective rank and file as per returns.

| Corps. | Rank and file present for duty exclusive of sick. | |
|---|---|---|
| | Return, 1st Sept. 1803. | Return, 1st Oct. 1803. |
| H.M.'s 19th dragoons ... ... ... ... | 313 | 275 |
| 4th cavalry 375, 5th cavalry 383, 7th cavalry 387 ... ... ... ... ... ... | 1,145 | 1,028 |
| European artillery ... ... ... ... | 154 | 133 |
| Gun lascars ... ... ... ... ... | 323 | 317 |
| H.M.'s 74th regiment ... ... ... ... | 500 | 220 |
| H.M.'s 78th do. ... ... ... ... | 670 | 587 |
| 1st battalion 2nd 800, 1st of 4th 755, 1st of 8th 764, 1st of 10th 663, 2nd of 12th 782. | 3,764 | 3,366 |
| 1st battalion pioneers ... ... ... ... | 605 | 543 |
| Total ... | 7,474 | 6,469 |
| Deduct 1st of 2nd (minus 50 men with the pickets), and 700 men for the baggage guard ... ... ... ... ... | 1,450 | ... |
| Effective rank and file available for action ... | 6,024 | ... |

It is not clear how the 700 men for the baggage guard are to be accounted for. One hundred from each of the four native battalions in the battle gives 400. The rest

[1] The pioneers had 66, and the gun lascars 43, men killed and wounded; the latter corps was probably recruited from Colonel Stevenson's division, which joined on the 25th September.

CHAP. XVII.

must be supposed to have been taken from the cavalry and artillery; but these corps could not possibly have spared 300 men. It is extremely improbable that either of the weak regiments of European infantry would detach any considerable party on the eve of a general action, more especially as an experienced field officer, with a strong body of native troops, had already been selected for the duty. A deduction of 700 men, in addition to the 750 men of the 1st battalion 2nd, appears, in these circumstances, to be excessive; nevertheless it has been accepted in the statement in the text.

Probable strength of the troops engaged.

It was stated officially at the time, that the casualties somewhat exceeded a third of the whole British force engaged. This calculation, with the addition of the pioneers and gun lascars, would give a total of about 5,680,[1] but 6,000 is probably nearer the truth, bearing in mind the fact that the non-commissioned officers, European and native, have not been included in the foregoing table.

The enemy retreat.

The enemy passed the night about twelve miles from the field, and went down the Adjunta ghaut the next day in great disorder on their retreat towards Burhanpoor. Colonel Stevenson joined General Wellesley near Assaye on the 25th, and marched down the ghaut on the 26th, his pursuit of the enemy having been delayed in

---

[1] 1,584 × 3 = 4,752; 4,752 + 605 pioneers + 323 gun lascars = 5,680. H.M.'s 78th regiment having been attached to the Bombay Presidency, it does not appear in the Madras records, and no return of it has been obtained, with the exception of one, dated at Fort William, 19th January 1803, when the regiment was about to embark for Bombay. This return, a copy of which was kindly furnished by Brigadier-General Annesley, Adjutant-General of the Bombay Army, shows 754 rank and file, sick included. The number, 670, given in the table in the text is supposed to represent the total effective men in September. With this exception all the figures were taken from the Madras returns for August and September.

order that the surgeons of his division might assist in dressing the wounded.[1]

General Wellesley remained at Assaye for a few days to make arrangements for the security of the captured guns and stores, after which he proceeded to Adjunta, where he established a field hospital in the fort. On the 8th October he marched towards the south, and on the 10th he arrived at Binkenhully 30 miles north of Aurungabad, where he halted to watch the movements of the confederates who had gone to the westward with the supposed intention of entering the territories of the Peshwah.

General Wellesley moves towards Aurungabad.

While at that place he received accounts of the successful defence of the village of Korjet Corygaum by a small detachment[2] of native infantry which had been attacked by about 1,500 men, a third of whom were Arabs. The position was steadily maintained against several attacks, during which the assailants lost, in killed alone, a number exceeding that of the detachment. The place was relieved by Captain Lucas with four companies 2nd battalion 3rd regiment which came up from Ahmednuggur, distant about 40 miles.

Defence of Korjet Corygaum.

The detachment was thanked by General Wellesley in division orders, and the conduct of the officers and men was brought to the favorable notice of the Commander-in-Chief.

Intelligence having been received to the effect that

Movements of General Wellesley.

[1] The great proportion of the wounded having been struck by cannon shot, it was apprehended that at least 100 would be permanently disabled.

[2] One company 1st battalion 12th regiment (23rd L.I.), under Lieutenant Morgan, accompanied by drafts from the corps in camp intended for new battalions then being raised in the south. Captain O'Donnell and Lieutenant Bryant of the 1st cavalry happening to be with the detachment, the command, during the action, was assumed by the former as senior officer.

CHAP. XVII.

Scindiah had marched to the north for the purpose of relieving Burhanpoor, then threatened by Colonel Stevenson, General Wellesley retraced his steps, and was joined near Adjunta on the 22nd October by the 1st battalion 3rd regiment which he had recalled from Ahmednuggur to replace his loss at Assaye. While at Adjunta he heard of the surrender of Burhanpoor; and also that the Rajah of Berar, separating from Scindiah, had gone towards the south. This information led the General to march to Aurungabad, where he arrived on the 29th, and, ascertaining that the Rajah was in the neighbourhood, he endeavoured to surprise him, but without success, although he compelled him to move his camp five times between the 29th and 31st.

Affair at Umber.

On the date last mentioned, the Rajah detached a body of 5,000 horse to intercept a convoy of 1,500 bullocks, carrying grain for the army, which was protected by an escort[1] under Captain Baynes.

The convoy left the Godavery on the morning of the 31st, and was attacked at the village of Umber[2] the same afternoon, but the assailants were repulsed with considerable loss, particularly in horses, and the convoy joined the General on the next day.

Captain Baynes was thanked for the able disposition he had made of his small force, and the steadiness of the officers and men was favorably noticed in the same order.

The Rajah, immediately after this failure, retreated hastily towards his own territories.

---

[1] 2nd battalion 3rd regiment, 3 companies.
2nd do. 10th do. 2 do.
Hyderabad subsidiary force, 1 company (battalion not known).
Two 3-pounders.
Mysore horse, 400.

[2] About 20 miles north of the Godavery, and half way between it and Jaulna.

About the same time as the action at Umber, an attempt was made to take possession of the bridge of boats at Rackisbaum on the Godavery which was in charge of a party of the 1st battalion 6th regiment under Jemadar Shaik Modeen of that corps. This officer not only repulsed the enemy, but followed them up, and captured part of their equipments. This affair was mentioned in general orders of the 28th November, and the Jemadar was promoted.

Gallant behaviour of a Jemadar of the 6th regiment.

General Wellesley, in reporting the circumstance to the Commander-in-Chief, observed: "This man has behaved remarkably well in other instances besides that stated in my letter to the Adjutant-General. If the Soubah had had a dozen such men in his service, the Rajah of Berar would have lost his baggage in his flight from me."

The large and opulent city of Burhanpoor surrendered to Colonel Stevenson on the 15th October without resistance, and on the 17th he marched against the fortress of Asseerghur, about 12 miles north of Burhanpoor. On the 18th he reconnoitred the fort, attended by a squadron of cavalry, and the pickets of native infantry, and on the evening of the same day he attacked [1] and carried the pettah. During the 19th, batteries for seven guns were established in the pettah, and on the 20th, fire was opened on the lower fort. The extraordinary strength of the upper, or hill fort, and the great importance attached to the possession of the place, induced Colonel Stevenson to offer liberal terms of capitulation, viz., that the garrison should be paid 20,000 rupees on account of

Surrender of Burhanpoor

[1] Casualties during the operations at Asseerghur.
1st battalion 6th regiment, 2 killed, 4 wounded.
Pioneers, 1 killed, 1 wounded.

CHAP. XVII.

and Asseerghur.

arrears due to them, and that they should be allowed to march out with their private property, and to go where they pleased. These terms were accepted, and the fort was given up on the 21st. The operations were considered to have been very creditable to Colonel Stevenson whose division [1] appears to have been in a very efficient condition.

Movements of General Wellesley's division.

On the 6th November, General Wellesley, when about 35 miles south of Jaulna, detached [2] Lieutenant-Colonel Chalmers to take possession of the towns of Pokrie, Soorengaum, and Karalla, distant from 10 to 20 miles from camp, and to make them over to Appah Dessaye, the commandant of the Peshwah's contingent, in behalf of his master.

Armistice with Scindiah.

The General encamped near Patree on the 10th, and then proceeding northwards, he crossed the Payen Gunga at Wakud on the 20th, and arrived at Rajoora on the 23rd, where he concluded an armistice with Scindiah for ten days, the principal condition of which was that Scindiah should take up a position about 50 miles to the eastward of Ellichpoor. On the 25th the General entered Berar, on the 27th he reached Akolah,[3] and on the 29th he joined Colonel Stevenson at Parterly, for the purpose of

---

[1] "I cannot omit to take this opportunity to express to your Excellency my sense of the merits of Colonel Stevenson, and of the body of troops under his command.

"Upon every occasion I have received from the Colonel the most cordial, and zealous assistance, and the troops under his command are in the highest state of discipline and order, and fit for any service in which they can be employed."

Major-General Wellesley to the Governor-General, 6th November 1803.

[2] 1st battalion 2nd regiment, 50 pioneers, 100 Mysore horse, and a party of artillery.

[3] A considerable city in Berar, Lat. 22° 40′ N. Long. 77° 10′ E.

undertaking the siege of Gawilghur[1] with their united divisions.

Battle of Argaum.

Shortly after arriving at Parterly, bodies of the enemy's cavalry approached, and commenced to skirmish with the Mysore horse, in support of which the infantry pickets were sent out, and it was then discovered that the enemy were drawn up in force on the plains of Argaum[2] immediately in front of the village of that name, distant about six miles from Parterly.

Their centre and left were composed of the troops of the Rajah of Berar consisting of artillery, cavalry, and infantry. A very heavy body of Scindiah's cavalry, with a number of Pindarries, composed the right wing. Although it was late in the day, an immediate attack was determined upon, and both divisions advanced in one column in a direction almost parallel to the line of the enemy which was about 5 miles in length. On emerging from the rear of a village nearly opposite their centre, where it was intended to deploy, the enemy's guns opened upon the native pickets, the 1st of the 10th, and the 2nd of the 12th,[3] which led the column, and although the cannonade was from a distance, and not to be compared with that at Assaye, these regiments broke, and retreated in confusion. Fortunately, the General, who was close by, was able to rally them himself, and to bring them back into action.

Advance of the line.

In the meantime Colonel Stevenson's division had deployed and formed on the left, and about half past

[1] A strong fortress between the sources of the Taptee and Poorna, about 15 miles north-west from Ellichpoor, Lat. 21° 22′ N. Long. 77° 24′ E.

[2] A village in Berar, 38 miles west-south-west of Ellichpoor.

[3] This battalion was badly off for European officers. Lieutenant-Colonel McLeod, Major McCally, and 4 lieutenants had been wounded at Assaye. Neither of the field officers were present at Argaum.

CHAP. XVII.

four o'clock, the whole army advanced in line, and in perfect order. The 74th and 78th were attacked by a large body of infantry, supposed to have been composed of Persians and Arabs, which suddenly made their appearance from behind a battery in front of the 74th. Nearly all of these men were killed, and several standards taken from them.

Defeat and pursuit of the enemy.

Scindiah's cavalry charged the 1st battalion 6th regiment, which was on the left of Colonel Stevenson's division, but they were repulsed with loss. The enemy made no further attempt, and gave way immediately afterwards, leaving 38 guns, and all their ammunition. The cavalry, under the Honorable Lieutenant-Colonel Sentleger of the 6th regiment, pursued them for several miles, killed great numbers, and captured a quantity of baggage, together with many elephants and camels. The pursuit was continued for two days, and with great effect, by the irregular horse belonging to the Nizam, the Rajah of Mysore, and the Peshwah.

Casualties.

Our loss was inconsiderable,[1] viz., 15 Europeans killed, 145 wounded, and 2 missing; 31 natives killed, 163 wounded, and 5 missing; 19 horses killed, 9 wounded, and 11 missing.

Siege of Gawilghur.

After the battle, the General lost no time in commencing the siege of Gawilghur, a fortress of great strength,

[1]

| | Europeans. | | | Natives. | | | Horses. | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | K. | W. | M. | K. | W. | M. | K. | W. | M. |
| Major-Genl. Wellesley's division ... ... | 13 | 101 | ... | 21 | 104 | 4 | 6 | 3 | 9 |
| Colonel Stevenson's division ... ... ... | 2 | 44 | 2 | 10 | 59 | 1 | 13 | 6 | 2 |
| | 15 | 145 | 2 | 31 | 163 | 5 | 19 | 9 | 11 |

For particulars see Appendix D.

standing on a lofty mountain in the range of hills between the sources of the Taptee and the Poorna. Both divisions encamped near Ellichpoor on the 5th December, and halted on the 6th to establish a hospital for the wounded. On the same day the 1st battalion 2nd regiment, under Lieutenant-Colonel Chalmers, was sent to drive the enemy from their position on the south of the fort, while two companies of the 94th, and the 1st battalion 6th regiment, all under Captain Maitland of the latter, took possession of the fortified village of Damergaum which commanded the road by which Colonel Stevenson was to advance in order to take up his position on the north of the fort, that being the side it was proposed to attack. Colonel Stevenson crossed the river Sapun near Jinkerra on the 7th, and reached his destination on the 12th, having experienced the greatest difficulty in getting his guns and stores over the hills and ravines through which his route lay. General Wellesley took up his ground at Deogaum on the southern side. Practicable breaches in the outer fort having been effected by the night of the 14th, the following dispositions were made for the assault on the next day.

Dispositions for the assault.

The storming parties, under Lieut.-Colonel William Kenny, 1st battalion 11th regiment, were composed of—

One serjeant and twelve volunteers 94th regiment in advance.

First party.—One flank, and two battalion companies 94th, and the flank companies of the 2nd battalion 7th, and of the 1st and 2nd battalions 11th regiment under the immediate command of Colonel Kenny.

Second party.—One flank, and two battalion companies 94th, and the flank companies 1st

CHAP. XVII.

battalion 6th, 2nd battalion 9th, and 2nd battalion 2nd, under Lieutenant-Colonel Desse of the last.

Third party.—The remainder of the 94th under Major James Campbell.

The 2nd brigade under Lieut.-Colonel Haliburton, viz., the battalion companies 2nd of the 7th, and those of the 1st and 2nd of the 11th followed in support.

A detail of artillery accompanied each of the storming parties.

The first brigade under Lieutenant-Colonel Maclean formed the reserve.

The troops were ordered to advance at 10 o'clock A.M.

Attacks by General Wellesley's division.

Two demonstrations were made from General Wellesley's camp at the same hour with the object of drawing the attention of the garrison from the real attack on the north. One of these, composed of the 74th, five companies of the 78th, and the 1st battalion 8th regiment, was commanded by Colonel Wallace. The other, under Colonel Chalmers, was composed of five companies of the 78th, and the 1st battalion 10th regiment.

Capture of the fort.

The assault on the breach was successful, and the party under Colonel Chalmers happening to reach the north-west gate while the enemy were endeavouring to escape by it, he entered without difficulty. Shortly afterwards, Captain Campbell, with the light company 94th, escaladed the wall of the inner fort, and opened the gate for the rest of the stormers.

The garrison, composed of regular infantry, which had escaped from Argaum, and of Rajpoots, was numerous and well armed with English muskets and bayonets. Great numbers were killed, particularly at the breaches, and at the gateways.

Casualties.

Our casualties were trifling, viz., 126[1] killed, wounded, and missing.

The following is an extract from the order of the day :—

"*G.A.O. Camp at Deogaum, Thursday, 15th Dec.* 1803.

Thanks to the troops.

"Major-General Wellesley has great satisfaction in congratulating the troops under his command upon the brilliant success of this day.

"In the course of this short but laborious siege, Major-General Wellesley has, with pleasure, observed in all, a most anxious and zealous desire to forward the service, the most steady perseverance in the performance of laborious services which would be thought impracticable by other troops, and that gallantry which they have shown so frequently during the campaign, and which has carried them with honor through so many difficulties.

"The most laborious and brilliant part of the siege of Gawilghur fell to the lot of the subsidiary force serving with the Soubah of the Deccan, under the command of Colonel Stevenson; and Major-General Wellesley adopts this mode of declaring that he never witnessed such laborious and persevering exertions as were made by this corps to bring their ordnance and stores to the point of attack.

---

| 1 | Europeans. | | | Natives. | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | K. | W. | M. | K. | W. | M. |
| Major-General Wellesley's division ... ... | ... | 2 | ... | 1 | 9 | 1 |
| Colonel Stevenson's division | 5 | 57 | ... | 7 | 42 | 2 |
| | 5 | 59 | ... | 8 | 51 | 3 |

Killed.—Lieutenant Young, 2nd battalion 7th N.I.
Wounded.—Lieutenant Parlby, 2nd battalion 7th N.I.
Do. Lieutenant-Colonel Kenny, 1st battalion 11th N.I.

CHAP. XVII.

"The gallantry with which the attack was made by the detachment under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Kenny[1] has never been surpassed."

Lieutenant-Colonels Desse and Lang, and Captain Campbell, H.M.'s 94th, also received the thanks of the General for their services on this occasion.

Treaty of peace with the Rajah of Berar

The capture of this fortress having opened the way to Nagpore, the capital of Berar, the Rajah immediately sent Vakeels with full powers to conclude a peace. A treaty was signed accordingly at Deogaum on the 17th December.

and Scindiah.

As this event enabled the General to prepare to direct his whole force against Scindiah, that chieftain also sued for peace, and on the 30th December, a treaty with him was concluded at Surjee Anjengaum.

Ratification of the treaties, 1804.

These treaties were ratified by the Governor-General in Council, the former on the 9th January, and the latter on the 4th February 1804.

The following account of the troops of the Mahratta confederates is taken from a report made by Lieutenant-General Stuart to the Right Honorable Lord Hobart :—

Scindiah's infantry,

"Scindiah's army consisted of a large amount of infantry regularly constituted, composed of natives from the north of Hindostan, the finest men in India, conducted by European officers, and possessing all the advantages of discipline, of long experience in war, and of the confidence inspired by numerous successes.

artillery.

"His artillery had attained a degree of proficiency which was scarcely to be surpassed by the skill of European troops, and the founderies, which were established in his dominions under the direction of European officers, had supplied an extensive train of ordnance of excellent manufacture.

---

[1] This officer died in April 1804 from the effect of wounds received at the storm.

"His cavalry, although numerous, was inferior in quality to his infantry, and inferior indeed in activity, boldness, and skill, to the former cavalry of the Mahrattas. and cavalry.

"In all the actions which have been fought, his troops performed evolutions with a facility and order, which denoted a considerable progress in European tactics. Their skill in evolutions.

"The troops of the Rajah of Berar were constituted upon the same principles with those of Scindiah, but they possessed less experience, and were less respectable than the latter." Troops of the Rajah of Berar.

Shortly after the conclusion of the treaties, Major-General Wellesley returned to the southward, leaving the Hyderabad subsidiary force in Berar under Lieutenant-Colonel Haliburton, who had succeeded to the command on the departure of Colonel Stevenson.[1] General *Wellesley* marches to the south.

The Nizam's dominions were, at this time, infested by hordes of banditti, principally composed of men formerly in his own service, who had been discharged under the mistaken idea that the peace of the country could be preserved by the subsidiary force, which, however, had never been equal to such a task, and when it was with- Banditti in the Nizam's country.

---

[1] The following is an extract from an order published in camp, 30th December 1803 :—

"Major-General Wellesley is much concerned that Col. Stevenson's state of health should oblige him to quit the field. * * Major-General Wellesley has, for some years, had the assistance of Colonel Stevenson in the various services in which both have been employed by the Government of Fort St. George, and, in the course of that time, he has derived the greatest advantage from his great experience, his advice and opinions, on all occasions, as well as a zealous and active discharge of all the duties of an officer in his situation in the field, particularly in this last campaign."

The Colonel embarked for England in March 1804, upon which occasion he received the thanks of Government for the long series of important and distinguished services which he had rendered to the State.

Colonel Welsh in his Reminiscences, Vol. I, page 192, says that Colonel Stevenson died a few days after the battle of Argaum—a strange mistake to have been made by an officer who was present at the siege of Gawilghur.

CHAP. XVII.

drawn for the purpose of acting against the Mahratta confederates, the number of marauders increased, and they became so daring as to attack detachments of British troops.

Lieutenant Wight's detachment.

On the 11th December a company of the 1st battalion 9th, under Lieutenant Wight of that regiment, which was escorting two lacks of treasure to Hyderabad for the use of General Wellesley's division, was attacked near the town of Paungul[1] by a body of about 1,200 men, who, after an obstinate contest, were repulsed with the loss of their leader, and a number of his followers.

Lieutenant Wight also sustained some loss both in killed and wounded, but he made his way with the treasure to the village of Jamapooram, where he maintained himself until relieved by Major Bowness, 1st battalion 17th regiment, then commanding a detachment near Paungul. Lieutenant Wight and the native officers and men received the thanks of the Commander-in-Chief conveyed in general orders of the 22nd January 1804.

Defeat of freebooters at Munkaisir, 1804.

General Wellesley arrived at Jaulna on the 19th January 1804, and while there he received a deputation from the town of Bheer,[2] soliciting protection against a numerous and formidable band of freebooters, who, after having beaten a body of the Nizam's troops, and taken their guns, were then plundering the country, and threatening Bheer. In compliance with this requisition, the General crossed the Godavery on the 24th, and on the 2nd February, while in camp at Neemgaum, about 30 miles south-east of Ahmednuggur, he received information to the effect that the marauders were in the neighbourhood of Perinda, upon which he resolved to attempt to surprise them. He

[1] The southern district of the Hyderabad country just north of the Kistna.

[2] Nizam's dominions, about 70 miles east of Ahmednuggur.

accordingly left Neemgaum on the 3rd with all his cavalry,[1] and a select body of infantry, and arrived at Sailgaon, about 18 miles north-west of Perinda, on the 4th. He resumed his march that night, and came up with the enemy about 9 A.M. on the 5th, just as they had moved off from their encampment at Munkaisir. They were immediately followed and dispersed by the cavalry, who killed great numbers. All their guns, ammunition, and stores fell into our hands. Our infantry arrived at Munkaisir with the cavalry, but from the nature of the action, they were unable to co-operate further than by taking possession of the enemy's camp.

Exertions of the detachment.

The General in a letter to Major Malcolm, dated on the 7th, thus described the conduct of the detachment :—

"The exertion made by the troops is the greatest I ever witnessed. Every thing was over by 12 o'clock on the 5th, and, I think that, by that time, the infantry must have marched 60 miles from 6 in the morning on the 4th.

"We halted from 12 in the day till 10 at night on the 4th, so that we marched 60 miles with infantry in twenty hours."

In a letter of the same date to Colonel Murray, he observed :—

"I think we now begin to beat the Mahrattas in the celerity of our movements."

The General goes to Poonah.

General Wellesley quitted the army near Perinda on the 23rd February, and proceeded to Bombay, leaving Lieutenant-Colonel Wallace in command.

Detachment in Berar.

About the middle of April Lieutenant-Colonel Lang, commanding a brigade in Berar, composed of the 1st and 2nd battalions 11th regiment, with a proportion of

[1] H.M.'s 19th light dragoons ; the 4th, 5th, and 7th cavalry, and the Mysore and Mahratta horse ; H.M.'s 74th regiment ; the 1st battalion 8th regiment ; 100 men from each of the other native corps in camp, viz., 1st of 2nd, 1st of 3rd, 1st of 4th, 1st of 10th and 2nd of 12th ; 150 pioneers ; and a party of artillery with 4 guns.

CHAP. XVII.

artillery and pioneers, which had been detached from the Hyderabad subsidiary force in January, for the purpose of establishing the authority of the Nizam in that province, surprised and defeated a body of freebooters under the command of Denojee Desmookh, Nayaram Punt, and Ismael Khan.

The General goes to Calcutta.

General Wellesley rejoined the army on the 22nd May, when he recalled Lieutenant-Colonel Lang from Berar, and made arrangements to collect a force at Aurungabad with the view of attacking Holkar's possessions in Candeish. He then resigned command of the subsidiary forces, and left Poonah on the 24th June for Calcutta in compliance with the instructions of the Governor-General. The following is an extract from the order of the day :—

"*Camp at Poonah, Sunday, 24th June* 1804.

Order on the occasion.

"Upon the occasion of quitting the army in consequence of the orders of the Governor-General, Major-General Wellesley once more returns his thanks to the officers and troops for their uniform good conduct since he has had the honor of commanding them. In the space of little more than a year, those in this quarter in particular, now composing the subsidiary forces serving with the Peshwah, and the Soubahdar of the Deccan, and those which are under orders to march to the southward, have been tried in every mode in which it is possible to try troops, and have uniformly manifested that patience under fatigues, and severity of climate, that activity and perseverance in labor, and bravery and discipline in action, which are the characteristic qualities of the best soldiers; their success, and the honor which the troops have acquired are proportionate to the good qualities which they have displayed: on which qualities Major-General Wellesley has always had the fullest reliance in every emergency of the service. He now recommends to them an adherence to the principles which have brought them with

honor through so many difficulties, as the certain pledge of future success."

Prize-money and batta.

All ordnance and military stores taken during the campaign were reserved by Government, but Major-General Wellesley was authorised to distribute to the troops, in the usual proportions, the captured treasure and other property, valued at 11,52,196 Hyderabad rupees, and a donation equal to six months' full batta was granted to the European officers as compensation for the extraordinary expenses to which they had been subjected.

Thanks of the House of Commons.

On the 10th November 1804, the Resolutions of the House of Commons, dated 3rd May, in which the officers and men were thanked for their services during the war, were republished at Fort St. George, together with those of the Court of Directors, and the General Court of Proprietors of the East India Company to the same effect. The Governor-General in Council directed that these Resolutions should be read at the several stations to the troops under arms, and that they should be particularly explained to the native ranks.

## Field Force in the Doab, 1803.

Army of reserve, 1803.

When Major-General Wellesley first advanced into the Mahratta country, a strong force was assembled in the Raichore Doab as a reserve under General Stuart, the Commander-in-Chief, but the retention of this having been considered unnecessary, he returned to Madras in August, and the force was disposed of in the following manner, viz., two battalions [1] of native infantry were sent to join General Wellesley—a division, composed of cavalry, artillery, infantry, and pioneers, remained near Moodgul in the Doab under Major-General Dugald Campbell commanding the Ceded districts, and the remaining regi-

[1] 1st battalion 4th regiment—Major Hill.
1st do. 10th do. —Major Dallas.

CHAP. XVII.

General Campbell destroys a body of free-booters in the Doab.

ments were sent back into the territories of the Company.

Early in December 1803 Major-General Campbell crossed the river Malpurba for the purpose of protecting the country of Siddojee Rao Nimbulkur, Appah Dessaye, which had been invaded and plundered by the Polygar of Jelloor during the absence of the Dessaye, who, with his quota of troops, had joined General Wellesley in the field. General Campbell, having accomplished this object, received information, on the 27th December, of the irruption into the Doab, and advance towards the Company's territories, of a body of Mahratta freebooters, consisting of about 10,000 horse, and a number of irregular infantry, all under Mahomed Beg Khan, a leader who had assumed the title of Dhoondia.

Leaving Colonel Urban Vigors, the second in command, to follow by easy stages, General Campbell marched from Woodapoory on the 28th, with all his cavalry,[1] the flank companies of his infantry, and detachments of artillery and pioneers. The next morning he recrossed the Malpurba and reached Jallyhal,[2] where he surprised a party of horse which had been detached to watch his movements.

The General left Jallyhal at 7 P.M. on the 29th, and after a night-march of 30 miles, he surprised the camp of the freebooters, about 6 miles from Hunmunsagur[3] at daybreak on the 30th, and instantly charged into the centre of it with his cavalry. Two thousand of the enemy were killed upon the spot, and upwards of one thousand, amongst whom was Mahomed Beg Khan, were wounded or taken prisoners. The rest, throwing down their arms, dispersed in all directions.

---

[1] H.M.'s 22nd light dragoons; the 1st and 2nd native cavalry; H.M.'s 33rd and 80th foot; 1st battalion 12th, and 1st battalion 17th regiments N.I.

[2] District of Belgaum, Lat. 15° 50′, Long. 75° 48′.

[3] Raichoor Doab, Lat. 15° 53′, Long. 76° 5′.

The whole of their baggage and upwards of 20,000 carriage-bullocks fell into our hands. The casualties [1] on our side were trifling.

Thanks to the troops.

General Campbell, and the troops, received the thanks of Government, and the Commander-in-Chief, for this brilliant affair, by which the Doab and the Company's country were, in all probability, saved from a renewal of the evils occasioned by Dhoondia.

The General spoke highly of the conduct of the troops of all arms, and especially mentioned the flank companies [2] of H.M.'s 33rd under Lieutenant-Colonel Elliot, who were up with the cavalry at the commencement of the attack.

### Occupation of the Province of Cuttack, 1803–05.

During August and September 1803 an expedition was formed at Ganjam for the purpose of taking possession of the province of Cuttack, then belonging to the Rajah of Berar. The force was placed under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Harcourt H.M.'s 12th regiment, in consequence of the illness of Lieutenant-Colonel Campbell, H.M.'s 74th, commanding in the Northern Division.

The troops [3] left Ganjam on the 8th September, and occupied Juggernauth on the 18th without opposition.

---

[1] H.M.'s 22nd dragoons—1 man and 2 horses killed, 12 men and 33 horses wounded, 34 horses missing.
1st cavalry—1 man killed, 2 horses missing.
2nd do. —3 men and 7 horses wounded, 4 horses missing.

[2] The Europeans did not carry knapsacks, the native troops did.

[3]

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| H.M.'s 22nd regiment ... ... ... | 200 | From Calcutta. |
| 20th regiment B.N.I. ... ... ... | 600 | |
| Detachment, Bengal artillery ... ... | 50 | |
| Madras European regiment ... ... | 300 | From the Northern Circars. |
| 1st battalion 9th regiment (9th M.N.I. ... | 586 | |
| 1st battalion 19th regiment (37th grenadiers) ... ... ... ... ... | 955 | |
| Detachment, Madras artillery ... ... | 30 | |
| Do. do. cavalry ... ... | 50 | |

CHAP. XVII.

They were delayed at that place on account of the inundated state of the country, and did not resume their march until the 24th, on which day the advanced guard had several skirmishes with the enemy. The town of Cuttack was entered on the 10th October without resistance, and the adjoining fort of Barabutty was taken by storm on the 14th idem, after which the greater part of the province submitted. The casualties during the operations from the time of leaving Juggernauth were small, viz., 6 killed, and 47 wounded.

Storm of Barabutty.

The officers and men were thanked by the Governor-General in Council in an order dated at Fort William on the 22nd October 1803.

Operations against the chiefs of Koordah and Kunkah.

During November 1804 it was found necessary to move against the Rajah of Koordah in Juggernauth. His fort was taken after some resistance, and he came in and surrendered soon afterwards. Early in 1805 a force was sent against the Rajah of Kunkah in the north of the district, and succeeded in obliging him to submit in March. With this event the conquest of the province may be said to have been completed.

## Operations in Candeish, 1804-05.

War with Holkar, 1804.

During our operations against Scindiah, and the Rajah of Berar, Jeswunt Rao Holkar was engaged in predatory incursions in the province of Malwa, in the course of which he levied enormous sums of money, and captured booty of every description. With these means, he was enabled to employ a number of soldiers discharged by Scindiah at the close of the war, and early in 1804 he was at the head of an army consisting of nearly 80,000 men. Intoxicated by success he made the most extravagant demands for the cession of territory, both in the

upper provinces, and in the Deccan, and, on these being refused by the Governor-General, he took up a threatening position, and sent plundering parties into the country of the Rajah of Jeypoor, an ally of the British Government. All attempts at an accommodation having failed, orders were issued about the middle of April for the commencement of hostile operations against Holkar in Hindostan, and also in the Deccan. The force at, and near Agra under General Lake, destined for this service, was composed of Bengal troops, and that which was directed to advance into Malwa from Guzerat under Colonel Murray belonged to the Presidency of Bombay. The reduction of Holkar's possessions in Candeish was entrusted to the Madras Army, and with this object part[1] of the Poonah subsidiary force, under Lieutenant-Colonel Wallace, marched on the 22nd August, and formed a junction with a detachment[2] of the Hyderabad subsidiary force under Lieutenant-Colonel Haliburton near Aurungabad on the 27th September.

Capture of Chandore.

Colonel Wallace assumed command of the whole, and on the 8th October he came before the hill fort of Chan-

---

[1] Detachment of artillery.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 5th and 7th cavalry ... | 600 | Lieutenant-Colonel Hudleston commanding the brigade. |
| H.M.'s 74th regiment ... | 200 | Lieutenant-Colonel Coleman, H.M.'s 84th commanding the brigade. |
| 1st battalion 3rd regiment. | 600 | |
| 1st do. 8th do. ... | 500 | |

Two companies pioneers.

[2] Detachment of Artillery.

3rd and 6th cavalry about 700.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| H.M's 94th regiment about ... ... | 300 | Lieutenant-Colonel Lang, 1st of 11th. |
| 1st battalion 11th regiment about ... .. | 700 | |
| 2nd battalion 2nd regiment about ... ... | 900 | Lieutenant-Colonel Desse, 2nd of 2nd. |
| 2nd battalion 7th regiment about ... ... | 900 | |

CHAP. XVII.

dore.[1] The pettah was taken the same evening without resistance, and early on the morning of the 9th, a column composed of two companies of the 94th, 150 details serving with the pickets, and 300 of the 1st battalion 3rd regiment, attacked and carried the lower fort, and took possession of the outworks between it and the upper fort. This was accomplished without loss on our side, but a number of the enemy, principally Arabs, were killed. The garrison surrendered on the 12th, and were permitted to march out with their private property. The upper fort was found to be remarkably strong, and capable of making a good defence.

Capture of Lussulgaum.

When approaching Chandore on the 8th, the 2nd battalion 7th regiment under Captain Brown, with a couple of 12-pounders, was detached against the fort of Lussulgaum, situated about 12 miles to the south of Chandore, regarding the strength of which we had no information. The gate of the pettah was blown open, and the men advanced without much opposition, but on getting through the pettah they found themselves in front of a high citadel, from which so heavy a fire was opened that the European officers were either killed or disabled, and the greater part of the ammunition having been expended, the battalion retired into the pettah, where it was joined during the night by a reinforcement composed of a regiment of native cavalry, two companies of the 94th, and five companies 1st battalion 11th regiment, all under Major Simons of the latter. The assault was renewed early on the morning of the 9th, and the place was carried by the storming party under Captain Lindsay of the 11th, after a desperate resistance made by the Arab garrison, all of whom, 80 in number, were

[1] About 85 miles west-north-west from Aurungabad.

killed. The casualties[1] at both attacks amounted to 9 killed and 37 wounded.

Surrender of Dhoorb.

The fort of Dhoorb, situated about 18 miles west of Chandore, having been included in the capitulation of that place, it was taken possession of on the 14th, by a detachment 1st battalion 3rd regiment, under Captain Welsh.

Capture of Galna.

On the 21st the force arrived at Galna, a hill fort of great strength situated about 87 miles north-west of Aurungabad. The pettah was occupied on the 22nd without opposition, except by the fire from the fort which did no execution owing to the good cover afforded by the buildings in the pettah. Two breaches were made during the 25th, and the Killadar surrendered the next day on condition that he and the garrison should be permitted to retire with their private property. The ascents to the breaches were extremely difficult, and, as the garrison consisted of 500 men, chiefly Arabs, all well armed, it was fortunate that the place had not to be stormed. The loss in the Hyderabad[2] detachment amounted to 1 man killed and 9 men wounded.

Casualties.

Colonel Wallace at Bunneira.

The capture of these forts having deprived Holkar of all his possessions to the south of the river Taptee, Lieutenant-Colonel Wallace proceeded to Bunneira, a central position in Candeish, where he encamped pending further orders.

---

[1] Artillery—Lieutenant Purvis and 2 men killed, 7 men wounded.
H.M's. 94th regiment—1 drummer, 6 rank and file wounded.
2nd battalion 7th regiment—Captain Brown and 5 men killed.
Do. do. —Lieutenant Parlby and 19 men wounded.
1st battalion 11th regiment—2 privates wounded.
Pioneers—1 serjeant wounded.

[2] The casualties in the Poonah force are not forthcoming. Colonel Haliburton reported them as fewer than those of the Hyderabad detachment.

CHAP. XVII.

Thanks to the troops.

The services of Lieutenant-Colonel Wallace, and of the troops, were duly acknowledged by the Governor-General, and the operations were described by General Wellesley as having been of the greatest importance, and as having been performed with a degree of gallantry, celerity, and skill, seldom surpassed.

Colonel Haliburton commands in Candeish.

Lieutenant-Colonel Haliburton, having been promoted to the rank of Colonel about this time, assumed command of the whole force, shortly after which Lieutenant-Colonel Wallace was recalled to Poonah, but the brigades from that place under Lieutenant-Colonels Coleman and Hudleston continued in the field.

Enters Berar, 1805.

Early in December, Mr. Jenkins, then acting Resident with Scindiah, suspecting that the Rajah of Berar meditated an incursion into the territories of the Nizam, called up the Madras troops from Candeish. In compliance with this requisition, Colonel Haliburton arrived at Omraoty[1] on the 15th January 1805, but the alarm proving to be without foundation, he withdrew and encamped at Futtypoor, close to the frontier of West Berar, about 30 miles south-west of the town of Mulkapoor, where he remained until February, when, in conformity with instructions from the Governor-General, he fell back to the northern bank of the Godavery near Peepulgaum.

Encamps at Futtypoor.

Falls back to the Godavery.

## Attacks on the Camp of the Resident with Scindiah, 1804-05.

Wittul Punt, the Minister of Scindiah, having died in October 1804, was succeeded by Sirjee Rao Ghatkay, an inveterate enemy of the British, who, in the hope of

[1] A large town in Berar, 34 miles south-east of Ellichpoor.

compromising his master, induced a body of Pindaries to attack the camp of Mr. Jenkins, the Acting Resident, on the night of the 27th December 1804. The attack was made in large numbers, and baggage valued about 12,000 rupees was carried off, but most of the public property was saved by the exertions of the escort, who, at last, succeeded in beating off the marauders. In consequence of this affair, and of Scindiah's refusal to dismiss the Minister, Mr. Jenkins quitted the camp on the 23rd January 1805, and marched to a distance of 14 miles. He was immediately followed by messengers entreating him to return, and promising compliance with his demands. Mr. Jenkins accordingly returned on the 24th, but on the 25th, while in attendance on Scindiah accompanied by Lieutenant Josiah Stewart,[1] commanding the escort, his camp was surrounded by a large body of Scindiah's Pindarries, who succeeded in plundering it in spite of the gallant defence made by the escort, composed of two companies 2nd battalion 11th regiment, and a party of the body guard. Lieutenant Green of the 11th, and Mr. Wise, the Residency Surgeon, were wounded, and several men of the detachment killed and wounded. Scindiah, who was believed to have been innocent of any complicity with the perpetrators of this outrage, expressed great horror and regret, and promised full reparation.

December 1804.

January 1805.

Mr. Jenkins, in his report to the Supreme Government, which was republished in General Orders at Madras on the 21st May 1806, spoke most highly of the conduct of Lieutenants Stewart and Green, and of that of the native officers and men of the detachment; in consideration of which he recommended that the families of those who

Good conduct of the escort.

[1] Afterwards Resident at Hyderabad, 1830.

CHAP. XVII.

had fallen should be granted the same indulgences [1] as those enjoyed by the heirs of men killed during the Mahratta war. This recommendation was duly complied with, and those of the detachment who had been disabled by wounds were placed on the pension list.

General Wellesley returned to Seringapatam on the 30th November 1804.

General Wellesley's farewell order, 1805.

On the 9th February 1805 he finally left that place for Madras on his way to England, and on the 9th March he issued his farewell order to the army.

"*General Order by Major-Genl. the Hon. Sir A. Wellesley, K.B.*

"*Fort Saint George, 9th March* 1805.

"Major-General Sir Arthur Wellesley informs the troops under his command that he has received the permission of His Excellency the Governor-General to resign the political and military powers with which he had lately been intrusted in the Deccan, and the leave of His Excellency the Commander-in-Chief to proceed to England.

"He cannot avoid expressing the regret which he feels upon taking leave of officers and troops with whom he has served so long.

"In the course of the period of time which has elapsed since Major-General Wellesley was appointed to the command of a division of this army, various services have been performed by the troops, and great difficulties have been surmounted with a steadiness and perseverance which have seldom been surpassed. Upon every occasion, whether in garrison or in the field, the Major-General has had reason to be satisfied with their conduct, and he once more returns them his thanks, and assures them that he shall never forget their

[1] The families of the men of the body guard who were killed on the occasion in question had already been admitted on the pension establishment.

services, or cease to feel a lively interest in whatever may concern them.

"He earnestly recommends to the officers of the army never to lose sight of the great principles of the military service, to preserve the discipline of the troops, and to encourage in their respective corps the spirit and sentiments of gentlemen, and of soldiers, as the most certain road to the achievement of everything that is great in their profession."

* * * *

## Conclusion of the War, 1806.

Early in 1805 the conduct of Scindiah appeared so suspicious that it was considered necessary to be prepared for a renewal of hostilities, and on the 20th April Colonel Haliburton[1] was ordered to advance to his former position at Futtypoor. Affairs were in this state when Scindiah, on the approach towards him of the army under General Lake, suddenly made a precipitate retreat towards the Chumbul, by which the Governor-General was relieved from any apprehension of war in the Deccan. Nevertheless, it was still thought expedient that the Madras Field force should proceed to Futtypoor as directed, there to await the course of events.

---

[1] 3rd and 6th regiments of cavalry; H.M.'s 94th regiment; 1st battalion 8th, 2nd battalion 2nd, 2nd battalion 7th, 1st and 2nd battalions 11th regiment; detachments of artillery and pioneers.

The force was joined shortly afterwards by the 1st cavalry from Bellary, and the 1st battalion 7th Bombay native infantry from Poonah.

*N.B.*—Part of the Madras troops serving with the Poonah force returned towards the south at this time, viz., the 5th and 7th cavalry *en route* to the Carnatic, the 1st battalion 3rd regiment to Poonah, and H.M.'s 74th regiment to Madras for embarkation to England. The last had, by that time, been reduced by hard service and casualties to about 220 rank and file. A very complimentary order acknowledging the eminent services rendered by this regiment was published at Fort St. George on the 27th August 1805, shortly before the embarkation.

CHAP. XVII.

Defeat of Arabs on the Beema.

The 1st cavalry, under Major Neale, which had left Bellary about the end of March in order to join the Poonah Subsidiary force near Ahmednuggur, arrived at Baramuttee on the 23rd April, and while there Major Neale received intelligence that a body of freebooters was in the neighbourhood of Inderpoor. On the 24th he was joined by a detachment 1st battalion 2nd regiment under Lieutenant Peile, and making a night march he crossed the Beema at 3 a.m. on the 25th, and two hours later he came in sight of the enemy at the village of Cowutgaum. The mounted portion went off at once, but the infantry, consisting of about 350 Arabs, formed in front of their encampment. The ground was very unfavorable for cavalry, being rocky and much intersected by ravines, but Major Neale pushed on, and the enemy broke on his approach, taking post amongst some adjoining rocks from whence they opened a smart fire. However, they were soon dislodged and most of them killed. The loss of the cavalry was trifling, viz., 3 men, and 8 horses killed and wounded. Several standards and a quantity of baggage were taken. This service was brought to the favorable notice of Government by Colonel Wallace, commanding the Poonah force.

Breaking up of the force, 1806.

Colonel Haliburton having died in July, was succeeded in the command at Futtypoor by Colonel Wallace, who retained it until the early part of 1806, when the ratification of a new treaty with Scindiah, and the conclusion of peace with Holkar, led to the breaking up of the force shortly afterwards. The troops belonging to the Hyderabad Subsidiary force returned to Hyderabad under Lieutenant-Colonel Lang, and Colonel Wallace marched to Poonah with the rest.

Defeat of Mahratta horse.

During the continuance of the force near Futtypoor, detachments were sent out from time to time against the

bands of marauders by which the country was infested. One of these detachments, composed of the 2nd cavalry, the 2nd battalion 7th regiment, and a party of artillery, under Captain Hopeton Scott of the 7th, surprised a body of Mahratta plunderers near Mulkapoor on the 22nd December 1805. Their number was computed at 3,000 horse, 4 guns, and a small party of infantry. They were completely defeated, losing their guns and baggage.

Thanks of the Governor-General.

The following is an extract of a letter from the Governor-General in Council to the Madras Government on the conclusion of the war, which was published at Fort St. George on the 27th May 1806 :—

" On the occasion of withdrawing the armies of the establishments of the several Presidencies from the duties of the field, and placing them in cantonments in consequence of the late honorable and advantageous peace with Jeswunt Rao Holkar, we discharge a satisfactory obligation of our public duty in conveying to your Lordship in Council the expression of the high sense we entertain of the distinguished conduct of the officers and men of that portion of His Majesty's and the Honorable Company's forces attached to the Presidency of Fort St. George which has been employed on active service during the late contest.

" Under every trial of fatigue and difficulty incident to a protracted term of military service in countries recently exposed to the injuries of famine and the ravages of war, the officers and troops of His Majesty's and the Honorable Company's service employed under the Presidency of Fort St. George have manifested an exemplary degree of fortitude, activity and military discipline; and in the execution of the military operations which required their services, their conduct has been distinguished by every quality of perseverance, gallantry, and skill, which can tend to elevate the reputation and establish the ascendancy of the British arms.

" We request that your Lordship in Council will be pleased to direct the communication of these sentiments to

CHAP. XVII.

the officers and men of His Majesty's and the Honorable Company's forces of the Presidency of Fort St. George engaged in the duties of the field during the late contest with Jeswunt Rao Holkar."

Acquisition of territory.

By the successful issue of the war with the Mahratta confederates, the East India Company acquired a large accession of territory. The Upper Doab between the Ganges and Jumna, and the fort of Baroach with the country dependent thereon, were ceded by Scindiah. The province of Cuttack, including the fort and district of Balasore, was ceded by the Rajah of Berar.

## Relief of the Madras Troops at Poonah, 1804-6.

When the Madras troops were ordered into Malabar and Canara, it was determined that the subsidiary force at Poonah should, for the future, be furnished from Bombay, with the exception of the regiment of native cavalry, which was to be sent from Madras.

The relief commenced about the middle of 1804, but in consequence of the threatening attitude of Scindiah and other circumstances, it was not completed before March 1806, when the remaining Madras battalions, viz., the 1st of the 2nd at Poonah, the 2nd of the 3rd at Ahmednuggur, and the 1st of the 8th in the neighbourhood of that place, were withdrawn to their own Presidency.

## Military Operations within the Limits of the Madras Presidency, 1804-5.

### *Outbreak in Dindigul,* 1804.

On the 19th June 1804, Mr. Parish, Collector and Magistrate of Madura, left Dindigul for Veerapatchy in consequence of certain disturbances existing in that part of the district, but as these were not believed to be serious, his escort was limited to 40 sepoys and about 200 armed peons.

On the afternoon of the 20th, when within a march of his destination, Mr. Parish was attacked by a body of the insurgents, estimated at about 1,000 men. After maintaining his ground for some time, during which he lost several of his best peons, Mr. Parish retreated to a dismantled fort near the place where he had been attacked, and from thence he made his way back to Dindigul, where he arrived the next day.

The Collector attacked near Veerapatchy.

On receipt of this intelligence at Trichinopoly, five companies 2nd battalion 13th regiment (26th M.N.I.) were immediately dispatched to Dindigul under Captain Galbraith Hamilton. On the night of the 4th July a party of the rebels under Letchmana Naigue, their principal leader, was surprised near Poottoornuttum by Captain Hamilton with the flank companies of his detachment. Several of the rebels were killed, and the rest dispersed, leaving 80 pikes and several matchlocks on the ground.

Captain Hamilton suppresses the insurrection.

Captain Hamilton again surprised Letchmana Naigue about noon on the 7th while resting with his party in the bed of a river. A few were killed, the rest fled, leaving 85 pikes, 17 matchlocks, 4 jinjals, and a number of swords.

Letchmana Naigue was taken on the 11th by the Polygar of Myawaddy, and given up to Captain Chambers commanding a detachment 2nd battalion 6th regiment at Columbum.

The disturbances ceased after this capture, and the troops returned into cantonments.

### *Operations in the Chittoor Pollams*, 1804-5.

Rebellion of the Polygars of Chittoor.

At the period of the transfer of the Carnatic to the British Government in perpetual sovereignty, under the operation of the treaty concluded with His Highness

CHAP. XVII.

Azeem-ool-Dowlah on the 31st July 1801, the assessment of the lands held by the Polygars of Chittoor was revised and fixed after a minute examination of the village accounts, which were submitted for the purpose. The assessment thus fixed was paid with punctuality at first, but the Polygars soon relapsed into the contumacious and disorderly habits for which they had been notorious under the feeble administration of the Nawaubs of the Carnatic, and, taking advantage of the disturbances of the period, they ceased to make any payments, and having assembled considerable bodies of armed peons, they began to plunder villages in the Company's territory. The employment of the troops on service of more urgent importance precluded the Government from taking steps to reduce the Polygars to submission until the end of June 1804, when the Collector was directed to call upon them to discharge their arrears on pain of forfeiture.

Colonel Darley's brigade, 1804.

This requisition having been disregarded except by the Zemindar of Goodiput, a detachment[1] under Lieutenant-Colonel Darley, 2nd battalion 4th regiment, marched into the district about the middle of July, and commenced active operations shortly afterwards. No serious opposition was offered, except on two occasions, viz., at the Droog, or hill fort, of Pulloor, in the attack on which, on the 13th August, the detachment had 4 men killed and 16 wounded, and again at the attack of Sundoor Condah on the 24th September by two companies of the 1st battalion 16th regiment under Captain Armstrong, when 5 men were killed and 13 wounded.

---

[1] Artillery—2 officers, 28 Europeans, 56 natives.

| | Officers. | Havildars. | Rank & file. |
|---|---|---|---|
| 2nd battalion 4th regiment. | 15 | 50 | 955 |
| 1st do. 16th do. | 15 | 50 | 913 |
| Pioneers ... ... ... | 1 | 5 | 192 |

By the end of September the numerous hill-forts and stockades having been destroyed, and the armed followers of the Polygars having been dispersed, Government directed Colonel Darley to suspend hostilities; and they appointed a Commission of three experienced officers of the Civil Service to meet at Chittoor for the purpose of redressing any grievances of which the Polygars might have just cause to complain, and also of revising the system of management in the Pollams. The troops were accordingly withdrawn, and the Polygar chiefs came into Chittoor on the requisition of the Commissioners, but they brought 5,000 armed men with them, and after a fruitless discussion which lasted some days, they suddenly quitted Chittoor, and again broke out into insurrection.

Suspension of hostilities.

Appointment of a Commission.

Renewal of the revolt.

About the end of November a respectable force [1] was assembled at Vellore under Lieutenant-Colonel Monypenny, H.M.'s 73rd regiment, who was invested with full powers. He reached Chittoor on the 13th December and immediately issued notifications to all the chiefs, calling upon them to surrender within seven days on pain of forfeiture. These notifications having been disregarded, except by the Polygars of Nargunty and Goodiput, martial law was proclaimed, and on the 23rd the detachment marched to Mograul, about sixteen miles north of Chittoor. The fort was evacuated on the approach of the troops, and the Polygars retired to a steep and rocky hill close by. On the morning of the 24th the following dispositions were made for the

Colonel Monypenny's detachment.

---

[1] Artillery ... ... ... ... 44 rank and file.
A troop of cavalry ... ... 70.
H.M.'s 73rd regiment ... ... 120 rank and file.
1st battalion 1st regiment N.I ... 500 do.
2nd do. 4th do. ... 1,130 do.
1st do. 16th do. ... 992 do.
Pioneers ... ... ... 343 do.

CHAP. XVII.

Repulse at Mograul.

assault. The right attack under Lieutenant-Colonel Darley was composed of the grenadiers of the 73rd and five companies 2nd battalion 4th regiment. The left attack under Major Grant was composed of the Light company 73rd and five companies 1st battalion 16th regiment. Colonel Monypenny remained near the fort with the rest of the detachment. The hill being very steep and rugged, the ascent of the troops was slow, and when they came near the summit they found themselves in front of masses of perpendicular rock surrounded by dense jungle. This position had been converted into a kind of redoubt by connecting the rocks with high walls. The existence of such an obstacle not having been suspected, the men had not been provided with scaling ladders, and after several unsuccessful endeavours to gain an entrance, the attempt was given up. Our loss[1] was small, probably owing to the circumstance that the Polygars were badly supplied with firearms. The hill was deserted a few hours after the assault, and no other stand was made against the troops, small parties of which, aided by a detachment 2nd battalion 19th regiment sent from the Ceded Districts by Lieutenant-Colonel Thomas Munro, scoured the country in search of the rebel leaders. The pursuit was so vigorous and unremitting that the Polygars of Mograul, Pulloor, Kulloor, Poolicherla, Pancal, and Toompa gave themselves up during January and February 1805, and by the end of the month last named the disturbances in the Pollams had been entirely suppressed. The only capital punishments inflicted were in the cases of the

Suppression of the disturbances, 1805.

[1] H.M.'s 73rd—Killed: Captain Gawler (pike thrust), 1 serjeant, 2 privates. Wounded: Lieutenant Glenholme and 1 private.

2nd battalion 4th regiment—Killed: 2 privates.

1st do. 16th do. —Wounded: 3 do.

Chiefs of Yedergoondu and Chergul captured by the Mysore horse. These men, having been tried and found guilty of having plundered certain villages in the taluk of Amboor, were sentenced to be hung, which sentence was carried out.

### *Affairs in Travancore*, 1804-5.

The Resident flies to Cochin, 1804.

A serious mutiny having broken out amongst the troops in the service of the Rajah of Travancore, attended by general disturbances throughout that province, and the life of the Resident, Major Colin Macaulay, having been supposed to be in danger, he quitted Alleppy on the night of the 16th November 1804, and repaired to Cochin, then garrisoned by a company of the 2nd battalion 1st regiment.

Madras troops at Quilon, 1805.

The Government of Madras, apprehensive that the insurgents might enter the territories of the Company, directed the Officer commanding the southern division to make, in communication with the Resident, such dispositions of the troops at his disposal as might appear necessary to guard against any such attempt.

The garrison at Cochin was immediately strengthened, and early in 1805, the 1st battalion 7th, and the 2nd ba alion 6th arrived at Quilon, followed shortly after- ls by the 2nd battalion 13th, and a detachment of lery, which demonstrations produced the desired t.

### *Affairs in Malabar*, 1802-5.

Disturbances in Cotiote and Wynaad, 1802-5.

The provinces of Malabar and Canara were garrisoned by Bombay troops from the period of their acquisition in 1792, up to the end of 1804, when most of the Bombay regiments were relieved by those of the Madras establishment. The province first named was, for years, the scene of frequent insurrections. Tranquillity had been

CHAP. XVII.

temporarily restored in 1801 by the field force under Colonel Stevenson, but disturbances broke out again in the Wynaad in October 1802, and although a considerable [1] force was maintained in Malabar during 1803-4, the rebellion was not put down. On the contrary it increased, and the European settlements on the coast having been threatened, it became necessary to use, for their protection, troops which might otherwise have been employed in Cotiote, and in the Wynaad, the principal seats of disaffection.

Colonel Montresor asks for a reinforcement, 1803.

In December 1803, Colonel Montresor reported that the spirit of rebellion, and of obstinate opposition to the British Government, still prevailed in these parts of the province, and that his efforts to restore tranquillity had been unsuccessful in consequence of the small number of men at his disposal who were available for service in the field, for which reasons he asked for a reinforcement to the extent of 5,000 men, with which requisition the Government of Madras were unable to comply as they had not a single battalion to spare.

Inefficient state of the Bombay troops in Malabar, 1802-5.

Out of 18 battalions [2] of native infantry at that time belonging to the Bombay establishment, from six to eight had been constantly employed in Malabar and

---

[1] *Troops in Malabar, May* 1803, *exclusive of artillery.*

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| H.M.'s 77th and 80th foot, and the Bombay European regiment ... ... ... .. ... | 854 | 8,147 |
| Bombay native infantry ... . . ... ... | 5,909 | |
| Do. pioneers ... ... .. .. .. | 390 | |
| 2nd battalion 1st regiment Madras native infantry. | 994 | |

*In October* 1804.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| H.M.'s 80th, and Bombay European regiment . . | 393 | 5,819 |
| Bombay native infantry ... ... ... ... | 4,015 | |
| Do. pioneers ... ... ... ... ... | 412 | |
| 2nd battalion 1st regiment Madras native infantry. | 999 | |

[2] Nine regiments of two battalions each. The 9th was raised in December 1803.

Canara, a service which was extremely unpopular on account of the climate, the distance of the men from their homes, and the length of time they were separated from their families owing to the impossibility of making regular periodical reliefs. The regiments could not be kept complete because of the difficulty experienced in obtaining recruits, and from all these causes combined they became so weak [1] and inefficient that their relief was considered "absolutely [2] necessary, both to preserve the peace in Malabar, and to secure the existence of the Bombay Army as a respectable body."

Madras troops garrison Malabar and Canara, 1804.

Service in Malabar was equally disagreeable to the Madras sepoys, but as they could be regularly, and comparatively easily, relieved from Mysore or from the southern division, it was determined to send them to the Western Coast, and in accordance with that resolution a respectable [3] body of Madras troops was assembled in Malabar by the end of 1804 under Lieutenant-Colonel A. Macleod, who was appointed to command in Malabar and Canara, with powers to try, by summary process under martial law, all persons found in arms against the State, and to carry out sentences of death without reference to Government, except in cases where any reasonable doubt might exist.

Colonel Macleod invested with special powers.

He enters the Wynaad, 1805.

Colonel Macleod [4] entered the Wynaad at Matelette on the 30th January 1805, and issued a proclamation notify-

[1] Lieutenant-General Stuart, to Lord Clive, 6th June 1803.

[2] Major-General Wellesley, to Lieutenant-General Stuart, 14th February 1804.

[3] Detachment of artillery; 1st battalion 7th, 2nd battalion 6th, 1st battalion 12th, 1st battalion 13th, 1st battalion 14th, 1st battalion 17th, and 1st battalion pioneers. Seven companies of H.M.'s 80th foot marched from the Ceded Districts into Malabar at the same time, and joined the three companies of the regiment then at Cannanore.

[4] H.M.'s 80th foot 500, 2nd battalion 1st, 1st battalion 13th, flank companies 1st of 14th, and a party of pioneers.

CHAP. XVII.

temporarily restored in 1801 by the field force under Colonel Stevenson, but disturbances broke out again in the Wynaad in October 1802, and although a considerable [1] force was maintained in Malabar during 1803-4, the rebellion was not put down. On the contrary it increased, and the European settlements on the coast having been threatened, it became necessary to use, for their protection, troops which might otherwise have been employed in Cotiote, and in the Wynaad, the principal seats of disaffection.

Colonel Montresor asks for a reinforcement, 1803.

In December 1803, Colonel Montresor reported that the spirit of rebellion, and of obstinate opposition to the British Government, still prevailed in these parts of the province, and that his efforts to restore tranquillity had been unsuccessful in consequence of the small number of men at his disposal who were available for service in the field, for which reasons he asked for a reinforcement to the extent of 5,000 men, with which requisition the Government of Madras were unable to comply as they had not a single battalion to spare.

Inefficient state of the Bombay troops in Malabar, 1802-5.

Out of 18 battalions [2] of native infantry at that time belonging to the Bombay establishment, from six to eight had been constantly employed in Malabar and

---

[1] *Troops in Malabar, May* 1803, *exclusive of artillery.*

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| H.M.'s 77th and 80th foot, and the Bombay European regiment ... ... ... ... ... | 854 | 8,147 |
| Bombay native infantry ... ... ... ... | 5,909 | |
| Do. pioneers ... .. ... ... . | 390 | |
| 2nd battalion 1st regiment Madras native infantry. | 994 | |

*In October* 1804.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| H.M.'s 80th, and Bombay European regiment . | 393 | 5,819 |
| Bombay native infantry ... .. ... ... | 4,015 | |
| Do. pioneers ... ... ... ... ... | 412 | |
| 2nd battalion 1st regiment Madras native infantry. | 999 | |

[2] Nine regiments of two battalions each. The 9th was raised in December 1803.

Canara, a service which was extremely unpopular on account of the climate, the distance of the men from their homes, and the length of time they were separated from their families owing to the impossibility of making regular periodical reliefs. The regiments could not be kept complete because of the difficulty experienced in obtaining recruits, and from all these causes combined they became so weak [1] and inefficient that their relief was considered "absolutely [2] necessary, both to preserve the peace in Malabar, and to secure the existence of the Bombay Army as a respectable body."

Madras troops garrison Malabar and Canara, 1804.

Service in Malabar was equally disagreeable to the Madras sepoys, but as they could be regularly, and comparatively easily, relieved from Mysore or from the southern division, it was determined to send them to the Western Coast, and in accordance with that resolution a respectable [3] body of Madras troops was assembled in Malabar by the end of 1804 under Lieutenant-Colonel A. Macleod, who was appointed to command in Malabar and Canara, with powers to try, by summary process under martial law, all persons found in arms against the State, and to carry out sentences of death without reference to Government, except in cases where any reasonable doubt might exist.

Colonel Macleod invested with special powers.

He enters the Wynaad, 1805.

Colonel Macleod [4] entered the Wynaad at Matelette on the 30th January 1805, and issued a proclamation notify-

[1] Lieutenant-General Stuart, to Lord Clive, 6th June 1803.

[2] Major-General Wellesley, to Lieutenant-General Stuart, 14th February 1804.

[3] Detachment of artillery; 1st battalion 7th, 2nd battalion 6th, 1st battalion 12th, 1st battalion 13th, 1st battalion 14th, 1st battalion 17th, and 1st battalion pioneers. Seven companies of H.M.'s 80th foot marched from the Ceded Districts into Malabar at the same time, and joined the three companies of the regiment then at Cannanore.

[4] H.M.'s 80th foot 500, 2nd battalion 1st, 1st battalion 13th, flank companies 1st of 14th, and a party of pioneers.

CHAP. XVII.

ing his powers, and offering pardon, with a few exceptions, to all who had been concerned in the rebellion, on condition of their immediate submission.

He at the same time announced his intention to maintain in the district, during the rains, a force sufficiently strong to protect the well-affected portion of the population.

Operations.

After rebuilding the redoubt at the head of the Cotioor pass, Colonel Macleod marched to Panamurta Cottah, where he stationed four companies to protect the pioneers ordered to rebuild the fort, and to construct cover for the troops during the rains.

Detachments were sent into every part of the district in pursuit of the rebels, and redoubts were constructed at Vellaud in the north, and at Koiladdy and Kunyote in the south. During March and April several captures were made, and a number of the inhabitants repaired to the different camps and tendered their submission.

Posts during the rains.

By the end of April tranquillity was restored, and Colonel Macleod returned to Cannanore about the middle of May, leaving about 2,152 [1] non-commissioned, rank and file in Wynaad, who were distributed amongst eleven posts. Captain Watson, with 800 of the Malabar Police corps, was also left in the district, and Lieutenant-Colonel Innes, 2nd battalion 1st regiment, was appointed to command the whole.

Death of the Pychy Rajah, and suppression of the rebellion.

Active operations were recommenced at the end of the rains, and the disturbances in Wynaad and Cotiote were at last terminated by the death of the Pychy Rajah, who

---

[1] 2nd battalion 1st 1,000.—Panamurta Cottah, Koiladdy, Kunyote-cottah.

1st battalion 13th 844.—Velland, Attwaye, Coincherry, Darraloor.

1st battalion 12th 308.—Matelotte, Pullingal, Manantoddy, Lackery-cottah.

A Havildar's post at Sungaloo on the Mysore frontier, to be relieved every third day from Manantoddy.

was surprised and killed on the 30th November 1805 by a party of the 1st battalion 4th regiment under Captain Clapham, supported by 100 armed peons under the direction of Mr. Baber, the Sub-Collector, who had accompanied the detachment.

Emin Nair, one of the principal rebels, was taken a few days after the death of the Rajah, and deported to Prince of Wales Island.

Congan Nair, who burnt the cantonment at Panamurtacottah in 1802, despairing of being able to evade capture, committed suicide about the end of the year.

Distress of the troops.

The troops suffered very much during this service from want of proper shelter, provisions, and medical aid.

The 2nd battalion 1st regiment, which had been employed during the rains without cover, had upwards of 200 men on the sick list in May 1805.

## Succession of Governors and Commanders-in-Chief, 1803-6.

Lord W. Bentinck.

Lord William Bentinck succeeded Lord Clive as Governor of the Presidency of Fort St. George on the 30th August 1803.

Lieutenant-General Stuart.

Lieutenant-General Stuart resigned on the 21st October 1804, and was succeeded, as a temporary measure, by Major-General Dugald Campbell of the Madras Army. General Stuart issued an order on his departure, from which the following is an extract :—

"Lieutenant-General Stuart retires from the command of an army, with which it has been his fortune to serve during a considerable [1] portion of his life.

[1] Landed at Madras, April 1782, in command of H.M.'s 78th (present 72nd). Served at the attack on Cuddalore, 1783. With Colonel Fullarton's army in the south, 1783-84. Mysore campaign, 1790-92. Siege of Pondichery, 1793. Expedition to Ceylon, 1795-96. Commander-in-Chief, Bombay, 1797. Siege of Seringapatam, 1799. Commander-in-Chief, Madras, 1801.

CHAP. XVII.

"In the several gradations of his command over His Majesty's, and the Honorable Company's troops serving under the Presidency of Fort St. George, Lieutenant-General Stuart has found his authority supported by a spirit of liberal subordination pervading every rank, and by a zeal and energy for the public interests which have commanded his approbation and respect."

* * * *

"The welfare of the Army of Fort St. George will for ever hold an everlasting place in his remembrance, and a solid claim on his sincere attachment; his parting good wishes for its honor, and prosperity are derived from the most powerful motives of personal affection, and public gratitude."

Lieutenant-General Cradock.

Lieutenant-General Sir J. F. Cradock, afterwards Lord Howden, assumed command on the 13th February 1805.

Governors-General, 1805-6.

Lord Wellesley was succeeded by Lord Cornwallis, who took his seat as Governor-General on the 30th July 1805. He died at Ghazeepoor on the 5th October of the same year, and was succeeded by Sir G. H. Barlow of the Civil Service, who was superseded in 1806 by Lord Minto.

## Cavalry, 1803–1806.

An additional regiment of cavalry, numbered the 8th[1] was raised at Arcot in May 1804, the nucleus being composed of drafts of men and horses from the other seven regiments.

Brigades, 1804.

The corps of cavalry was then formed into four brigades, the whole to be under the command of Major-General Dugald Campbell.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| First brigade, | 1st and 5th | regiments | . Major-Genl. Campbell. |
| Second do. | 2nd and 6th | do. | ... Colonel Stevenson. |
| Third do. | 3rd and 7th | do. | ... Colonel Pater. |
| Fourth do. | 4th and 8th | do. | ... Colonel Orr. |

Subadar Cawder Nawaz Khan.

Subadar Cawder Nawaz Khan of the 4th cavalry having been employed in situations of a confidential and important nature under Major-General Wellesley during the campaign in the Deccan, his services were brought to the special notice of Government in August 1804, whereupon he was rewarded by an allowance of 100 rupees per mensem in addition to a pension equal to the full pay and batta of his rank, and the usual allowance for the maintenance of a palankin. The additional allowance was paid in arrears from the date of the battle of Assaye in conformity with a resolution to that effect by the Governor-General in Council.

Enlistments, 1805.

About the middle of 1805 enlistments for the cavalry were limited to men between 17 and 25 years of age. No man to be taken under 4 feet 5 inches, and no recruits enlisted except Mahomedans of good sects, Rajpoots, Mahrattas, and Rachwars.

---

[1] The 8th was reduced on the 9th December 1857, and the 5th, 6th, and 7th on the 31st December 1860.

CHAP. XVII.

Depôt for instruction.

In December of the same year detachments from each regiment were ordered to Arcot for the purpose of being instructed in one uniform system by Lieutenant Neville, H.M.'s 19th light dragoons, under the general superintendence of the Officer commanding the cantonment.

Detachment returns from Bengal, 1806.

The officers and men of the Madras cavalry serving with the Governor-General's body guard in Bengal, returned to Madras in January 1806 under Captain Doveton of the 7th regiment.

Those still fit for service were distributed amongst the several regiments, and the rest transferred to the pension establishment

Mess allowance.

On the 30th June an allowance of thirty-five pagodas per mensem when marching, or in the field, or of eighteen pagodas per mensem when in garrison or cantonment, was granted to each regiment of cavalry in which an Officers' mess was maintained.

## ARTILLERY, 1803–1806.

Horse artillery, 1805.

In April 1805 orders were issued for the formation of a small body of Horse Artillery, to be composed of drafts of selected men from the two battalions of artillery, and the regiments of native cavalry.

European troop.

The establishment of the European portion was fixed as follows :—

| | |
|---|---|
| 1 Captain. | 5 Corporals. |
| 2 Lieutenants. | 10 Gunners. |
| 2 Lieutenant-Fireworkers. | 82 Matrosses. |
| 1 Assistant Surgeon. | 1 Native Trumpeter. |
| 5 Serjeants. | 2 Native Farriers. |

*Non-Effective Staff.*

| | |
|---|---|
| 1 Adjutant and Quarter-master. | 1 Riding Master. |
| 1 Serjeant-Major. | 2 Rough Riders. |
| 1 Quartermaster Serjeant. | 1 Drill Corporal. |
| | 2 European Farriers. |

179 horses, viz., 57 for saddle and 122 for draught.

*Non-Combatants.*

| | |
|---|---|
| 102 Horsekeepers. | 3 Bellows boys. |
| 183 Grass-cutters. | 1 Sickledar. |
| 4 Carpenters. | 1 Chuckler. |
| 4 Smiths. | 1 Conicopoly. |
| 2 Armourers. | 4 Puckallies. |
| 3 Hammermen. | 1 Dooley with Bearers. |

| *Ordnance, &c.* | In draught. | To carry men. |
|---|---|---|
| 2 twelve and 4 six pounders ... ... | 36 | 18 |
| 2 five and a half inch howitzers ... ... | 12 | 6 |
| 8 tumbrils ... ... ... ... | 48 | 24 |
| 1 forge cart ... ... ... ... | 2 | ... |
| 1 store do. ... ... ... ... | 2 | ... |
| 1 spare carriage ... ... ... ... | 4 | ... |
| Horses for riders ... ... ... ... | | 57 |
| Spare horses harnessed 1 to 6 in draught. | 18 | ... |

CHAP. XVII.

Native troop.

The native troop, which was to be thoroughly instructed in the duties of artillery, consisted of—

| | |
|---|---|
| 1 Lieutenant. | 4 Naigues. |
| 1 Second-Lieutenant. | 1 Trumpeter. |
| 1 Subadar. | 1 Farrier. |
| 2 Jemadars. | 70 Privates. |
| 4 Havildars. | 2 Recruit boys. |

1 Puckally.

32 Horsekeepers, 84 Grass-cutters, and 83 horses.

The undermentioned officers of artillery were posted to the troop :—

Captain-Lieutenant Noble, Commandant.

| | |
|---|---|
| Lieutenant G. W. Poignand. | Lieutenant H. T. Rudyard. |
| Do. E. M. G. Showers. | Do. R. Beauchamp Proctor. |
| Do. W. M. Burton. | |
| Do. Walter Shairpe. | Mr. Asst. Surgeon D. Ainslie. |

Officers were to provide their horses on the same principle and terms as officers of cavalry.

Native foot artillery or Golandauze.

On the 29th of the same month an order was issued directing that two companies of native foot artillery, of the undermentioned strength, should be raised, one company to be attached to each battalion of European artillery :—

| | |
|---|---|
| 1 Subadar. | 1 Drummer. |
| 2 Jemadars | 1 Fifer. |
| 6 Havildars. | 2 Bhesties. |
| 6 Naigues. | 80 Privates. |

A European officer was to be detailed by the commandant of artillery for the immediate charge of each company of Golandauze.

Uniform of horse artillery and of

The following order regarding the uniform of the Horse Artillery and Golandauze was issued on the 8th May :—

"The clothing of Horse Artillery is to be blue, with scarlet

collar and cuffs; trimmings yellow, and of the fashion of clothing of cavalry regiments.

Golandauze.

"The clothing of Golandauze is to be of the colours and fashion of clothing of artillery."

Squadron of Horse Artillery, 1806.

The undermentioned alteration in the designation of the Horse Artillery took place in January 1806 :—

*G.O. by the Commander-in-Chief, 6th January* 1806.

"The Horse Artillery, which was established by General Orders of 4th April 1805, shall be denominated 'The Squadron of Horse Artillery,' and shall be mustered, paid, and returned as such from the 1st January 1806.

"The European non-commissioned, rank and file, shall be denominated 'The First Half Squadron.'

"The Native commissioned, non-commissioned, rank and file shall be denominated 'The Second Half Squadron.'

Posting of officers.

"To the first half squadron shall be posted the Captain-Lieutenant, the second Lieutenant, the fourth Lieutenant, the sixth Lieutenant, and the Assistant Surgeon; and to the second half squadron the senior Lieutenant, and the third and fifth Lieutenants."

CHAP. XVII.

## European Infantry, 1803--1806.

On the 15th May 1804, a despatch from the Court of Directors regarding the off-reckoning funds, and other matters, and from which the following are extracts, was published to the army.

Computation of off-reckonings, 1788.

"Para. 21. By the regulations established by Marquis Cornwallis in 1788, for the annual computation of the off-reckonings, those of the European artillery, and infantry are calculated upon the actual strength; but in regard to the native corps, the established strength is taken, whether the same be complete or not; hence if these corps be deficient, the company are charged with off-reckonings for a greater number than are clothed, and the clothing being issued to the effectives only, the fund for distribution is thus increased."

* * * *

Computation of off-reckonings, 1804.

"Para. 23. * * As the mode of calculating the off-reckonings above noticed appears exceptionable, we direct that in future the stoppages from the men actually clothed be considered as the fund applicable to distribution, and that the off-reckonings shall be calculated upon the effective strength only of all the corps.

* * * *

Rules for the distribution of the funds.

"Para. 34. In fact we are convinced that the interests of the Lieutenant-Colonels are amply provided for in the prospects held out to them by the arrangement for distributing the off-reckonings, which, after mature deliberation, we have resolved on, and which is as follows:—

"1. That the off-reckonings at all the Presidencies, from the regular corps of artillery, infantry, and cavalry, calculated as above directed, be drawn into a general fund.

"2. That a retired list of General Officers, or Colonels, be formed, who are to be struck off the strength of the Army, and considered altogether out of the service; the number to

be twenty-one, viz., nine from Bengal, eight from Madras, and four from Bombay. The senior officers from all the corps at each Presidency, according to the dates of their commissions, to form this list, unless it should be thought proper by our Governments to reserve any of this class of officers for staff appointments.

" 3. That each of the retired Generals or Colonels above mentioned, be allowed the sum of £543-15-0 per annum from the off-reckoning fund in addition to the full or half pay they may be entitled to according to the length of their actual service in India.

" 4. That the remainder of the off-reckoning fund be divided among the Colonels of the regiments of infantry, and cavalry, and of the battalions of artillery.

" 5. That the officers last mentioned be allowed to reside in Europe with their shares of off-reckonings and their pay; subject always to the Court's orders for their return to their duty in India, and if they decline so to do, they are to relinquish their share of off-reckonings, and retire from the service on their pay only.

" 6. That when an augmentation of the armies in India takes place, in increasing the General fund, the shares to the Colonels above mentioned in the service are to be augmented accordingly; on the other hand, if the armies be reduced so as to diminish the General fund, their shares are to be reduced in proportion, it being our intention that whatever surplus remains after providing for the retired list in the manner stated in the 3rd article, it is to be divided amongst the Colonels who continue in the service.

" 7. That if a reduction in the number of regiments takes place, the Colonels of the reduced regiments are not thereafter to participate in the off-reckonings, until by vacancies occurring they are reinstated in the command of regiments.

Unemployed General officers.

" 8. That the General officers not on the staff, or kept in India by the orders of our respective Governments to succeed to the staff (if such a measure should be thought necessary), be allowed only their pay and share of the off-reckonings,

CHAP. XVII.

whether resident in India or in Europe; such officers not being competent by the existing regulations to do duty with their regiments. If, however, these officers shall be employed on actual service, they are to be allowed the usual batta.

Commands of General officers limited to four years.

"35. We have also to inform you, that after mature deliberation, we have resolved that General officers on the staff shall continue to hold their staff appointments for four years only, at the end of which they are to be relieved by other officers, unless our Governments should re-appoint them to the staff at the expiration of four years, subject, of course, to our approbation.

* * * *

Certain retired officers admitted to the new retired list.

"37. But in forming this arrangement it has been impossible for us to overlook the pretensions of those General officers, and Colonels who have already retired from the service on their pay only, under the idea that our orders of June 1798 were to be strictly adhered to. Some doubts may also be fairly entertained whether these orders were strictly compatible with those of 1796, under the construction of which those officers came to Europe; the alteration in the orders of 1798 by the present arrangement, which in a great degree reverts to that of 1796, gives the officers above-mentioned a just and equitable claim to participation in the benefits derivable from the change of system, and we have therefore agreed to admit them on the retired list.

* * * *

Chief Engineers.

"45. The Chief Engineers are to be allowed to reside in Europe, and receive their pay, and the equivalent for off-reckonings, in the same manner as Colonels in command of regiments."

The necessary orders for carrying these instructions into effect were issued to the Army on the same date.

Proposed establishment of messes.

While the manner of the distribution of the off-reckoning funds was under consideration in England, a claim was put forward on behalf of Lieutenant-Colonels

in command of battalions, on the ground that they were called upon to incur extraordinary expenses in receiving and entertaining their officers.

The Court of Directors, in disposing of this application, observed that the custom in question was not consistent with the practice in His Majesty's or any other service, and that they saw no reason why commanding officers should not live at mess with their brother officers without affecting any expense inconsistent with the fair emoluments of their situation. They further remarked that although it might be difficult for individuals to break through an established practice, it was the duty of the Government to discountenance habits of useless expense, incompatible with the well-regulated constitution of any army, and to relieve, by the weight of their sanction and admonition, the feelings of officers, who might otherwise be reluctant to depart from what may have grown up into a general habit.

In consequence of these observations the following order was issued by the Governor in Council on the 15th May:—

"The Governor in Council, fully impressed with the important advantages to the public service, and general discipline of the Army, which will result from the establishment of messes of officers in the several corps of the Army as proposed in the 32nd paragraph of the letter of the Honorable Court of Directors, desires that the Commander-in-Chief will adopt such measures as he may deem proper and necessary to obtain so desirable an object, to the extent which the nature of the service will admit, reporting his proceedings[1] in this respect to the Right Honorable the Governor in Council."

[1] Messes were introduced in June 1806.

CHAP. XVII.

Complement of necessaries.

On the 17th June the undermentioned revised complement of necessaries was ordered to be adopted in the artillery and infantry.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Shirts ... ... ... ... | 4 | Shoes (pairs) ... ... ... | 3 |
| White-sleeved waistcoats of Nankeen, with red and green wings to distinguish the flank companies ... ... ... | 3 | Stock, clasp brass ... ... | 1 |
| White pantaloons ... ... | 3 | Hair leather ... ... ... | 1 |
| White linen false collars ... | 3 | Foraging cap ... ... ... | 1 |
| Cloth half-gaiters (blackened) pairs ... ... ... ... | 2 | Knapsack ... ... ... | 1 |
| Black leather stock ... ... | 1 | Cumly watch coat ... ... | 1 |
| Pipe-clay, whiting, black ball, grease and powder for the hair, and powder bag and puff. | In such proportions as may be regulated in the standing orders of corps by their Colonels. | Clothes brush .. ... ... | 1 |
| | | Shoe brushes ... ... ... | 2 |
| | | Combs ... ... ... ... | 2 |

Company of the regiment of Wurtemberg.

The company of the regiment of Wurtemberg, commanded by Captain Gaupp, which had been admitted into the British Service in 1796, having become inefficient in consequence of the great reduction in the number of men, it was ordered to be struck off the strength of the Indian Army from the 1st September 1804.

The officers and men were allowed to retire on full pay, in consideration of the "distinguished merit" of the company, and such of the latter as were able and willing to serve, were admitted as privates into the East India Company's European infantry.

Marriages, baptisms, and funerals, 1805.

On the 27th March 1805 an order was issued prescribing certain rules for the performance of marriages, baptisms, and funerals, and for the preparation of registers; of which order the following is a précis:—

(1) Registers of marriages, baptisms, and funerals to be kept by every Clergyman, Magistrate, or Military officer who may perform them. Copies of the entries to be forwarded to the Senior

Chaplain at the Presidency on the day of the performance of the ceremony.

(2) In the absence of a Clergyman, marriages and baptisms were to be performed by the undermentioned functionaries in the following order, viz.: Magistrate, Collector, Commercial Resident. If no Civil Servant should be available, then by the senior Military officer on the spot.

(3) No officer or gentleman residing at an out-station to be married without a license from the Governor of Fort St. George, such license to be obtained by application through the Town Major.

(4) Funeral ceremonies to be performed either by Civilians or Military officers according to circumstances.

The order contains forms of certificates to be used when the duty should not be performed by a Clergyman.

Light infantry exercise, 1805.

On the same date officers commanding regiments of infantry, whether European or Native, were directed to instruct their men in the duties of light troops as recently introduced in Europe. The instruction so imparted was not to be limited to the light companies, but every company was to be taught to manœuvre in extended order.

Divisional staff 1806.

On the 21st February 1806 the establishment of Divisional staff was fixed at one Assistant Quartermaster-General, one Assistant Adjutant-General, and one Aide-de-Camp or one Brigade-Major according as the command of the division or district might be held by a Major-General or by an officer of inferior rank. The Hyderabad Subsidiary force was excluded from the operation of this order, and Staff officers of the grade of Deputy

CHAP. XVII.

Adjutant-General and Deputy Quartermaster-General were continued therewith as before.

Companies of invalids.

During the month of March the existing companies of European invalids were reduced, and the following arrangement substituted. Two garrison companies, to be officered from the non-effective establishment, each company to consist of 10 Serjeants, 10 Corporals, 10 Gunners, 4 Drums and Fifes, and 100 Privates, were ordered to be formed from the invalids of artillery and infantry not holding situations on the staff. The 1st garrison company, under Lieutenant-Colonel Aiskill, was stationed at Vizagapatam, and the 2nd, under Major Jones, at Tanjore.

Uniform.

The clothing was ordered to be blue, with scarlet facings.

New general regulations.

A new code of regulations for the several branches of the Army was published on the 11th March, and all previous regulations militating against the spirit of the new code were abrogated.

Cadet Company.

On the 1st April the Cadet company was ordered to march from Tripassoor to Cuddalore, there to be stationed.

Hindostanee Instructor.

On the 9th May Lieutenant Charles Stewart, 21st regiment N.I., was appointed to instruct the cadets in Hindostanee on a salary of 100 pagodas per mensem.

Pensions for loss of limbs.

The following order regarding pensions for wounds was published to the Army on the same date:—

"His Lordship in Council has been pleased to resolve that every European, or Native soldier, who may have lost a limb in the service by wounds received in action, shall be pensioned on full pay; the certificates with which such soldiers have been furnished will accordingly be exchanged for others entitling them to the payment of their augmented pensions."

Establishment of Chaplains.

The number of Chaplains, which had been fixed at six in 1796, was increased to nine during May 1806, and the following distribution was ordered to be made, viz. :—

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| At the Presidency town | ... 2 | At Seringapatam | ... 1 |
| „ Masulipatam | ... 1 | In Malabar | ... 1 |
| „ Vellore | ... 1 | „ Canara | ... 1 |
| „ Trichinopoly | ... 1 | Provinces ceded by Nizam | ... 1 |

Relative rank.

The following table of Precedence, established by the Court of Directors, was published on the 27th June :—

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Senior Merchants | to rank | with | Lieutenant-Colonels. |
| Junior | do. | do. | Majors. |
| Factors | do. | do. | Captains. |
| Writers | do. | do. | Subalterns. |

Allowance for messes.

The undermentioned allowances to be drawn on account of any mess established in a regiment of European infantry, either in His Majesty's or the Honorable Company's service, were sanctioned on the 30th June, viz. :—

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| When marching or in the field | ... 42 | Star Pagodas, | per mensem. |
| In garrison or cantonment | ... 21 | do. | do. |

CHAP. XVII.

## NATIVE INFANTRY, 1803–6.

Adjutants, 1804.

On the 17th February 1804 an order was published to the effect that no officer should be recommended for the adjutancy of a native regiment unless he understood Hindostanee sufficiently well to be able to explain his orders to the men in that language.

Madras Fencibles.

On the 10th April the following order was issued, directing the formation of a regiment for the service of the Presidency town during the war :—

"*Fort St. George*, 10*th April* 1804.

"The Right Honorable the Governor in Council, deeming it expedient that an additional corps of infantry shall be raised for the immediate service of this Presidency during the continuance of the present war[1] with the French and Batavian Republics; and having dispensed for the present with the personal services of the European, Portuguese, Armenian, and Native inhabitants of this Settlement; has been pleased to resolve that a native corps of 750 rank and file, with a due proportion of native commissioned and non-commissioned officers, shall be raised and maintained by private contribution in lieu of the personal services of the inhabitants. This corps to be denominated the 1st regiment of Native Fencibles of Madras. The Right Honorable the Governor will assume the command of the corps as Colonel Commandant."

Officers of Fencibles.

Mr. George Taswell of the Civil Service was appointed Lieutenant-Colonel, and two Majors, and ten Captains, all of whom were Civilians, were posted to the corps. The native officers were selected from the regular regiments.

Pensions to the heirs of men killed in action.

On the conclusion of the campaign in the Deccan, Government determined to make some provision for the families of men killed in action, and a General Order was

[1] Declared against England, May 1803.

issued on the subject in September 1804, from which the following are extracts :—

"His Lordship in Council has accordingly been pleased to adopt, and to publish the following resolutions for general information :—

"*First.*—That the half pay of his rank shall be allowed to the nearest heir of every native officer and soldier of cavalry, infantry, pioneers, and gun lascars who has died in battle, or in consequence of wounds received during the late war against the Mahratta confederates.

"*Second.*—That in cases where the deceased officers and soldiers may have left sons, the provision shall be continued during the term of 12 years only.

"*Third.*—That in cases where the families of the deceased officers and soldiers may consist only of women and aged persons, the provision shall be continued during the life of the nearest heir of the family."

Augmentation.

On the 9th October orders were issued for an augmentation to the extent of four [1] additional regiments, and six extra battalions were ordered to be raised at the same time.

20th regiment (39th and 40th M.N.I.).

The head-quarters of the 20th regiment were fixed at Tanjore. The 1st battalion was formed from the 1st extra battalion, the second battalion was composed of the "Madras [2] Volunteer Battalion," supplemented by drafts from the "Tanjore Provincial Battalion."

21st regiment (41st and 42nd M.N.I.).

The 21st regiment was formed in the Northern Circars. The 1st battalion was composed of the 2nd extra, and was stationed at Chicacole. The 2nd battalion was composed of the fourth extra, and was stationed at Masulipatam.

---

[1] The 46th and 45th were reduced on the 24th January 1862, the 44th, 43rd and 42nd on the 29th April 1864, and the 41st, 40th, and 39th on the 30th June 1882.

[2] Returned from the Moluccas in consequence of the treaty of Amiens.

CHAP. XVII.

22nd regiment (43rd and 44th M.N.I.).

The 1st battalion 22nd regiment was formed of the 3rd extra, and was stationed at Vellore. The 2nd battalion was formed of the 6th extra, and was stationed at Trichinopoly.

23rd regiment (45th and 46th M.N.I.).

The 1st battalion 23rd regiment was formed of the 5th extra, and was stationed in Fort St. George. The 2nd battalion was composed of the 7th extra, and was stationed at Sunkernacoil.

Officering of the extra battalions.

The full complement of native commissioned and non-commissioned officers and naigues was furnished to the new extra battalions from the senior nineteen regiments, the men of each grade receiving a step in rank on their transfer. A large proportion of this promotion was given to the regiments recently employed in the field, as a reward for their services.

Their stations.

The 1st extra battalion was stationed at Seringapatam, the 2nd at Bangalore, the 3rd at Cuddapah, the 4th at Erode, the 5th at Tanjore, and the 6th at Sunkernacoil.

Guides, 1805.

On the 7th June 1805 the establishment of the Corps of guides was fixed at 3 head guides, 14 second guides, and 36 privates.

The extra battalions broken up.

The six extra battalions above mentioned were reduced on the 30th June, and the native commissioned and non-commissioned officers, drummers, and rank and file, were distributed amongst the regular regiments, large drafts being sent to those corps which had suffered most during the war. For example, the 1st battalion 8th received 465 rank and file, and the 1st of the 3rd, the 2nd of the 12th, and the 2nd of the 18th upwards of 360 men each.

On the 14th November 1805 the following order, which was destined to achieve an unenviable notoriety, was published to the Army :—

"*Head-Quarters, Choultry Plain, 14th November* 1805.

New turbands.

"Lieutenant-General Sir J. F. Cradock has established a turband for the native commissioned officers, non-commissioned officers, and rank and file, of regiments of native infantry, of companies of golandauze, and of gun lascars attached to battalions of artillery belonging to the Army on the establishment of Fort St. George.

"The turband so established shall be considered to be the uniform of the above-mentioned corps, and shall be worn as such to the exclusion of every other that may heretofore have been authorised.

"Sealed patterns of the turband will be furnished to corps, and the Commander-in-Chief forbids any deviation whatever from those patterns as established for Grenadiers, Light infantry, and battalion companies, either in their fashion or trimmings, or in their dimensions or weight."

Native dressers, 1806.

The stoppages formerly made from the pay of the sepoys for the purpose of supplying them with medical aid and country medicines were discontinued on the 1st January 1806, and the native dressers were ordered to be received on the strength of the corps to which they had been attached, and to be regularly paid by Government at the rate of ten pagodas each per mensem. One dresser was allowed to each regiment of native cavalry, and two to each battalion of native infantry.

Corps of dooly bearers.

On the 27th February orders were issued for the formation of a corps of dooly bearers, to be employed in the carriage of doolies[1] for the conveyance of the sick and wounded, or as cauvedy coolies.

Establishment.

The bearers were formed into companies, each company consisting of one head maistry, three second maistries, and ninety men.

[1] A light kind of palankin, the sides being of canvas instead of wood. Cauvedies are baskets, or boxes, carried on the shoulder by means of a bamboo, to each end of which a rope netting is fixed for the reception of the basket, or box, as the case may be.

CHAP. XVII.

Pay. The pay was fixed at four pagodas per mensem for the head maistries, three pagodas for the second maistries, and one pagoda thirty-four fanams for the men, besides batta at the rate of one fanam a day when marching, or in the field on service.

Privileges. The men were to be enlisted in the same manner as sepoys, and entitled to the same privileges as regarded prize-money, family certificates, and pensions.

Commandant. A European officer was appointed to command the corps.

Full batta granted to the pioneers. On the 11th March the following order was issued regarding the allowance of batta to the corps of pioneers:—

"The Right Honorable the Governor in Council is pleased to direct that the corps of native pioneers attached to the Army under this Presidency, in consequence of the laborious duties which this corps is frequently called upon to execute, shall at all times be considered entitled, the European officers to the difference between their half and full batta, the non-commissioned European officers to their net dry batta according to the regulations, and the Native commissioned, non-commissioned, and privates to the full batta of their ranks respectively."

Allowance for messes. On the 30th June an allowance of thirty-five pagodas per mensem when marching or in the field, and of eighteen pagodas per mensem when in garrison or cantonment, was granted to each battalion of native infantry in which an Officers' mess was maintained.

# CHAPTER XVIII.

## MUTINY AT VELLORE, 1896.

CHAPTER XVIII.

On the 14th November 1805, an order was issued by the Commander-in-Chief to the effect that a new pattern of turband had been determined upon for the native *infantry and artillery. The introduction of stocks, leather* cockades, and plumes, was directed about the same time.

Alterations in dress, 1805.

The new turband was ordered on the ground that those in wear were heavy and inconvenient, and also because there was a want of uniformity in that article of dress as worn in different regiments. This last objection was not well founded, inasmuch as a pattern turband had been sanctioned by Government in March 1797, after the Military Board had "*given it every consideration which a subject of that delicate and important nature required;*" consequently, any want of uniformity, which might have existed, ought to have been rectified by inspecting officers.

Reasons for altering the turbands.

Early in 1806 Major Pierce, Deputy Adjutant-General, prepared a volume of regulations for the army, which contained standing orders for the guidance of native infantry. These regulations were approved of by the Commander-in-Chief, and submitted by him for the sanction of Government, but without calling attention to those paragraphs which prescribed alterations in dress, and cognate matters. The 10th paragraph of the 11th section of these regulations ran as follows :—

New regulations, 1806.

"It is ordered by the Regulation that a native soldier shall not mark his face to denote his caste, or wear earrings when dressed in his uniform; and it is further directed that at all parades, and upon all duties, every soldier of the battalion

Caste marks and earrings.

CHAPTER XVIII.

shall be clean shaved on the chin. It is directed also that uniformity shall, as far as it is practicable, be preserved in regard to the quantity and shape of the hair on the upper lip."

Pattern turbands issued.

During the months of April, May, and June 1806 pattern turbands were sent to each regiment, and commanding officers were directed to cause new turbands to be made up in conformity therewith, and to be issued to the men.

Refused by the 2nd of the 4th.

The 2nd battalion 4th regiment,[1] then at Vellore, was the first to show dissatisfaction. The men declared that the new turbands bore an offensive resemblance to the hat, or cap, worn by the East Indian drummers, and that they were objectionable with reference to caste, for which reasons they positively refused to wear them.

Action of the Commander-in-Chief.

Colonel Fancourt, commanding at Vellore, reported the matter, and the Commander-in-Chief, acting on the advice of his Staff, who informed him that there was no real objection to the turband, directed that the ring-leaders in the 4th should be confined and sent to Madras for trial. Lieutenant-Colonel Darley, commanding the battalion, remonstrated, and prevailed upon Colonel Fancourt to postpone the execution of the order, pending a reference to head-quarters, but this reference had no effect. The correspondence is given below, having been afterwards quoted by the Governor, Lord William Bentinck, as having committed him to a certain line of action, which he might not otherwise have pursued.

"To Colonel Fancourt,

Commanding Vellore.

First order for the trial of the men.

"Sir,—I have received your letter by express of yesterday's date, and I have submitted it to the Commander-in-Chief.

[1] The old 15th battalion, now the 15th regiment N.I. This regiment was distinguished in Coote's campaigns, and has always borne a high character in the army up to the present time.

"While the Commander-in-Chief regrets the cause which requires such measures, he feels it to be his duty to check, by the most decided resolution, the symptoms of insubordination which you have reported in the 2nd battalion 4th regiment of native infantry.

"His Excellency has therefore ordered to Vellore a detachment of H.M.'s 19th dragoons, who will receive and escort to the Presidency for trial, before a General Court-martial now sitting, the 19 men confined by Lieutenant-Colonel Darley, against whom he will prefer charges, and prepare to support the same by the requisite evidence.

"You will also direct the non-commissioned officers of the grenadier company (the two, who did not object in the first instance to deliver their turbands, excepted) to be reduced to the ranks; the Commander-in-Chief deeming a man who hesitates a moment to obey an order unfit to bear the character of a non-commissioned officer.

"You will further, through Lieutenant-Colonel Darley, direct the native commissioned officers of the 2nd battalion 4th regiment N.I. *immediately to make up, and wear* the turband of the prescribed pattern.

"*Disobedience, or hesitation, on their part will be instantly followed by their dismission from the service in public orders on your report.* Lieutenant-Colonel Kennedy has orders, should you require it, to march the 19th dragoons to Vellore to assist in enforcing obedience.

"It is the intention of the Commander-in-Chief immediately to relieve the 2nd battalion 4th regiment, but though he thinks proper to remove them from Vellore, he will not admit hesitation even in their obedience to the orders he has given.

"(Signed) P. A. AGNEW,
*Adjutant-General of the Army.*"

"FORT SAINT GEORGE,
"*7th May* 1806.
"9 P.M."

CHAPTER XVIII.

Second orders

"To the Officer commanding Vellore.

"Sir,—Your letter of the 7th instant by express, covering one from Lieutenant-Colonel Darley, and stating your intention to suspend the execution of expected orders, has been received and submitted to the Commander-in-Chief.

"His Excellency sees no cause to relax from the orders he has already given, which you will accordingly enforce. The places of the non-commissioned officers whose reduction has been ordered will be supplied from other corps, as the Commander-in-Chief deems the 2nd battalion of the 4th regiment of N.I. to be at present unworthy to participate in any promotion. From this prohibition, however, he excepts the non-commissioned of the grenadiers who did not refuse to obey orders. They, if naigues, are to be promoted in the place of the havildars reduced.

"The 2nd battalion of the 23rd regiment N.I. has been directed from Wallajahbad to relieve the 2nd battalion of the 4th in Vellore.

"(Signed) P. A. AGNEW,
"FORT SAINT GEORGE, *Adjutant-General of the Army.*"
"*8th May* 1806."

Result of the trials.

In conformity with these orders, 21 privates of the 4th, viz., 10 Mahomedans and 11 Hindoos, were tried at Fort St. George for contempt of authority and disobedience of orders, in having refused to wear the new turband. Two, viz., one Mussulman and one Hindoo, were sentenced to receive 900 lashes each, and to be discharged from the service as "turbulent and unworthy subjects."

The remaining 19 men were sentenced to receive 500 lashes each, but they were pardoned "in consequence of their full acknowledgment of error, deep contrition, and solemn promises of future good conduct." The charges, sentences, and orders of the Commander-in-Chief thereon,

which last were dated on the 29th June, were published to the army on the 2nd July.

Colonel Brunton's warning.

The Commander-in-Chief had gone on a tour of inspection about the middle of May, and while at Nundidroog in the end of June he received a letter from Lieutenant-Colonel James Brunton, an able and experienced officer, then holding the appointment of Military Auditor General. In this letter the Colonel stated that the introduction of the new turband had occasioned great discontent throughout the army, and he earnestly recommended that the order should be cancelled.

The Commander-in-Chief consults the Government.

On the 29th June the Commander-in-Chief sent Colonel Brunton's letter to Government, together with one from himself, in which he mentioned that the new turband had been introduced by the advice, and under the superintendence, of Colonel Agnew and Major Pierce; that a change having appeared necessary, he had thought that "*so simple a matter*" could not be confided to better hands or to officers of greater local experience; but *that he had at last come to the conclusion that the objections to the turband were almost universal, and that it was commonly believed that the next attempt would be to force the sepoys to become Christians.* He added that were the question connected with British troops he would not feel any embarrassment, but, being one of caste, he was desirous to have the advice of his coadjutors in the Government.

Decision of the Government.

The decision of Government was communicated in a letter dated 4th July, from which the following is an extract:—

"If there had been reason to suppose that the late change of dress was liable to the objection of militating against the religious principles of the inhabitants of this country, we should have had no hesitation in immediately recommending

CHAPTER XVIII.

to your Excellency the relinquishment of the intention to establish the proposed change, but as it appears from the evidence taken in the late enquiry [1] at Vellore, that no objection of this nature exists, we certainly deem it advisable, that the alternative of yielding to the "clamor" arising from an unfounded prejudice should, if possible, be avoided."

Proposed order.

Notwithstanding the opinion thus expressed, Government sent to the Commander-in-Chief, by the same opportunity, the draft of a General Order intended to be published with the object of reassuring the sepoys, but

Postponed at the instance of the Commander-in-Chief.

the publication was postponed at the instance of His Excellency, who advised that course because he believed that the disinclination to wear the turband was becoming more feeble, and he therefore thought it judicious to allow the matter to drop.

Reasons of the Government for not cancelling the order.

After the mutiny, when the reference from Nundidroog became the subject of discussion, Lord William Bentinck gave the following reasons for not having interfered in a decided manner. He remarked, in the first place, that the alteration in the turband had been ordered without any communication with Government, and that when the 2nd of the 4th refused to wear it, the order instantly issued by the Commander-in-Chief, in which he declared his resolution to put down all such manifestations in the most vigorous manner, was of such a character that Government, on becoming acquainted therewith, were of opinion that it would be impossible to recede

[1] Court of enquiry at Vellore, held 14th May, composed of Lieutenant-Colonel McKerras 2nd battalion 23rd, Lieutenant-Colonel Forbes 1st battalion 1st, and Lieutenant-Colonel Marriott 1st battalion 5th, in charge of the Mysore Princes at Vellore. The proceedings are not forthcoming, but it appears from a minute of the Commander-in-Chief that although no objection to the new turband was elicited from any of the native witnesses, yet the officers composing the Court expressed a preference for the old turband.

without committing the discipline of the army. He went on to say that Government, at the time the reference was made, were not in possession of positive information of the existence of general dissatisfaction, without which knowledge there would have been no sufficient reason for cancelling the order. So far as Colonel Brunton's warning was concerned, His Lordship remarked that the health of that officer had long been so bad, that his nerves were gone, and that he suffered from great despondency.

Seditious meetings at Vellore.

The severe measures pursued in the case of the 2nd battalion 4th regiment appear to have rendered the opposition to the new turband more determined than ever. Frequent secret meetings were held in the lines of the native battalions at Vellore, at which the men bound themselves to resist all innovations, and finally formed the plan for the attack and destruction of the European officers and men. These meetings were attended by the majority of the native officers, and by several of the retainers of the sons of Tippoo then confined in the fort.

Mustapha Beg reveals the plot, and is confined.

On the night of the 17th June, the intentions of the mutineers were divulged to Lieutenant-Colonel Forbes of the 1st, by Mustapha Beg, a private of the battalion. The Colonel, instead of making cautious inquiries, sent for his native officers, who, on being questioned, affirmed their innocence of any evil intention, professed their readiness to wear the turband, and persuaded Colonel Forbes to place the sepoy in confinement as being insane.

Mrs. Burke deterred from giving information.

It also appears that a European woman named Burke would have given information had she not been prevented.

"The deponent[1] further states that she went to Colonel Fancourt to state what she had heard, as well as to apply for her husband's prize-money, but on his asking her if she was

[1] Evidence before the Commission at Vellore after the mutiny.

CHAPTER XVIII.

a married woman, and her replying she was a widow, he said he took her to be a bad woman, and bade her go away."

Garrison of Vellore.

The garrison of Vellore at this time consisted of four companies[1] H.M.'s 69th regiment, six companies 1st battalion 1st, and the whole of the 2nd battalion 23rd regiment N.I. The 1st battalion was the oldest[2] in the service, and had always maintained a high reputation.

The 23rd had recently been raised in the district of Tinnevelly, and contained in its ranks a number of the followers of the Polygar chiefs whose possessions had been forfeited in 1801 for rebellion. The 69th were quartered in the fort. Most of the sepoys lived in the pettah, but their arms were lodged in the fort.

Guards on the 9th July.

The men for general duty on the night of the 9th July were taken from the 69th, and the 1st regiment.

H.M.'s 69th.

The detail of the 69th consisted of 3 serjeants, 4 corporals, 2 drummers, and 44 privates, under Lieutenants Eley and Popham.

The men were divided between the main guard, the general magazine, and the gate, but the number at each post has not been precisely ascertained. The main guard furnished five sentries, viz., one at the guard, and four at different points at some little distance, from which it may be inferred that it consisted of about 20 rank and file, with one or two serjeants and a subaltern.

---

[1] 1 Major, 2 Captains, 7 Lieutenants, 1 Assistant Surgeon, 19 Serjeants, 18 Corporals, 5 Drummers, 330 Privates.—Return, 9th July 1806.

[2] It is stated in Wilson's History of British India, Vol. I, page 133, that the 1st regiment had been *chiefly raised in Mysore*, and that many of the officers and men had served in the armies of Hyder and Tippoo. The accuracy of this is questionable. The 1st battalion was formed in 1758 from the independent companies, forty years before we had any connection with Mysore. It distinguished itself in the first campaign against Hyder, 1767-69. It was nearly destroyed at Baillie's defeat in September 1780, and was reformed at Tanjore in 1781. It served in the Mysore campaign of 1790-92, and again during the final campaign of 1799, but it was never stationed in the Mysore country until long after 1806.

1st regiment.

The number of the 1st regiment on duty amounted to 4 native officers, 9 havildars, and 251 rank and file, under Lieutenant O'Reilly. No return showing the particulars of the distribution has been found.

Barrack guard.

1 serjeant, 2 corporals, and 12 privates of the 69th were on duty at the barracks, and furnished three sentries, viz., one at the gate of the barrack yard, one immediately outside the barracks, and one over the regimental magazine close to the ramparts.

23rd regiment.

Captain Miller of the 1st regiment was captain of the day.

Nearly the whole of the 2nd battalion 23rd regiment appear to have received permission to sleep in the fort on the night in question in order to be in readiness for an early parade next morning.

Laxity of discipline.

Nothing unusual attracted the attention of the officers on duty during the night; indeed it was afterwards stated in evidence by a Hindoo sepoy who had been on the main guard, that the European officer did not go his rounds, but desired one of the native officers to take the duty, upon which Jemadar Shaik Cossim of the 1st, one of the principal conspirators, volunteered to do so, and left the guard ostensibly for that purpose.

The mutiny breaks out.

About half past two o'clock on the morning of the 10th, the native troops made an almost simultaneous attack on the European guards, and on the barracks, also keeping up a smart fire on the officers' quarters in order to keep them from joining the men.

The following account of the commencement of the attack is taken from a letter [1] to the Commander-in-Chief

[1] In reply to an order calling upon him to report the nature of the precautions taken for the protection of the barracks. This information was required in consequence of rumours to the effect that the barracks had not been attacked until some time after the men on the main guard had been overpowered.

CHAPTER XVIII.

from Major Coates of the 69th, who resided outside the fort.

Attack on the main guard.

"With respect to the main guard, one of the four Europeans who survived is Corporal Piercy, who received a severe wound. He states that he was called to by the European sentry about half past two o'clock, saying that a shot or two was fired somewhere about the 69th barracks. He had scarce time to answer when the sepoy part of the guard rushed on the English and murdered the whole, himself and three more excepted. He conceives they thought him dead; he says they were instantly joined by several more, who assisted in completing the dreadful havoc, adding, that he perceived numerous bodies of sepoys attacking the barracks of the 69th regiment at that time."

* * * *

Attack on the barracks.

"Agreeably to your Excellency's command, I relate to you as follows concerning the barracks occupied by the 69th regiment.

"Having the command of the detachment stationed at Vellore, I conceived it proper to mount a guard consisting of one serjeant, two corporals, and twelve privates, placing three sentinels from it on such parts of the barracks as I thought would most conduce to their order and regularity. The account I received from Serjeant Cosgrave, who was serjeant of the barrack guard on the 10th of July, and was so severely wounded as to render him incapable of being of further service to His Majesty. He gives the following statement of the transaction. Hearing a trampling of feet, he called to the sentry at the guard house door about half past two o'clock, expressing his astonishment that the patrol should pass that way. He had scarce spoke when a party of sepoys formed in front of the gate, and discharged a volley of musketry on the guard, and in the barracks, by which several of the 69th fell. On the guards getting under arms the sepoys quitted that station, when an instantaneous, and general attack was made upon the barracks. He assures me, as do

a number of respectable testimonies, that the barracks of the 69th regiment was the first object of attack, the result of which has been so fatal to so many brave officers, and soldiers."

Account given by Surgeons Jones and Dean.

Surgeon Jones of the 1st, and Assistant Surgeon Dean of the 23rd, who were actively engaged during the outbreak, especially after all the other officers were either killed or disabled, made the following joint report for the information of the Commander-in-Chief.

Eight officers and a serjeant meet at the house of Lieutenant Ewing.

"The following gentlemen, having been previously alarmed by a heavy fire of musketry, met accidentally at the house of Lieutenant and Adjutant Ewing, 1st battalion 1st regiment, about half past 3 A.M., viz., Captain Maclachlan, Lieutenants Mitchell, Baby, and Jenour, and Serjeant Brady, H.M.'s 69th regiment, Lieutenant and Adjutant Ewing, Lieutenant Cutcliffe (desperately wounded), and Mr. Surgeon Jones, 1st regiment.

"Mr. Assistant Surgeon Dean, 23rd regiment.

"Lieutenant and Adjutant Ewing having previously secured the arms and ammunition of one naigue and three sepoys (the guard over the battalion books at his house), every one prepared for being attacked. In a quarter of an hour an attack was made by a strong party of sepoys on the front of the house. After a sharp fire on both sides they retired, none of us having received any injury.

They retire to that of Surgeon Jones.

"On consideration, it appeared advisable to retire to the house of Mr. Surgeon Jones (the adjoining house) as being more capable of defence, the doors and different apertures of the house being better secured. This was immediately done.

Serjeant Brady's report.

"At the time of our quitting Lieutenant Ewing's house, Serjeant Brady was requested to go, and to endeavour to procure information of what was going on, and on his return an hour after, he brought us the lamentable account of the murder of every European on the different guards, of the Mysore flag being hoisted, of the European officers, together with the commandant of the garrison, being killed. Many men in the European barracks killed and wounded by two 6-pounders

CHAPTER XVIII.

and musketry keeping up a continued fire on them, and the whole fort appeared to him to be in possession of the insurgents.

Lieutenant Mitchell goes to the barracks.

"About 7 A.M. Lieutenant Mitchell, H.M.'s 69th regiment, left the party to endeavour to make his way to the barracks, or to the house of Captain Barrow, the senior officer of the regiment then in the fort.

"Nothing had been heard since our retreat to this house, but confused shoutings, and constant heavy firing of guns and musketry in different parts of the fort. In this state of anxious suspense did we remain until about 8 A.M., when a strong party attacked the rear of the house, and broke open the door of the room in which we were posted to receive them.

The other officers follow.

After having exchanged fire, judging any further opposition fruitless, we retreated to the European barracks by the front of the house, the insurgents still keeping up a fire on our rear during the retreat.

"On our entering the barracks they were found in the greatest possible confusion, every man sheltering himself in the best way he was able, from the shot which were frequently fired from the two guns placed to command the ranges of the cots. Many men lay killed and wounded. Here we found Lieutenant Mitchell.

The officers and men sally from the barracks.

"Having a short time debated on what was best to be done Captain Maclachlan, as senior officer, taking the command, it was determined to sally out from the windows opposite to the parcherry,[1] and to gain the ramparts adjoining.

"It was found the men[2] had been originally provided with only six rounds of ball cartridges. Many of these had been expended during the morning. At the bottom of the ramparts was a small magazine for the European stores. All

[1] The ranges of huts occupied by the camp-followers.

[2] The number of non-commissioned rank and file in the fort amounted to 372, of whom 191 were killed or wounded. Many of these fell on the ramparts. The number of those who sallied may therefore be estimated at about 210.

the ball cartridges had been taken out by the insurgents, and nothing left but a few blank ones, of which some were taken.

They take possession of the north-east cavalier

"Having climbed up the face of the ramparts under a heavy fire of musketry, we took post on a bastion near at hand to collect the men. We then advanced to dislodge the insurgents (in considerable force) from the north-east cavalier, which we accomplished, but with the loss of Captain Maclachlan's further services (he having received a severe wound through the thigh) as also of several men. On our way to the attack of the cavalier we were joined by Captain Barrow, H.M.'s 69th regiment, who then took the command as senior officer.

and the gateway.

"A party having been left at the cavalier, we proceeded along the ramparts under a constant heavy fire of musketry to take possession of the gateway,[1] which was effected. Wishing to ascertain whether the gate was open we proceeded below and found it locked, and a 6-pounder placed opposite to it for its defence. The fire from the palace at this time was excessively heavy. Many men fell, and Lieutenant Mitchell was severely wounded by a musket shot in the arm. There being no ammunition with the 6-pounder, it was suffered to remain, and the party stationed over the gateway was ordered to keep it from falling into the hands of the insurgents. The men at this time had scarcely a ball cartridge remaining. To attack the arsenal was deemed impracticable, and the only remaining chance of gaining ammunition was by attempting to gain possession of the grand magazine.

Capture of the south-eastern bastion and cavalier.

"The main body of the detachment proceeded with Captain Barrow to carry the bastion and cavalier at the south-east face of the fort, which lay on our way to the flagstaff and magazine, then defended by a strong party of the insurgents. In advancing to the attack, Captain Barrow fell by a musket shot passing through his leg. There then remained no officer except Mr. Surgeon Jones, and Mr. Assistant Surgeon Dean,

[1] On the eastern face of the fort. A zigzag entrance, defended by four gates, and a drawbridge.

CHAPTER XVIII.

to carry the plan in execution, who, leading on the party, carried the cavalier and bastion, but with the loss of several men.

"The insurgents chiefly fled into the body of the fort, but many posted themselves in the gateway of the granary. These were destroyed by a party sent down from the rampart for the purpose.

The party reaches the magazine, but finds nothing.

"The party soon arrived at the flagstaff, and were much annoyed by fire from the pettah on the opposite side of the ditch, and from the garden in the fort. A soldier, in attempting to take down the Mysore [1] flag, was shot from the pettah. A very heavy fire being kept up, and the men falling fast, no time was to be lost in proceeding to the magazine, which having been burst open, to our general disappointment, nothing but loose powder could be obtained.

It returns to the cavalier and gateway.

"The men at this time wished to proceed towards, and to attack, the sepoy barracks, which was instantly opposed. Our numbers being very much reduced, added to the disappointment of not getting ammunition, it became our principal object to return and keep possession of the gateway, and cavaliers, until the arrival of a relief which we had hopes of soon seeing.

The Mysore flag pulled down.

"On our return from the magazine the Mysore flag was taken down by two men who were requested to volunteer for the occasion, viz., Serjeant MacManus [2] and Private Philip Bottom, H.M.'s 69th regiment, under a very heavy fire from the pettah [3] and fort.

"We returned to the cavalier and gateway, having left a

---

[1] This was said to have been handed out of the palace by Moiz-ool-deen, the third son of Tippoo. It was an old flag—green stripes on a red field, with a sun in the centre, and was supposed to have been bought at one of the sales of the Seringapatam booty, a considerable time before the mutiny.

[2] These men were thanked in General Orders for their gallantry, and received a donation of 50 and 20 pagodas respectively.

[3] The flagstaff on the centre bastion of the southern face was within easy range of the pettah or native town.

strong party at the cavalier and bastion on the south-east face for its defence. Soon after our return a party of cavalry was descried to approach towards the fort."

Statement of Colonel Marriott.

Lieutenant-Colonel Marriott, the officer in charge of the Mysore Princes, who lived in the fort with Captain Marriott, Assistant Paymaster of Stipends, was awoke by the firing, and immediately afterwards the naigue of his guard, who belonged to the 1st battalion, came upstairs and reported that the disturbance was caused by the men of the 23rd battalion, who were firing in every direction. The Colonel went down to his guard, where he found Lieutenant and Adjutant Coombs[1] of the 23rd, who was very unpopular with his men, and had escaped from his quarters, where he had been fired at. Colonel Marriott desired him to go into the house, and he had just done so, when a number of the 23rd came up and ordered the guard to join them as it was a "general business"; but they did not attempt to molest the Colonel, who returned into his house, where he found Lieutenant Gunning of the 69th, who had come there after an ineffectual attempt to reach the barracks. About daylight the house was surrounded by sepoys, who took possession of the lower rooms, and fired a volley upstairs, by which Captain Marriott, the Assistant Paymaster, was wounded, after which they went and set fire to Lieutenant Coomb's house. About 7 o'clock the sepoys fired another volley, and then went upstairs, calling for the Adjutant of the 23rd. Colonel Marriott and his friends retreated from room to room, and then going down the back steps, they returned into the lower part of the house, fortunately unobserved.

[1] Brigadier Coombs was shot at Palavaram in October 1833 by a havildar of the Rifle company of the 5th regiment, who had intended, as was generally believed, to kill the Major of his corps. He had no grievance against Colonel Coombs.

CHAPTER XVIII.

The sepoys went away shortly afterwards, and were heard to call out "Come out, Nawab, come out, Nawab, there is no fear." This was supposed to be addressed to Futteh Hyder, the eldest of the four Mysore Princes, who lived in the palace close to Colonel Marriott's quarters.

About 8 o'clock the Colonel heard that the Europeans were coming out of the barracks, but he did not venture to leave his house until about 10½ A.M., when the gate was blown open, and the troops entered the fort.

Statement of Captain Marrett, 1st regiment.

Lance-naigue Mahomed Yacoob of the 1st, who was on the in-lying picket, went to the house of Captain Marrett of the same battalion about 3 A.M., and warned him not to go near the barracks as the men of the 23rd were firing upon them. Captain Marrett immediately went to the Amboor gate, where he found a guard of his own regiment under arms. The naigue of this guard, Syed Ahmed, also advised him not to approach the barracks, upon which he returned to his quarters, where he was joined by Lieutenant Bissett of the 69th. Presently they resolved to go to the main guard, and on the way they passed another guard posted on the Nawab's bastion near the north-west angle of the palace. Vencatram, the naigue in command of this guard, told Captain Marrett not to venture near the parade, upon which the two officers returned to the other side of the palace by the magazine, and succeeded in gaining a house behind the main guard. After waiting there a short time they got over the wall into the main guard, which had been deserted, and they concealed themselves there until the arrival of the cavalry.

Lieutenant Ewing and Colonel Forbes retire to the hill fort.

Lieutenant Ewing of the 1st having become separated from the other officers after leaving the house of Surgeon Jones, assembled several European stragglers, and

making[1] his way out of the fort, he joined Colonel Forbes. These two officers, accompanied by a number of unarmed men belonging to the 1st battalion, then took possession of the principal hill fort, where they remained until after the dispersion of the mutineers.

Major Coates sends to Arcot.

Major Coates, on hearing the beginning of the firing, endeavoured, together with some officers of the 23rd, to enter the fort, but being unable to effect this, he sent off an officer to Arcot with a letter for Colonel Gillespie, who commanded the cavalry cantonment at that place, distant about 16 miles from Vellore. The letter having reached the Colonel about 6 o'clock A.M., he set out immediately, taking with him a squadron of the 19th dragoons under Captain Young, supported by a strong troop of the 7th cavalry under Lieutenant Woodhouse, leaving orders for Colonel Kennedy to follow with the rest of the cavalry, with the exception of a detachment left to protect the cantonment and to keep up the communication.

Colonel Gillespie arrives.

When Colonel Gillespie arrived he found the drawbridge down, and the two outer gates open. The third gate was opened from the inside by some of the 69th, who were let down from the rampart by their comrades.

This progress was made without loss owing to the position occupied by the 69th, but when the detachment came in front of the fourth, or inner gate, the approach thereto was found to be so completely commanded by the fire of the mutineers, that Colonel Gillespie thought it prudent to await the arrival of the guns. In the meantime, in order to encourage the brave men above the gateway, who, being without ammunition, had to trust to their bayonets alone, Colonel Gillespie got himself drawn up by

[1] Lieutenant Ewing's deposition has not been found. It is presumed he must have left the fort by the sally-port or "Amboor" gate on the southern face, which was held by a naigue's guard of his own regiment.

CHAPTER XVIII.

a rope, and immediately began to employ the men in turning the guns towards the interior of the place, and while thus engaged the rest of the cavalry came up from Arcot. It was then about 10 o'clock. The gate was blown open at the first discharge from the galloper guns of the 19th under the direction of Lieutenant Blakiston of the Engineers, and the troops entered the place headed by a squadron of the dragoons under Captain Skelton, handsomely supported by the native cavalry.

Recapture of the fort.

Colonel Gillespie, descending from the rampart, joined in the attack, and in about a quarter of an hour the fort was again in our possession. About 350[1] sepoys were killed, the rest escaped by the sally-port on the southern face, but a number were taken in different parts of the country within the next few days.

Casualties in the cavalry.

The loss of the troops from Arcot was next to nothing, viz, one[2] European trooper killed and three wounded,

---

[1] Extract from a minute by the Commander-in-Chief entered in the Consultations of Government, 16th September 1806.

| | 1st batt. 1st regt. | | 2nd batt. 23rd regt. | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| | N.O. | N.C. R. & F. | N.O. | N.C. R. & F. |
| At Chandragherry and Chittoor exempt from guilt ... ... ... | 8 | 401 | ... | ... |
| At Vellore, innocent ... | 2 | 1 | 2 | 7 |
| At Vellore, prisoners for mutiny ... ... | 5 | 152 | 9 | 223 |
| At Vellore, not confined but considered as implicated ... ... | 6 | 340 | 9 | 176 |
| Missing since 10th July, of whom many were killed, and many taken prisoners in different districts ... ... ... | ... | 240 | 2 | 639 |
| Total ... | 21 | 1,134 | 22 | 1,045 |

[2] The return of casualties in the native cavalry had not been furnished when Colonel Gillespie sent in his first report, and it has not been found.

a result which may be attributed to the gallantry of the 69th, for had the mutineers raised the drawbridge and closed the two outer gates, the fort could not have been recaptured by a *coup de main*.

Casualties in the garrison.

Five serjeants, 4 corporals, 1 drummer, and 90 privates of the 69th were killed during the outbreak, and 15 privates subsequently died of their wounds. The number of wounded, exclusive of these, amounted to 76.

The undermentioned officers were killed, viz., Colonel Fancourt, H.M.'s 34th regiment, commanding the garrison, Lieutenant-Colonel McKerras, Captain Willison and Lieutenants Winchip and Jolly of the 23rd, Captain Miller, Lieutenants O'Reilly, Smart, and Tichbourne of the 1st, and Lieutenants Eley and Popham of the 69th, Mr. Mann Deputy Commissary of Stores, Mr. Gill Conductor of Ordnance, and Mr. Smith the Military Paymaster.

Major Armstrong of the 16th N.I., who happened to be passing the fort in his palankin, was first wounded by a Hindoo sepoy of the 1st, and then killed by a Mahomedan follower of one of the Mysore Princes.

Captains Barrow and Maclachlan and Lieutenant Mitchell of the 69th were severely wounded, also Lieutenant Cutcliffe of the 1st.

Captain Marriott Assistant Paymaster of Stipends, was wounded slightly.

Rewards to the officers and men.

The officers and men engaged in the suppression of the mutiny were thanked for their services. Serjeant Brady of the 69th was recommended for a commission, but he was afterwards permitted, at his own request, to exchange it for an appointment as Conductor of Ordnance as being better suited to his circumstances.

The detachment of native cavalry consisted of 107 of the 7th under Captain Doveton, and of details from the other seven regiments, amounting to 305 men of all ranks

CHAPTER XVIII.

under Captain Mason of the 5th regiment. These men were rewarded by an addition to their ordinary pay on the following scale, viz. :—

| | RS. |
|---|---|
| Subadar ... ... ... ... ... | 21 |
| Jemadar ... ... ... ... ... | 14 |
| Havildar ... ... ... ... ... | 7 |
| Naigue and Private ... ... ... | $3\frac{1}{2}$ |

This allowance was continued to the recipients on their being pensioned or discharged.

It was resolved at the same time that medals, with a suitable inscription, should be presented to the detachment, to be of gold for the native officers, and of silver for the other ranks, but this resolution was never carried into effect.

Private Mustapha Beg of the 1st regiment was presented with a donation of 2,000 pagodas, and pensioned for life on the pay of a subadar of infantry.

Punishment of the ring-leaders.

The principal leaders of the mutiny were tried at Vellore, and disposed of in the manner reported in the following letter from Colonel Harcourt to the Adjutant-General :—

"*Vellore*, 23*rd September* 1806.

"Sir,

"I request you will be pleased to communicate to His Excellency the Commander-in-Chief, that I have this morning carried into execution the approved sentences [1] of the

[1] *1st battalion 1st regiment.*

| | |
|---|---|
| Blown from a gun ... ... | 1 havildar, 1 naigue. |
| Shot ... ... ... ... | 1 naigue, 4 sepoys. |
| Hung ... ... ... ... | 1 jemadar, 4 sepoys. |
| Transported ... ... ... | 3 havildars, 2 naigues, 1 sepoy. |

*2nd battalion 23rd regiment.*

| | |
|---|---|
| Blown from a gun ... ... | 2 subadars. |
| Hung ... ... ... ... | 2 havildars, 1 naigue. |
| Blown from a gun ... ... | 2 lascars. |

Native General Court Martial; six of the convicted mutineers were blown away from guns, five were shot with musketry (by a detachment of the 1st of the 1st, and 2nd 23rd) and eight were hung. The two men that were acquitted are released, and those sentenced to be discharged the service, and to be transported, remain in confinement, awaiting His Excellency's further orders.

"2. The execution took place on the western glacis of the fort, and the painful duty was performed without a single failure or accident.

"(Signed) GEO. HARCOURT, Colonel."

Trial of the retainers of the Princes.

Eight of the retainers of the Mysore Princes were tried before a Special Commission at Chittoor in April 1807, and the proceedings were confirmed by Government in May. One was sentenced to death, two to transportation for life, one to imprisonment for life, one to imprisonment for ten years, and three were acquitted.

Deportation of the princes.

The princes themselves were sent to Calcutta, their complicity not having been established to such a degree as to warrant more extreme measures.

The obnoxious orders cancelled.

The obnoxious orders regarding dress were cancelled [1] on the 17th July, and on the 24th September a General Order was published, by which all unauthorised alterations in dress, or interference with the native soldiery in regard to their national observances, was strictly prohibited. It was further directed that the turband sanctioned by Government on the 15th March 1797 should continue to be the pattern for the army.

Courts of enquiry.

Immediately after the suppression of the mutiny steps were taken to ascertain the causes which had led to it.

A Court of enquiry, of which Lieutenant-Colonel Kennedy of H.M.'s 19th dragoons was President, was

[1] These orders will be found in the account of the Native Infantry, 1806-9, at the end of Chapter XIX.

CHAPTER XVIII.

assembled by Colonel Gillespie at Vellore, but the members had not proceeded far with their investigation when they were relieved by a Special Commission appointed by Government on the 12th July, and composed as follows, viz. :—

*President.*—Major-General Pater.

*Members.*—Lieutenant-Colonel Dodsworth H.M.'s 34th regiment, Messrs. Webb and Ogilvie of the Civil Service, and Major Dowse of the 8th regiment N.I., with Major Leith, Judge Advocate-General, in attendance.

Report of the Commission.

The following extracts are taken from the report of the Commission, which was submitted to Government on the 9th August, together with the depositions taken during the enquiry :—

"There are two principal causes which appear to us to have led to the mutiny. The late innovations in the dress and appearance of the sepoys, and the residence of the family of the late Tippoo Sultan at Vellore. We shall beg leave to submit our reasons on each of these heads, and first in regard to the dress.

Changes in dress.

"The article of dress is, both with the Hindoos and Mahomedans, an indication of their caste, and a badge of their respective distinctions and place in society ; and when it is recollected how obstinately the Indians of all descriptions adhere to their customs, and with what difficulty the natives were brought to adopt many parts of their present military dress, it will not appear surprising that some of the late innovations in that respect were offensive to their feelings.

"The sepoys appear to have felt that the wearing of the new turband would make them come to be considered as Europeans, and would have removed them from the society and intercourse of their own castes.

"We did not think it material to ascertain how far every article of dress, which they have complained of, was repug-

nant to their tenets, or unreasonable in itself. Prejudices would cease to be so could they be regulated by reason.

"We shall not dwell particularly upon that part of the order which respected effacing from the forehead the marks of castes, as it has not been specified to us as a cause of grievance, though one of the battalions appears to have previously carried it into execution. We may be allowed to suppose, however, that it was not without its effect upon the minds of individuals. In the same corps the turband was not complained of, yet we know that it led to the mutiny.

"These distinctions of castes add to the personal importance of the individual with society, and create a sense of honor, which operates more strongly than the fear of punishment in the prevention of crimes.

"In this country the prejudices of the conquered have always triumphed over the arms of the conqueror, and have subsisted amidst all the revolutions and shocks to which the empire has been subjected. Any innovation, therefore, in that respect must be calculated to call forth their feelings, and the more trivial the object required to be sacrificed, the stronger, in our opinion, would the reluctance be to make it. Nothing would appear to be more trivial to the public interests than the length of the hair on the upper lip of a sepoy, yet to the individual himself, the shape and fashion of the whisker is a badge of his caste, and an article of his religion.

Intrigues of the Mysore prisoners.

"We shall now remark on the second cause, viz., the residence of the families of the late Tippoo Sultan at Vellore.

"Accommodations were here provided for them nearly resembling a palace in magnificence, and an establishment allowed them on a very extensive scale of liberality. Their followers had emigrated in great numbers to Vellore, and husbands for the Princesses were allowed to come from different parts of the country. These persons naturally brought along with them their former attachments and prejudices, and the interests of Seringapatam were transplanted with its inhabitants to the Carnatic. Speaking the same language,

CHAPTER XVIII.

and following the same religion, connections were easily formed, and amongst men who were not much occupied with engagements of trade or business, schemes of power and ambition would naturally occur to those who had been born to enjoy them.

"Under other circumstances the turband, &c., might have proved offensive to the sepoys, but when we look back to some former insurrections amongst the troops, and remember (and it falls within the personal knowledge of some of us) the civility with which the men distinguished their officers, and the point of honor which they seemed to feel in doing so, we cannot but think that the outrages on the late occasion are of foreign growth and could only have been inspired by a barbarous enemy.

Opinion of the Committee.

"On the whole we draw from the evidence now before us the following circumstances:—

"That the late innovations as to the dress and appearance of the sepoys was the leading cause of the mutiny, and the other was the residence of the family of the late Tippoo Sultan at Vellore."

The Governments concur with the Commissioners.

The conclusion arrived at by the Commissioners was concurred in by the Government of Madras, and by the Supreme Government; the only dissentient voice being that of Sir J. F. Cradock, the Commander-in-Chief, who,

The Commander-in-Chief dissents and

in a report to the Court of Directors dated 21st September 1806, expressed the opinion that the alterations in dress had been nothing more than a pretext;[1] the real object having been the restoration of the Mahomedan power. He maintained that the new turband was free

justifies the new regulations.

from objection of any kind, as had been fully established by the depositions of several Mahomedans and Hindoos of the highest castes who were examined before the

[1] He would seem to have forgotten his letter of the 29th June, in which he informed Government that the objections to the turband were almost universal.

court of enquiry at Vellore in May. He was supported in this view by the Adjutant-General, and his Deputy, who stated that turbands nearly resembling the new one in shape and material had long been worn by the 2nd battalion 13th; that the men of the 2nd battalion 14th had shown a decided preference for the new turband; and that no appearance of dissatisfaction had been manifested until it was unexpectedly shown by the 2nd battalion 4th regiment. It was further remarked that the old 12th battalion (12th M.N.I.) had, for many years, worn a bonnet almost exactly similar to those of the Highland regiments, and had continued to do so until the introduction of the turband of 1797; and that when the 36th battalion (26th M.N.I.) was first raised, the men wore a bonnet of the same kind as the 12th, with the addition of a tuft and leather cockade.

The order regarding caste marks and earrings was justified on the ground that, although they had not previously been prohibited by any formal order, it had never been the custom in any well regulated corps for the men to appear with them on parade. Letters from General Dugald Campbell, Lieutenant-Colonel Chalmers, and Major Bruce were quoted in support of this assertion.

Reputation of the Military Department at stake.

It must be remembered that the reputation of the Military Department was at stake, and the report of the Commander-in-Chief seems to have been written with the view of showing that the new regulations had not been the cause of the mutiny, or, if they had, then that the responsibility rested with his advisers, Colonel Agnew and Major Pierce, by whom he had been assured that the proposed changes were not open to any objection.

Valueless character of the evidence in favor of the new turband.

As the defence of the new turband rested chiefly on the evidence of the native officers and soldiers as given before the court of enquiry, it may be well to consider what that evidence was worth. Bearing in mind the

CHAPTER XVIII.

exceedingly summary, arbitrary, and severe manner in which the 2nd of the 4th had been dealt with only six days before the assembly of the court, it ought not to have been matter of surprise to any one at all conversant with the disposition of the native soldiery, that the court should have failed to elicit any unfavorable opinion regarding the new turband. It was well known that the change had been recommended, either by the Adjutant-General or his Deputy, or both, officers, who, at that period, and for many years afterwards, were supreme in respect to all matters connected with native troops. With this knowledge, and with the punishment of the 4th before their eyes, was it to be expected that the turband would be condemned by the native officers called upon for their opinions? The extraordinary thing is, that opinions obtained under such circumstances should have been gravely put forward as good evidence in favor of the change. The significant hint of the field officers of whom the court was composed does not appear to have met with any attention.

Excitement at outstations.

The excitement created by the proposed alterations in dress extended to the troops at Hyderabad, Bellary, Wallajahbad, Bangalore, Nundidroog, and Sunkerry-droog, but not to such a degree as to cause any anxiety except at Hyderabad; the subsidiary force at which place was then commanded by Colonel T. G. Montresor, H.M.'s 22nd dragoons.

Alarm at Hyderabad.

The first intimation of alarm was conveyed to Colonel Montresor, on the evening of the 11th July, by some officers of the 11th regiment M.N.I., who told him that the native troops suspected Government of an intention to make them relinquish all distinctions of caste, and to convert them to Christianity by degrees. The excitement was intensified by certain absurd rumours invented and circulated by ill-disposed persons. It was generally

reported and implicitly believed, both in the cantonment, and in the city, that the existence of a considerable treasure at the bottom of the well in the European barracks had been revealed by an oracle, which treasure, however, could not be discovered until a certain number of human heads had been offered to the tutelar deity of the well. The number of heads required was to be provided by the European troops, who were to be employed at night to waylay the natives; and the discovery, about this time, of a headless corpse near the Residency, so completely confirmed the belief in the rumour, that few of the natives ventured out after dark. Other reports, of an equally monstrous character, obtained similar credence.

General discontent in the force.

On the night of the 12th a number of men assembled in rear of the cantonment, and the pickets were ordered out for fear of a tumult, but their services were not required. During the next few days the general dissatisfaction was manifested in several ways. The sepoys declared it to be impossible for them to comply with the orders regarding dress, and at the same time to adhere to the tenets of their religion. The men of the 2nd battalion 15th regiment publicly announced their intention to refuse to wear the turband, and the other battalions were believed to be of the same mind. Lieutenant-Colonel Doveton informed Colonel Montresor that the cavalry would not draw a sword to put down any riot that might be occasioned by an attempt to force the new turband on the infantry.

Colonel Montresor revokes the orders regarding dress.

Colonel Montresor, after mature deliberation, and having considered the small number[1] of European troops at his disposal, determined, in communication with Captain

[1] H.M.'s 33rd regiment, and a detachment of artillery. The native troops consisted of two regiments of cavalry, six battalions of native infantry, and detachments of native artillery and pioneers.

CHAPTER XVIII.

Sydenham the Resident, to take the responsibility of revoking the offensive regulations, and this was done by an order published to the force on the 23rd July. Although immediate tranquillity followed this wise and timely concession, the importance of which can scarcely be over-estimated, the Colonel does not appear to have been rewarded except by the approval of the Supreme and Madras Governments, subsequently endorsed by that of the Court of Directors.

Inefficiency of the native officers.

Nothing of moment took place at the other stations specified above beyond the dismissal of a few men at Nundidroog, Bangalore, and Bellary, and the disarming of the 1st battalion 23rd regiment at Wallajahbad. The investigation which followed this last measure showed that the disaffection was limited to a few native officers, and men of indifferent character. The only other point worthy of remark is the circumstance that the native officers generally evinced extreme indifference in the discharge of their duty, and made no attempt to check inflammatory expressions made use of by some of the men, more particularly at Wallajahbad. Nothing criminal, however, was established against any native officer, except in the case of three subadars of the 15th regiment at Hyderabad, who were transported to Penang for life, and of a jemadar of the 1st battalion 22nd, who was sentenced to be shot, which sentence was afterwards commuted to transportation for life.

Proceedings of Major Welsh and Lieutenant-Colonel Grant.

The agitation caused by these events had begun to subside when it was revived by the precipitate action of Major Welsh commanding the 1st battalion 3rd regiment at Palamcottah, and of Lieutenant-Colonel Grant commanding the subsidiary force in Travancore, who, about the middle of November, disarmed and confined a large proportion of the Mahomedan troops under their respective commands.

These officers were tried by court-martial at Fort St. George in February 1807, for having taken such extreme steps without justifiable cause, adequate necessity, or sufficient investigation; such conduct being calculated to produce disunion, and distrust.

Opinion of the Government.

Both Colonel Grant, and Major Welsh were honorably acquitted, and the proceedings were approved and confirmed; nevertheless Government, while giving these officers credit for their good intentions, and zeal for the public service, condemned them for their precipitation, and want of judgment.

Final investigation, 1807.

The investigations in connection with the mutiny appear to have terminated with the proceedings of a court of enquiry composed of Mr. A. Scott of the Civil Service, Lieutenant-Colonel (afterwards Sir John) Malcolm, and Lieutenant-Colonel John Munro, who were appointed to enquire and report their opinion regarding the existence of a general Mahomedan conspiracy for the subversion of British rule in India, a view which had been pressed upon the attention of Government by Major Hazlewood of the 2nd battalion 24th regiment. These officers closed their proceedings on the 19th March 1807, when they came to the conclusion that "the inferences drawn by Major Hazlewood were not supported on any sufficient grounds."

Government, on the 2nd April, expressed their entire concurrence in that conclusion.

Removal of the Governor, and the Commander-in-Chief, 1807.

On the 15th April 1807, the Court of Directors sent out an order directing the removal of Lord William Bentinck, and Sir J. F. Cradock from their respective offices, and on the 29th May they reviewed the several reports regarding the mutiny in a lengthy despatch, from which the following are extracts.

CHAPTER XVIII.

Remarks of the Court of Directors on the causes of the mutiny, and on the conduct of the authorities.

They were of opinion that the "immediate cause of the discontent among the sepoys was the introduction of certain innovations in their dress, which were offensive, and, as they held, degrading to them; and that the captive sons of the late Tippoo Sultan, with their adherents and abettors, took occasion, from the dissatisfaction of the sepoys, to instigate them to insurrection and revolt, with the view of effecting their own liberation, and the restoration of the Mahomedan power."

They remarked upon the danger of interfering, "without some object of great and undeniable importance, with the sepoys in any manner which, however erroneously, they might consider as affecting their castes," and they went on to say that "to have proceeded with a measure which compromised the authority of Government on the one hand, or risked the disobedience of the sepoys on the other, seems to argue a want of that prudence and discernment so requisite in administering the government of a numerous and peculiar people." They further observed that "when it was found that the sepoys discovered great reluctance to the adoption of these novelties, the important question to be solved was, not whether the use of the turband was indeed inconsistent with the purity of caste, or whether the prohibition of marks and whiskers was sanctioned by any former practice; neither was it enough that the Mahomedan priest and Hindoo brahmin, who were consulted, both admitted that there was in the turband, or in those other articles, nothing contrary to their castes; but the matter of enquiry should have been, whether the sepoys, ignorant and bigotted as they might be, were really persuaded that the usages imposed upon them did trench upon their castes, because, if they were, no compliance was to be expected from them, whatever might be the sacrifice. And, if this enquiry, which might

have been made indifferent modes, had given you reason to suppose what the sepoys affirmed, that their conformity would have determined persons of the same caste no longer to associate with them, the impositions, being of no real importance in themselves, might have been given up without discredit, and a new proof would have been afforded by Government of its tenderness to religious scruples."

The Court greatly regretted that when, on the 29th June, the Commander-in-Chief reported the existence of "an almost universal objection" to the new turband, Lord William Bentinck should have neglected to make full enquiry before permitting the change to be carried out.

As to the Commander-in-Chief, they observed that it was impossible to exonerate him from responsibility on the plea that he had acted under the advice of his Staff.

Reasons for the recall of the

The following reasons were given for the recall of the Governor and the Commander-in-Chief:—

"It seems to us that the Government, considered generally, did not exercise the discernment and vigilance which all the circumstances of the time required.

Commander-in-Chief

"Besides the application of this observation to Sir J. Cradock in particular, the injudicious regulations enforced under his authority, the remarkable degree in which he was unacquainted with the state of his own army just at the eve of an insurrection, when he thought all was calm; and the unpopularity which, it is too justly to be apprehended, the fatal issue of the whole would entail upon him, rendered it, in our opinion, impossible, whatever regret we felt on the occasion, to continue him in the command of the army.

and the Governor.

"With respect to Lord William Bentinck. Of the uprightness of his intentions, and his regard for our service, we have no doubt; and we have had pleasure in expressing our satisfaction with different measures of his government; but others which we felt ourselves obliged, in the course of the last year, to disapprove, impaired our confidence in him; and

CHAPTER XVIII.

after weighing all the considerations connected with the business of Vellore, we felt ourselves unable longer to continue [1] that confidence to him which it is so necessary for a person holding his situation to possess."

Removal of the Adjutant-General and Deputy.

Lieutenant-Colonel Agnew,[2] and Major Pierce were considered to have shown so little acquaintance with the disposition and prejudices of the native troops that they were removed from their respective appointments, and ordered to England.

Rewards.

Colonel Gillespie was presented with 7,000 pagodas (Rs. 24,500), and Serjeant Brady with 800 pagodas (Rs. 2,800) in acknowledgment of their services.

Annuities.

Mrs. Fancourt was granted an annuity of £100, so long as she might continue a widow, and an allowance of £25 per annum was given to each of her two children, to be continued until the age of 16 in the case of the boy, and to that of 21 in the case of the girl.

Gratuity.

A gratuity, equal to one month's pay, was sanctioned for each non-commissioned officer and private of the 19th dragoons who had been employed at Vellore.

Punishment of the mutinous battalions, 1807.

The punishment of the mutinous battalions became the subject of much controversy, and was not finally settled until January 1807, when the 1st, and 23rd regiments were struck off the strength of the army from the 31st December 1806.

---

[1] In reply to a remonstrance against this summary treatment, and an application for redress, which was subsequently preferred by Lord William Bentinck, the Court of Directors, on the 25th July 1809, while again expressing their sense of his Lordship's uprightness, and zeal, and disclaiming any intention of personal disrespect, still adhered to their original view, and regretted that "greater care and caution had not been exercised in examining into the real sentiments and dispositions of the sepoys before measures of severity were adopted to enforce the order respecting the use of the new turband."

[2] These officers returned to duty, but were not restored to their appointments on the staff.

Their places were supplied by two regiments of two battalions each, numbered respectively the 24th[1] and 25th regiments.

Interim Governor and Commander-in-Chief.

Mr. Petrie, Senior Member of Council and Provisional Governor, took his seat as Governor on the 11th September 1807, and Lieutenant-General Hay McDowall assumed command of the army on the 17th of the same month.

[1] For the formation of these regiments, *vide* account of Native Infantry, 1806-9, Chapter XIX. The 24th and 25th regiments were restored to their original positions in the army in consideration of the gallantry displayed by the 1st battalion 24th regiment at the battle of Seetabuldee near Nagpore on the 26th and 27th November 1817.

# CHAPTER XIX.

## FROM THE TREATY WITH HOLKAR IN 1806, TO THE TERMINATION OF THE WAR IN TRAVANCORE, 1809.

CHAP. XIX.

Sir George Hilaro Barlow, Bart., arrived from Calcutta in December 1807, and took his seat as Governor of Madras on the 24th of that month.

Mohiput Ram, 1808.

In February 1808, Lieut.-Colonel Montresor marched from Hyderabad towards Sholapoor, in order to suppress an insurrection caused by Mohiput Ram, an influential Jaghirdar who had been recently dismissed from the Court of the Nizam, at the instance of the Resident, as being inimical to the interests of the British Government. Mohiput Ram retreated on the approach of the detachment,[1] and ultimately, but with difficulty, succeeded in making his escape into Candeish, where he took refuge with Holkar, but he had been so hard pressed, that he was obliged to abandon his guns and baggage.

Colonel Montresor returned to Hyderabad in June.

Action at Amulnair.

During this year, Mohiput Rao Holkar, Wahid Ally Khan Bungush, and Daudin Khan, three dependents of Holkar, taking advantage of the confusion which followed the insanity of that Chief, established themselves in Candeish, from whence they made incursions into the territories of the Peshwa, and of the Nizam. In conse-

[1] 1st and 8th cavalry, a detachment of artillery with 8 guns, and 5 howitzers. H.M.'s 33rd foot 5 companies, 1st battalion 16th, and 2nd battalion 21st native infantry, and 100 pioneers. Joined soon afterwards by the 2nd cavalry, and 2nd battalion 10th native infantry.

quence of these depredations, troops were ordered from Poonah and Jaulna, and on the 28th December the free-booters were surprised near the fort at Amulnair,[1] and dispersed by the Jaulna detachment under Lieutenant-Colonel Doveton, who displayed great energy and activity during this service.

The following order was issued by the Governor-General on this occasion:—

"*Fort William*, 30*th January* 1809.

Complimentary order, 1809.

"The Right Honorable the Governor-General in Council has received the satisfactory intelligence that a detachment[2] of the subsidiary force of Hyderabad, under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Doveton, consisting of a corps of horse artillery, two regiments of native cavalry, and twelve companies of native infantry, employed in the province of Candeish in the pursuit of the predatory force of the Chiefs Mohiput Ram Holkar, Wahid Ally Khan, and Daudin Khan, after a forced march of near 100 miles, having succeeded in surprising the enemy at the fort of Amulnair on the morning of the 28th ultimo, effected the complete dispersion of their troops, consisting of between four and five thousand men, cavalry, and infantry, captured the whole of their guns, baggage, and camp equipage, and near 1,000 horses. The loss on the part of the enemy is stated to have been very great; on the part of the British detachment, between 20 and 30 men killed and wounded.

"The Governor-General in Council deems it proper, on this occasion, to express in the most public manner the high sense which he entertains of the zeal, judgment, and activity manifested by Lieutenant-Colonel Doveton in planning, and

[1] About 22 miles north-east of Dhoolia in Candeish.

[2] Horse artillery one troop, 4th and 8th regiments cavalry, detachments of the 1st battalion 10th (10th M.N.I.), 1st battalion 12th (23rd W.L.I.), 2nd battalion 17th (34th C.L.I.)

CHAP. XIX.

executing this arduous enterprise, and of the distinguished perseverance, exertion, and gallantry of the officers and troops under his command in accomplishing a march of near 100 miles in the space of 48 hours, and immediately attacking and defeating a superior force of the enemy, whose depredations in the province of Candeish, and in the territories of the allies of the British Government, had so long disturbed the tranquillity of the Deccan, and had rendered necessary a combined movement of divisions of the subsidiary forces of Poonah and Hyderabad under the general direction of Colonel Wallace, commanding the subsidiary force of Poonah."

* * * *

Capture of Bungush and Daudin Khan.

Bungush Khan having managed to re-collect several hundreds of his scattered followers, retreated northwards, crossed the river Taptee near Koprell, and took refuge in the adjoining hill country belonging to a Bheel chieftain, by whom both he and Daudin Khan were given up to Colonel Wallace in January 1809. Mohiput Rao, who had separated from the others, effected his escape.

### Northern Circars, 1808-9.

Disturbances took place near Vizianagram, and in the Hill Zemindary of Maringy during 1808. One of the chiefs, named Deo Padmanabha Rauze, was captured at Stringaram Cottah in August by a detachment under Captain Powell, 1st battalion 21st, but others evaded pursuit, and towards the end of the year Government, considering it necessary to direct that martial law should be proclaimed in certain parts of the district, issued special instructions for the composition of the Courts, and laid down the principles upon which their sentences were to be guided. The disturbances appear to have been quelled for the time during the early part of 1809.

### Projected Expedition to the Persian Gulph.

About the end of 1808, orders were issued by the Supreme Government for the assembly of an expeditionary force at Bombay for the purpose of taking possession of the island of Karrack in the Persian Gulph. The quota furnished by the Madras Army amounted to 50 officers, and about 1,000 men, and was composed of horse and foot artillery, four troops[1] of cavalry, and a detachment of pioneers, all under the command of Brigadier General John Malcolm.

The intention having been given up, the troops returned to Madras during May 1809, when they received the thanks of Government for the alacrity with which they had proceeded on foreign service.

Honorary badges were conferred on the native officers and men.

The other troops destined for this expedition were H.M.'s 65th regiment under Lieutenant-Colonel Lionel Smith, and the Bengal Marine battalion under Lieutenant-Colonel Shuldham.

The force was reviewed at Bombay on the 2nd February 1809, and highly complimented in general orders on its appearance and discipline.

On the departure of Lieutenant-General Macdowall for England in January 1809, Major-General Gowdie, the senior officer in the Company's service, was appointed to command the army.

### War in Travancore, 1808-9.

The subsidy payable by the Rajah of Travancore having fallen considerably into arrear, Lieutenant-Colonel Macaulay, the Resident, urged upon him, as a measure

Insurrection of the Nairs, 1808.

[1] One from each of the following regiments, viz., 3rd, 5th, 6th and 7th.

CHAP. XIX.

of economy, the expediency of dismissing a body of regular infantry in his service known as the "Carnatic Brigade," but this proposal was not acceptable. The Resident believing that the Dewan, or prime minister, was the principal cause of the opposition, insisted upon his removal from office, which was agreed to, but during the interval required for the selection of a successor, the minister employed himself in organizing an insurrection of the Nairs with the view of accomplishing the murder of the Resident, and he induced the minister of the Rajah of Cochin to join in the plot.

Reinforcements.

This design having become known at Madras, additional troops were immediately ordered into Travancore. H.M.'s 12th foot sailed from Cannanore for Quilon on the 26th December 1808, followed two days afterwards by the 2nd battalion 18th native infantry, and on the 1st January by a detachment of artillery consisting of 45 Europeans, and 82 natives, with four 6-pounders, and two $5\frac{1}{2}$-inch howitzers. The 1st battalion 17th native infantry embarked at Tellicherry for Cochin on the 30th December.

Attempt to murder the Resident.

On the night of the 28th December, the house of the Resident, who was then at Cochin, was surrounded by a number of armed men, and he had barely time to conceal himself when they broke into the Residency. Not finding him, they left the place, and the Colonel got on board one of the ships coming down the coast with troops, which, most fortunately, happened to pass Cochin about daybreak on the 29th December.

Events at Quilon.

Lieutenant-Colonel Chalmers[1] was at this time in command of the subsidiary force, the head-quarters of which, consisting of the 1st battalion 2nd, 1st of 4th, and 2nd of 13th, were stationed at Quilon.

[1] Major-General Sir John Chalmers, K.C.B. The same officer, who, when a Lieutenant, made the gallant defence of Coimbatore in 1791.

The Colonel, having received information on the 29th[1] December that a number of armed men, well supplied with ammunition, had assembled at the house of the Dewan in the immediate neighbourhood, ordered the force to be on the alert, which had scarcely been done when he heard that a large body of Nairs was about to advance upon the cantonment from Paroor, a village on the coast about ten miles south of Quilon. Upon this he detached Captain Clapham, with five companies of the 4th, and a gun, to occupy some heights near the Dewan's house, and to remain there during the night, with the object of preventing the force being placed between the fire of two parties. On approaching the heights, Captain Clapham found that a small hill on the right of the road was already held by the insurgents, whose numbers were increasing every moment, and he had scarcely time to load when he was attacked by a strong body in column. Reserving his fire, until it had come within a very short distance, he delivered a volley, but it was not until after a good deal of firing that the enemy were finally compelled to retreat.

Nothing further took place until next morning, when Captain Clapham, having been joined by Major Galbraith Hamilton with two companies of the 13th, the Dewan's house was attacked, and taken, together with six 4-pounders which had been mounted in front of it.

Affair at Ivicka.

This had just been effected when it was reported that the Travancore troops were crossing the bar at Ivicka,[2] about five miles north of Quilon. Major Hamilton was

[1] Some accounts say the 30th; that in the text is taken from the report made by Colonel Chalmers to the Resident, dated at Quilon, 2nd January 1809.

[2] This bar or estuary, about a quarter mile broad and half a mile long, connects the sea with a large lake or backwater, which extends nearly parallel to the coast for several miles.

CHAP. XIX.

immediately pushed on to oppose this movement, and falling in with several small parties of the enemy on the way, he dispersed them and took a number of prisoners, from whom he learned that the troops at Ivicka consisted of about 4,000 Nairs, and a battalion of the Carnatic brigade from Alleppy. On arriving at the bar it was found that a considerable number of men had already crossed, and were drawn up to cover the landing of the remainder. Major Hamilton attacked them instantly, killed about 400, and drove the rest into the river, where a number were drowned. The guns were then opened upon the Carnatic battalion on the opposite side of the bar, and compelled it to retire, but in about two hours it returned with several guns, supposed to have been 12-pounders, and began to fire round and grape, which was replied to from our side.

While this was going on, a number of boats, full of men, were seen crossing on each flank, observing which Colonel Chalmers directed Major Hamilton to fall back lest he should be cut off from the cantonment.

Colonel Chalmers encamps near the cantonment.

During the afternoon reports were received to the effect that 10,000 men were advancing from Paroor, in consequence of which Colonel Chalmers moved the troops into the ruined fort at Quilon, as being a more defensible position, but early next morning, finding that no immediate attack was to be apprehended, he left the fort, and encamped near the cantonment, which he entrenched to the best of his power.

## Defence of Cochin, 1809.

On the 19th of January an attack was made by several strong bodies of the enemy on the town of Cochin, defended by six companies 1st battalion 17th native infantry, and 50 men of H.M.'s 12th foot, all under the

command of Major Hewitt of the former corps. The defence was made with much skill and gallantry, and the assailants, after several determined attempts, were repulsed at every point, and compelled to retreat with the loss of about 300 men.

The following is a copy of the report made to Colonel Macaulay :—

"I have the honor to inform you that the detachment H.M.'s 12th regiment, and the six companies 1st battalion 17th regiment under my command, were attacked by three columns of the enemy on three different points about 6 o'clock this morning, and after a very severe engagement of three hours, we repulsed them on all sides with considerable slaughter, and captured their two guns.

"By the enclosed return you will observe that our loss[1] is not trifling. Since your departure we are entirely cut off from all communication by sea, and I am given to understand fresh troops are coming in from all sides.

"From what I could observe in the field of action, the enemy's force appeared about 3,000 excellent disciplined troops, but from what I can collect from report, they amounted to much more.

"On the other side of the river, close to the mouth, they have erected a battery of two guns, which prevents vessels from coming in or going out, and which played upon us with some effect on our charging the enemy on the south side. I trust you will immediately dispatch the armed cruizer to keep the mouth of the river open, and recover our craft."

(Signed) W. HEWITT, Major,
*Commanding.*

CAMP COCHIN,
19*th January* 1809.

---

[1] H.M.'s 12th—1 private killed; Lieutenant Thompson, and 14 rank and file wounded. 1st battalion 17th—10 privates killed; Captain Read mortally wounded; 45 rank and file wounded.

CHAP. XIX.

A subsequent report, dated on the 21st, concludes with the following words :—

"The small detachment H.M.'s 12th regiment behaved with great gallantry, and showed a noble example to the first battalion of the 17th regiment, who followed it entirely to my satisfaction."

The detachment received the thanks of Government, conveyed in a general order dated 4th February 1809 :—

Thanks of Government.

"The Honorable the Governor in Council also takes this opportunity of expressing his warm approbation of the conduct of a detachment of troops stationed at Cochin,[1] under the command of Major Hewitt, who with great skill and bravery repulsed a numerous and united force of the troops of Travancore and Cochin in an attack which they made on the British detachment on the 19th ultimo. The Governor in Council has particular satisfaction in expressing to Major Hewitt, and to the officers and troops under his command, his public thanks for their highly deserving conduct."

Reinforcements.

On the 3rd January a detachment of artillery, 300 H.M.'s 80th foot, the 2nd battalion 12th, and the 2nd of the 22nd arrived at Cannanore from Seringapatam to replace the troops sent to Cochin and Quilon, and further reinforcements were put in motion from Mysore in the direction of the Western Coast. A requisition for European troops from Ceylon was made about the same time.

### Operations in the South of Travancore, 1809.

About the middle of January a force [2] was assembled in the southern division with the object of operating in

[1] On the 4th September 1840 the 33rd regiment M.N.I. was authorised to bear the word "Cochin" on the colors and appointments in commemoration of this service.

[2] 6th cavalry, one company of artillery with four 6-pounders and two 5½-inch howitzers, H.M.'s 69th regiment, 1st battalion 3rd five companies, 2nd battalion 3rd, 1st battalion 13th, 2nd battalion 13th one company, 2nd battalion 16th five companies, 2nd battalion pioneers 400.

Travancore from the south, and thus creating a diversion in favor of Colonel Chalmers.

Arambooly and Cunniah Comary lines.

Travancore is divided from Tinnevelly by the range of mountains running from the north to Cape Comorin, which are not practicable for the passage of an army except at a point some 14 miles distant from the Cape, where there is a break in the chain about three miles in width. This break was defended by walls of masonry with bastions at intervals armed with cannon, and the position could not be turned on either flank without much difficulty owing to the impenetrable nature of the country. This portion of the defences was known as the "Arambooly" lines, and the road from Palamcottah led nearly through the centre of the works. The southern portion, called the "Cunniah Comary" lines, separated from those on the north by a mountain, extended to the Cape, was nearly ten miles in length, and similar in character to the other.

Capture of the Arambooly lines.

The force from Trichinopoly, which had been placed under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel the Honorable A. Sentleger, 6th cavalry, came before the Arambooly lines on the 6th February. The Colonel, being without a battering train, determined to attempt a surprise, and on the night of the 9th, twelve [1] companies of infantry, and a party of pioneers with scaling ladders, all under Major Welsh of the 3rd regiment, moved towards the redoubt on the hill at the southern extremity of the works. The country being very difficult, owing to the thickness of the jungle, and the numerous ascents and descents, the troops

[1] H.M.'s 69th two companies and the pickets, Captain Syms; 1st battalion 3rd flank companies, 2nd battalion 3rd seven companies, all under Captain Lucas 2nd battalion 3rd regiment; pioneers under Lieutenant Bertram of the 2nd battalion 17th N.I. Another company of the 69th and three companies 1st battalion 13th N.I., all under Captain Hodgson of the latter, were afterwards sent in support.

CHAP. XIX.

did not reach the foot of the walls near the summit of the hill until after a march of six hours, when the ladders were planted, and the whole of the works, together with the arsenal, were in our possession by 8 o'clock on the morning of the 10th. Our loss was extremely small, viz., Captain Cunningham of the 69th and one sepoy killed, four Europeans, and seven natives wounded.

Thanks to the troops.

Major Welsh and his detachment were thanked by Colonel Sentleger for "their gallant exertions in accomplishing an object which must ever be considered as entitled to a high place in military records," and on the 16th February the Colonel's report was published in general orders, together with the names of the officers who had been engaged in the escalade. The thanks of the Governor in Council were conveyed to Colonel Sentleger, and the officers and men in the same order.

Capture of Cotaur and Nagercoil.

Colonel Sentleger, having been joined on the 16th by a company of royal artillery from Ceylon with six three-pounders, and a wing of the 3rd Ceylon native regiment, marched about 3 o'clock A.M. on the 17th for the contiguous villages of Nagercoil and Cotaur, distant about eight miles south-west of Arambooly, and where the enemy had assembled in some strength. The advance, composed of a strong picked detachment,[1] led by Colonel McLeod of the 69th, came upon the enemy at daybreak in a strong position, defended by cannon, and with a river in their front.

Colonel McLeod immediately attacked, and compelled them to retreat in confusion with the loss of nine guns.

[1] 6th cavalry three troops; flank companies 69th; Ceylon regiment; flank companies 1st and 2nd battalions 3rd regiment; flank companies 1st of 13th; one company pioneers under Lieutenant Paterson, Madras European regiment; detachment royal artillery; galloper guns of the cavalry, and a brigade of six-pounders attached to the 1st battalion 13th regiment.

The two villages were taken possession of without further opposition. Captain Lenn of the Ceylon regiment, and Lieutenant Swayne 1st battalion 13th regiment, were wounded, and 49 rank and file killed and wounded

Occupation of Oodagherry and Papanaveram.

On the 19th the force advanced against the forts of Oodagherry and Papanaveram, distant from Nagercoil about eight miles in a north-westerly direction, and found them both abandoned. A number [1] of guns and valuable arms were taken, but the treasure had been removed.

The following order was published on the 26th February :—

Thanks to the troops.

"The Governor in Council repeats to Lieutenant-Colonel Sentleger, and to the officers and men under his orders, his warmest thanks for the activity, zeal, and bravery which have signalised their operations.

"The Governor in Council has particular satisfaction in observing the further proof of military skill and gallantry afforded by that distinguished and valuable officer, Lieutenant-Colonel McLeod of H.M.'s 69th regiment, in the action of Cotaur and Nagercoil, which has been followed by events of a highly important nature."

The force arrives at Trevandrum.

On the 21st February Colonel Sentleger took up a position half-way between Oodagherry and the town of Colachee on the coast, which was taken possession of on the 23rd by a detachment for the purpose of opening a communication by sea with Colonel Chalmers at Quilon.

This having been secured, Colonel Sentleger marched on the 27th for Trevandrum, the capital of the Rajah, where he arrived on the night of the 28th, and occupied a position commanding the place.

Capture of the southern lines.

When the main body marched from Arambooly, a detachment of the 2nd battalion 6th, under Captain Townsend, was left there to protect the communications,

[1] Appendix E.

CHAP. XIX.

and also to take possession of the southern, or Cunniah Comary lines, which was accomplished without opposition about the 21st February.

## Affairs at Quilon, 1809.

Action at Quilon.

H.M.'s 12th regiment, followed by the 2nd battalion 18th regiment N.I., joined Colonel Chalmers early in January, and the next few days were spent in adding to the strength of the cantonment, then threatened by the enemy, who had assembled in the neighbourhood to the number of about 30,000 men with eighteen guns.

Early on the morning[1] of the 15th January the enemy was observed approaching in force from several directions, and the troops were immediately got under arms.

Dispositions for attack.

Lieutenant-Colonel Picton with a wing of H.M.'s 12th, eight companies of the 18th under Major Muirhead, and a couple of guns, advanced against a large body which had occupied some heights in front of the cantonment, while Major Hamilton of the 13th, with the other wing H.M.'s 12th, the 1st battalion 2nd, and his own battalion, moved against another considerable body with guns, which had taken up a position on the left, about half a mile from the cantonment, upon which they had opened fire. Colonel Chalmers accompanied this column. Captain Newall, with the 1st battalion 4th, was left to defend the camp.

Defeat of the enemy.

The right column under Colonel Picton entirely defeated the enemy, killing a great number, and taking two guns. He spoke highly of the behaviour of the troops, European and native.

The left column was equally successful, having dispersed two separate bodies, and taken four guns. During

[1] Colonel Chalmers' report.

the pursuit, part of the Carnatic Brigade, with guns, appeared on the heights to the west of the cantonment and opened fire. It was immediately charged and forced to retire, and the guns taken.

In the meantime three regular corps of Nairs, which had advanced on the right of the camp, had been attacked and dispersed by Captain Newall. A number of them were killed, and four of their guns were captured. Captain Newall was wounded, but the battalion did not lose a man.

Although this engagement lasted four hours, our casualties, including officers, only amounted to 141 [1] killed and wounded. Fifteen guns were taken. Casualties.

The following order was issued on this occasion:—

"*Fort St. George, 4th February* 1809.

"The Honorable the Governor in Council has recently received a particular account of the action which took place at Quilon on the 15th ultimo, between the British troops, and the troops of Travancore, in which, after a severe and long contest, the Travancore troops were defeated with heavy loss. Complimentary order.

| [1] | Killed. | | Wounded. | | Missing. | Total. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | Europeans. | Natives. | Europeans. | Natives. | | |
| Artillery ... ... | 1 | 5 | 5 | 9 | ... | 20 |
| H.M.'s 12th regiment. | 8 | ... | 47 | ... | ... | 55 |
| 1st battalion 2nd ... | ... | 1 | ... | 6 | 1 | 8 |
| 1st do. 4th ... | ... | ... | 1 | 12 | ... | 13 |
| 2nd do. 13th ... | ... | 1 | ... | 12 | .. | 13 |
| 2nd do. 18th ... | ... | 2 | 1 | 29 | ... | 32 |
| Total ... | 9 | 9 | 54 | 68 | 1 | 141 |

Captain Bayley, Lieutenant Molloy, and Surgeon Erskine, H.M.'s 12th, wounded.

Captain Newall 4th, Lieutenant Slade 18th, and Assistant Surgeon Davidson artillery, wounded.

CHAP. XIX.

From the extent of the combined force which was opposed to the British troops, this signal victory reflects the highest honor on their discipline and valour: and the Governor in Council has great satisfaction in expressing his strongest approbation of their meritorious conduct.

"The Governor in Council accordingly conveys to Lieutenant-Colonel Chalmers, who commanded the British detachment at Quilon in this distinguished action, his public thanks, and Lieutenant-Colonel Chalmers is requested to convey the thanks of the Governor in Council to Lieutenant-Colonel Picton H.M.'s 12th regiment, Major Muirhead, Major Hamilton, Captain Newall, Captain Pepper, Captain Mackintosh, Lieutenant Lindsay, Lieutenant Arthur of the Engineers, and the officers of his staff Captain Cranston and Captain Ahmuty, with the other officers and troops of the detachment who bravely signalised themselves on the occasion."

Second attack on the cantonment.

The cantonments were again attacked[1] on the 31st January, with a similar result, and the Nairs suffered so severely that they began to desert in considerable numbers.

Final defeat of the enemy.

No further attempt was made by the enemy after the repulse of the 31st January, and Colonel Chalmers, having been joined on the 19th February by H.M.'s 19th regiment under Lieutenant-Colonel the Honorable P. Stuart, felt himself sufficiently strong to attack their position at Killianoor,[2] which was protected by batteries having a deep nullah full of water in their front, and defended by about 5,000 men.

The first brigade, composed of H.M.'s 12th, the 2nd of the 18th, and a wing of the 4th, all under Lieutenant-Colonel Picton, was ordered to turn the left of the position, while the second brigade, composed of H.M.'s 19th,

[1] The report containing the particulars of this affair has not been found.

[2] About two and a-half miles inland from cantonments.

led by Major Beaver, the 2nd of the 13th under Major Hamilton, and three companies of the 2nd under Captain Pepper, all commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Stuart, attacked in front. Both attacks were completely successful, and the enemy took to flight, leaving their guns behind. The advance of the front attack having been covered by a well-directed fire of artillery until the head of the column had nearly reached the batteries, the casualties in this brigade were much less than they would otherwise have been.

It does not appear that the other brigade sustained any loss.

The following are extracts from the report of Colonel Chalmers, dated 23rd February :—

"The greatest credit is due to the troops for the steady manner they advanced against the batteries, through deep water and mud, and thorny bushes, under a heavy fire of musketry, round, and grape. H.M.'s 19th regiment lost one killed and ten wounded, several very severely, and about the same number of natives.

"Captain Foote, H M.'s 'Piedmontaise' volunteered his services on shore, and landed a detachment of seamen. Half of them went with Lieut.-Colonel Picton under Lieutenant Turner, and the other half, under Captain Foote, accompanied Lieutenant-Colonel Stuart. They were employed in bringing up our artillery in the front of the enemy's batteries. They did this with that alacrity and courage which they invariably display on all occasions of service. I regret one of them was severely wounded."

Complimentary order.

On the 3rd March a general order was published, from which the following is an extract :—

"The Honorable the Governor in Council has great pleasure in recording the high sense which he entertains of the skill and judgment evinced by Lieutenant-Colonel Chalmers in the

CHAP. XIX.

arrangements made by him to secure the success of the attack [1] upon the enemy's position, and requests that Lieutenant-Colonel Chalmers will convey to Lieutenant-Colonel Picton, to the Honorable Lieutenant-Colonel Stuart, and to the officers and men who served under them, the public thanks of the Honorable the Governor in Council for their meritorious exertions on this occasion."

The army reaches Trevandrum.

Colonel Chalmers marched from Quilon on the 26th February, and encamped a few miles north of Trevandrum, a day or two after Colonel Sentleger had occupied a similar position on the south. The Rajah submitted immediately after the concentration of the army round his capital, and on the 1st or 2nd March it was agreed that, in addition to all arrears of subsidy, he should pay the expenses of the war, and that the Carnatic Brigade, and the Nair battalions in his service should be dismissed.

Suicide of the Dewan, and execution of his brother.

The Dewan committed suicide, but his brother was taken and hanged for his participation in the murder of Assistant-Surgeon George Hume of the Company's service, and about thirty-three men of H.M.'s 12th foot, which had been treacherously perpetrated at Alleppy on the 29th December 1808, the day after the commencement of the insurrection. The body of the Dewan was hung in irons and exposed upon a gibbet, a proceeding which called forth the severe animadversion of the Supreme Government.

Detachment in Cochin.

In the meantime, a strong detachment [2] under Lieutenant-Colonel John Cuppage had entered the territory of Cochin and encamped about twelve miles north of the town, where it remained until affairs were finally settled.

---

[1] From this order it would appear that the action took place on the 21st, but Colonel Chalmers makes it the 22nd.

[2] Detachment artillery, detachments H.M.'s 59th and 80th, flank companies 1st battalion 5th, 2nd battalion 9th, 2nd of 12th, and 2nd of 14th.

Settlement of the province, 1810-14.

Lieutenant-Colonel John Munro, previously Quarter-master-General, was appointed Resident in October 1810. Soon afterwards, at the request of the Rajah, and with the assent of the British Government, he assumed the administration of the province, which he conducted with great success until 1814, when he made over the management to a Native, by which time the State had been relieved of pecuniary embarrassment. This arrangement, however, was condemned by the Court of Directors, who pronounced it to be entirely opposed to all the principles upon which their relations with friendly Native States had theretofore been conducted.

CHAP. XIX.

## Cavalry, 1806-9.

Inspecting officer of cavalry, 1806.

In August 1806 Colonel Gillespie, H.M.'s 19th dragoons, was appointed to be Inspector and Exercising Officer of Cavalry, on a staff allowance of 200 pagodas per mensem,

Abolition of the appointment, 1807.

but this appointment was discontinued in November 1807, in consequence of orders from the Court of Directors, by whom it was pronounced unnecessary. They at the same time remarked, that as four-fifths of the cavalry consisted of native troops, with whose usages Colonel Gillespie, who had only been a short time in India, could not possibly be acquainted, the selection for the appointment, had it been required, ought to have been made from amongst the experienced officers of their own service.

Depôt for instruction, 1807.

In April 1807 a depôt, for the instruction of young officers, and recruits of cavalry, was established at Arcot under the command of Captain Davidson, 4th regiment, but it was abolished in February 1808.

Scale of pensions, 1807.

The following scale of pensions to the several ranks of native cavalry was published in general orders of the 13th May 1807, to have effect from the 1st January 1807 in arrears for December 1806 :—

| | | PAG. | F. | C. |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| Subadar | First class ... ... | 17 | 0 | 0 |
| | Second do. ... ... | 14 | 21 | 0 |
| | Third do. ... ... | 13 | 0 | 0 |
| Jemadar ... ... ... ... | | 4 | 21 | 0 |
| Havildar ... ... ... ... | | 3 | 0 | 0 |
| Naigue ... ... ... ... | | 2 | 21 | 0 |
| Trooper or Trumpeter ... ... | | 1 | 21 | 0 |
| Farrier ... ... ... ... | | 3 | 0 | 0 |

Body guard, 1808.

The body guard was discontinued as a separate corps from the 30th April 1808, and the native officers and men

were ordered to be borne on the strength of the several regiments.

Hutting money.

The regulation of 1802 regarding the provision and maintenance of camp equipage having been abolished in May 1808, hutting allowances on the following scale were then granted to the native cavalry and infantry, for whom, up to that time, officers commanding regiments and battalions had been bound, in consideration of a certain monthly allowance, to provide accommodation for their men when not in camp.

| | | | | RS. |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| Each Subadar of cavalry or infantry | | | ... ... | 24 |
| Do. Jemadar | do. | do. | ... ... | 12 |
| Do. Havildar | do. | do. | ... ... | 4 |
| Do. Naigue | do. | do. | ... ... | 3 |
| Do. Private | do. | do. | ... ... | 2 |

CHAP. XIX.

## ARTILLERY, 1806-9.

Field officers, 1806.

On the 19th August 1806, an additional Lieutenant-Colonel, and Major were posted to each battalion of artillery, the promotions to have effect from the 15th May preceding.

General Officers eligible for staff employ.

On the 16th November the following order regarding the employment on the staff of General Officers of Artillery and Engineers, was published to the army :—

"*G.O.G.G., Fort William, 15th May* 1806.

"The Honorable the Court of Directors in their general letter to the Governor-General in Council of the 12th July 1805, have been pleased to confirm the general orders of the Governor-General in Council of 4th August 1803, declaring officers of Artillery and Engineers, when promoted to the rank of General Officers, to be eligible,[1] conformably to the existing regulations of the Honorable the Court of Directors, to be employed on the general staff."

These officers were, by the same order, declared ineligible for the command of their respective corps.

Enlistments, 1807.

In February 1807 it was reported by the Commandant of artillery that ten privates had recently shot or otherwise injured themselves, in order to obtain their discharge, and that he attributed this conduct to the manner in which men had been enlisted during the last few years. The established period of service, up to the year 1800, had been five years, at the end of which men were entitled to bounty on re-enlistment; but the recruits recently received had been enlisted for long terms, viz., some for ten years, some for "general service," without limitation of period,

[1] Cancelled by the Court of Directors, February 1814.

and others as "culprits" to serve for life, but unaccompanied by any specification of crime or record of sentence. Many of these men declared themselves ignorant of the conditions of their enlistment, and all were discontented at seeing the payment of bounty to their short-service comrades.

Government, at the instance of the Commander-in-Chief, agreed to recommend to the Court of Directors that these recruits should, at the expiration of five years, be entitled to the same privileges as their comrades, and the Commander-in-Chief was requested to cause this resolution to be made known to the corps of artillery, and to the European regiments.

Tomb-stones in the batteries.

During August it having been brought to the notice of Government that a number of tomb-stones, which had been taken from St. Mary's Church during the siege of Fort St. George in 1758, to be used as platforms in the batteries on the northern face, had remained there ever since, it was ordered that they should be replaced.

Pensions to Golandauze.

A new scale of pensions for Golandauze was introduced during the year, to have retrospective effect from the 1st January 1807 in arrears for December 1806. The following were the rates fixed :—

| | PAG. | F. | C. |
|---|---|---|---|
| Subadar ... ... ... ... | 8 | 0 | 0 |
| Jemadar ... ... ... ... | 4 | 0 | 0 |
| Havildar ... ... ... ... | 2 | 0 | 0 |
| Naigue ... ... ... ... | 1 | 21 | 0 |
| Sepoy ... ... ... ... | 1 | 7 | 40 |
| Drummer or Fifer ... .. ... | 2 | 0 | 0 |

Transfer from the Swiss Regiment, 1808.

During 1808 the artillery received 133 men from the Regiment de Meuron, which called forth the following remark from the Court of Directors in their general letter dated 6th April 1809 :—

CHAP. XIX.

"In consideration of the long and faithful services of the Regiment de Meuron under the British Government in India, and of the deficient state of your artillery corps, we do not object to the transfer of a part of that regiment to the corps alluded to, notwithstanding our disinclination, on general principles, to any large proportion of foreigners being admitted into that corps."

Strength of the artillery, November 1808.

Besides the draft mentioned above, 442 recruits were received from England during the year, and a return dated 12th November shows the strength of the artillery to have been as shown below:—

| — | Serjeants. | Corporals. | Gunners. | Drummers | Matrosses. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Horse Artillery ... | 6 | 5 | 11 | ... | 82 |
| 1st Battalion Artillery. | 42 | 37 | 73 | 18 | 567 |
| 2nd do. do. | 40 | 36 | 73 | 15 | 554 |

Horse Artillery, 1808-9.

On the 15th March 1808, a Captain-Lieutenant was attached to the squadron of Horse Artillery, and on the 27th January 1809, the establishment was augmented, and denominated "The Corps of Horse Artillery." It was to consist of three troops, viz., two of Europeans, and one of natives. The Captain and three Lieutenants were posted to the first troop; the Captain-Lieutenant and three Lieutenants to the second troop; and the third troop was to be commanded by a Lieutenant, with two other officers of that rank as Subalterns. The officer commanding the corps was vested with authority to repost the officers to troops from time to time, as he might consider best for the public service.

In July another Captain-Lieutenant was appointed to the corps, and the following detailed account of the establishment was published in general orders, viz :—

| | |
|---|---|
| 1 Captain-Commandant. | 1 Serjeant-Major. |
| 2 Captain-Lieutenants. | 1 Quartermaster Serjeant. |
| 9 Subalterns. | 1 Ridingmaster Serjeant. |
| 1 Surgeon. | 1 Drill Serjeant. |
| 1 Adjutant. | 4 Rough Riders, and |
| 1 Quartermaster. | 1 Sub Assistant Surgeon. |

*European Non-Commissioned, Rank and File.*

| | |
|---|---|
| 9 Serjeants. | 9 Corporals. |
| 4 Farriers. | 18 Gunners. |
| 4 Trumpeters. | 142 Matrosses. |

*Native Non-Commissioned, Rank and File.*

| | |
|---|---|
| 1 Subadar. | 70 Troopers. |
| 2 Jemadars. | 1 Pay Havildar. |
| 4 Havildars. | 2 Rough Riders. |
| 4 Naigues. | 5 Sallastries. |

*Ordnance.*

| | |
|---|---|
| Two 12-pounders. | 16 Tumbrils. |
| Two 5½-inch howitzers. | 2 spare carriages. |
| Ten 6-pounders with carriages. | 2 forge carts, and |
| | 2 store carts. |

*Horses.*

26 for Officers, 412 Regimental.

The Adjutant, and Quartermaster non-effective.

CHAP. XIX.

"In consideration of the long and faithful services of the Regiment de Meuron under the British Government in India, and of the deficient state of your artillery corps, we do not object to the transfer of a part of that regiment to the corps alluded to, notwithstanding our disinclination, on general principles, to any large proportion of foreigners being admitted into that corps."

Strength of the artillery, November 1808.

Besides the draft mentioned above, 442 recruits were received from England during the year, and a return dated 12th November shows the strength of the artillery to have been as shown below:—

| — | Serjeants. | Corporals. | Gunners. | Drummers | Matrosses. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Horse Artillery ... | 6 | 5 | 11 | ... | 82 |
| 1st Battalion Artillery. | 42 | 37 | 73 | 18 | 567 |
| 2nd do. do. | 40 | 36 | 73 | 15 | 554 |

Horse Artillery, 1808-9.

On the 15th March 1808, a Captain-Lieutenant was attached to the squadron of Horse Artillery, and on the 27th January 1809, the establishment was augmented, and denominated "The Corps of Horse Artillery." It was to consist of three troops, viz., two of Europeans, and one of natives. The Captain and three Lieutenants were posted to the first troop; the Captain-Lieutenant and three Lieutenants to the second troop; and the third troop was to be commanded by a Lieutenant, with two other officers of that rank as Subalterns. The officer commanding the corps was vested with authority to repost the officers to troops from time to time, as he might consider best for the public service.

In July another Captain-Lieutenant was appointed to the corps, and the following detailed account of the establishment was published in general orders, viz:—

| | |
|---|---|
| 1 Captain-Commandant. | 1 Serjeant-Major. |
| 2 Captain-Lieutenants. | 1 Quartermaster Serjeant. |
| 9 Subalterns. | 1 Ridingmaster Serjeant. |
| 1 Surgeon. | 1 Drill Serjeant. |
| 1 Adjutant. | 4 Rough Riders, and |
| 1 Quartermaster. | 1 Sub Assistant Surgeon. |

*European Non-Commissioned, Rank and File.*

| | |
|---|---|
| 9 Serjeants. | 9 Corporals. |
| 4 Farriers. | 18 Gunners. |
| 4 Trumpeters. | 142 Matrosses. |

*Native Non-Commissioned, Rank and File.*

| | |
|---|---|
| 1 Subadar. | 70 Troopers. |
| 2 Jemadars. | 1 Pay Havildar. |
| 4 Havildars. | 2 Rough Riders. |
| 4 Naigues. | 5 Sallastries. |

*Ordnance.*

| | |
|---|---|
| Two 12-pounders. | 16 Tumbrils. |
| Two 5½-inch howitzers. | 2 spare carriages. |
| Ten 6-pounders with carriages. | 2 forge carts, and |
| | 2 store carts. |

*Horses.*

26 for Officers, 412 Regimental.

The Adjutant, and Quartermaster non-effective.

CHAP. XIX.

## European Infantry, 1806-9.

Promotion of Colonels, 1806.

In November 1806 it was notified to the army that Colonels in the Company's service would not, in future, be promoted to the rank of Major-General independently of the operation of promotions under the Royal Brevets.

Abolition of allowances from the Bazar Fund, 1807.

In June 1807, it was announced that, in conformity with orders received from the Court of Directors, all sums collected on account of duties levied in military bazars would thenceforth be carried exclusively to the credit of Government. The final payment to be made to officers commanding districts, garrisons, cantonments, &c. to be for the period between the 12th July 1806, and 11th July 1807.

Forage caps.

About the end of the year it was ordered that the pattern of forage cap worn by the officers of H.M.'s 59th regiment should be adopted by the European officers of the Company's infantry, including those attached to the native corps.

Military Fund, 1808

In March 1808 the establishment of a Military Fund for the benefit of the officers of each branch of the army was authorised by Government, subject to the approval of the Court of Directors.

The following is an abstract of the main points of the original regulations :—

1. It was optional with officers to join the fund.

2. Monthly stoppages, at certain fixed rates, were to be made by Paymasters from the pay and allowances of subscribers.

3. A donation, equal to a month's regimental pay, was payable by instalments, so that the whole amount should be liquidated either in six, twelve, or eighteen months at the option of the subscriber.

## Native Infantry, 1806-9.

The following orders were issued in July, August, and September 1806 in consequence of the mutiny at Vellore:

"*G.O. by Government.—Fort Saint George, 17th July* 1806.

Cancelling order regarding dress, 1806.

"It having been represented to the Right Honorable the Governor in Council that considerable misunderstanding has occurred among some of the native corps of this establishment with respect to a late alteration in the dress of the native corps; and it being in all cases the desire of His Lordship in Council, and of the Commander-in-Chief, to shew every just degree of attention to the usages of the native troops; it has been in consequence resolved that the orders which have been considered liable to the objection of affecting these usages shall be rescinded."

"*G.O. by the Commander-in-Chief.—Ohoultry Plain, 17th July* 1806.

"The Commander-in-Chief is pleased to cancel the 10th[1] paragraph of the 11th section of orders for "Battalions of Native Infantry" under date the 13th March 1806."

Native languages.

On the 22nd August an order was published in which the Commander-in-Chief called the attention of all officers to the necessity of making themselves acquainted with the native languages, and announced his determination not to recommend any officer for appointment to the staff, unless duly qualified in that respect.

Boy orderlies.

The order of 1801, by which the attachment of recruit boys to European officers as orderlies had been prohibited, was rescinded on this occasion for the following reason:

"His Excellency has been induced to adopt this decision from the conviction that the advantage gained by the restric-

[1] Prohibiting caste-marks and earrings when in uniform.

CHAP. XIX.

tion of the boys to duties 'purely military' has not balanced the injury the service has sustained by the loss of that facility to the acquirement of a common language, and knowledge of native customs which their former attachment to the junior officers produced."

On the 24th September, a further order, from which the following is an extract, was issued by Government on the subject of dress, and marks of caste.

Dress.

"The Right Honorable the Governor in Council deeming it of the utmost importance that the intentions of the Government with regard to the dress and customs of the native troops should be exactly understood, and that all unauthorised alterations in the established pattern dress should cease, is pleased to issue the following orders.

"The order of Government under date the 15th March 1797, fixing a pattern turband, shall continue to be in force. Leather cockades and plumes shall not be worn. Stocks of every description shall be abolished.

"The jacket shall be worn as received from the contractor, without any additional ornament or distinction, and the half mounting shall in no particular differ from the pattern lodged in the office of the Military Board and already in use.

Marks of caste.

"The fullest permission shall be given to the native troops to wear their marks of caste at all times, and in any manner they think proper. The same full liberty shall be granted with respect to the hair on the upper lip, and the wearing of joys, and ornaments peculiar to different families, and castes. The imposition of any restraint, either by order, or by request, on the inclination of the sepoys in these particulars, is positively forbidden. The Governor in Council also requires that every practicable indulgence shall be shown to the sepoy in the observance of his domestic customs."

Revision of the invalid establishment.

The existing arrangements of the native invalid establishment were revised in November, with the view of enabling the men to serve in their native districts, and also with the object of territorial recruiting.

The number of companies was ordered to be increased to forty-six from the 1st January 1807. Each company was to be considered as attached to an effective battalion, and was to be permanently stationed in the district where that battalion had been raised.

Territorial recruiting.

The companies were to recruit for their respective battalions, and it was intended that when their connection had become fully established, the families of the battalions on field service should reside under the protection of the invalid companies under the superintendence of a European officer whenever practicable. The pay of sepoy invalids was raised at this time to the same amount as that of effective men, to have effect from the 1st December 1806.

Stations of invalid companies, 1807.

The Commander-in-Chief was directed to publish the detailed arrangements for the formation, allotment to corps, and distribution to stations, of the companies of native invalids on the principle above mentioned, but this was not done until the 4th September 1807, when the following distribution was ordered :—

| Stations of companies. | Number of companies. | Battalions to which the companies are attached. |
|---|---|---|
| Madras ... ... | 3 | 2nd of 20th, 1st and 2nd 25th. |
| Poonamallee ... | 1 | 2nd of 2nd. |
| Chingleput ... | 1 | 1st of 12th. |
| Wallajahbad .. | 1 | 1st of 8th. |
| Permacoil ... ... | 1 | 1st of 3rd. |
| Vellore and Amboor ... ... | 2 | 1st of 4th and 2nd of 12th. |
| Arnee ... ... | 1 | 2nd of 14th. |
| Cuddalore ... ... | 1 | 2nd of 10th. |
| Negapatam .. | 1 | 1st of 20th. |
| Tanjore ... ... | 2 | 2nd of 13th, 2nd of 24th. |
| Trichinopoly ... | 4 | 1st of 6th, 1st of 13th, 1st of 16th, 2nd of 22nd. |
| Dindigul ... ... | 1 | 1st of 14th. |
| Madura and Ramnad ... ... | 2 | 1st of 7th, 2nd of 16th. |

CHAP. XIX.

| Stations of companies. | Number of companies. | Battalions to which the companies are attached. |
|---|---|---|
| Palamcottah and Tinnevelly ... ... | 2 | 2nd of 3rd, 2nd of 6th. |
| Nellore ... ... | 1 | 1st of 22nd. |
| Ongole and Cumbum ... ... | 1 | 2nd of 15th. |
| Guntoor ... ... | 1 | 1st of 17th. |
| Masulipatam ... | 2 | 2nd of 7th, 1st of 15th. |
| Ellore ... ... | 3 | 2nd of 9th, 2nd of 19th, 1st of 24th. |
| Condapilly ... ... | 1 | 2nd of 8th. |
| Samulcottah .. | 1 | 1st of 9th. |
| Rajahmundry ... | 1 | 2nd of 11th. |
| Vizagapatam ... | 1 | 1st of 19th. |
| Vizianagram ... | 1 | 1st of 21st. |
| Chicacole ... ... | 3 | 1st of 11th, 2nd of 17th, 2nd of 21st. |
| Ganjam ... ... | 1 | 1st of 10th. |
| Bellary and Gooty .. ... | 1 | 2nd of 18th. |
| Cuddapah and Gurrumcondah ... | 1 | 2nd of 5th. |
| Bangalore ... ... | 1 | 1st of 18th. |
| Nundydroog ... | 1 | 1st of 5th. |
| Kistnagherry and Sunkerrydroog ... | 1 | 2nd of 4th. |
| Seringapatam ... | 1 | 1st of 2nd. |
| Total Companies... | 46 | |

Pioneers and public carriage.

The Quartermaster-General was vested with the general superintendence and direction of the corps of pioneers in November 1806, also with that of all public cattle, of the corps of dooly bearers, and of all doolies and sick carts.

Reduction of the 1st and 23rd regiments, 1807.

On the 14th January 1807, the 1st and 23rd regiments were ordered to be struck off the list of the army from the 31st December 1806, on account of the mutiny of the 1st battalion of the former, and the 2nd battalion of the latter at Vellore in July 1806.

Formation of the 24th and 25th regiments.

Two regiments, numbered respectively the 24th, and 25th, were formed to replace them. Such of the native officers and men of the 1st, and 23rd, as had been found free from any imputation of disaffection, or previous know-

ledge of the mutiny, were retained in the service; the rest were discharged. The innocent men of the 1st battalion 1st were disposed of as follows :—7 native officers, 17 havildars, 19 naigues, and 318 privates formed the nucleus of the 1st battalion 24th regiment; 18 havildars, 8 naigues, and 87 privates were sent to the 2nd battalion. The 1st battalion was completed to the full strength by transfers from the 2nd battalion late 1st regiment.

1st battalion 24th.

The 1st battalion 25th regiment was composed of the 1st battalion 23rd, and the few well-affected men of the 2nd battalion of the same.

1st battalion 25th.

The European officers of the late 1st and 23rd regiments were posted to the 1st battalions of the 24th and 25th regiments respectively, pending the formation of the 2nd battalions: the officers of the 1st going to the 24th, and those of the 23rd to the 25th regiment.

European officers, 24th and 25th.

The 2nd battalion 24th was formed at Tanjore, in March, of volunteers from the "Tanjore Provincial Battalion," a local corps commanded by Captain Butler, and then about to be disbanded. The officers and men having been allowed the privilege of entering the 24th with the benefit of their rank and service, the number who took advantage of the permission was so large that the battalion became known as "Butler's," a name [1] which it still retains.

2nd battalion 24th.

The 2nd battalion 25th was formed at Madras in March of volunteers from the "Madras Fencible Battalion," a corps which had been disembodied on the 27th February. The officers and men were allowed to enter the 25th on the same terms as those granted to the volunteers from the "Tanjore Provincial Battalion."

2nd battalion 25th.

[1] The 17th regiment M.N.I. The original 17th battalion was raised in 1777. It became the 2nd battalion 1st at the reorganisation in 1796, and was incorporated into the 1st battalion 24th in 1807 as mentioned in the text.

CHAP. XIX.

European officers.

The posting of European officers to the 2nd battalions of the 24th and 25th took place on the 1st March, the former receiving half of those who had belonged to the old 1st, and the latter half of those who had belonged to the old 23rd regiment.

Pioneers.

On the 27th February 1807 a native adjutant was allowed for each battalion of pioneers.

Pensions.

A new scale of pensions was sanctioned on the 13th May to have retrospective effect from the 1st January 1807 in arrears for December 1806. The following were the rates for native infantry, pioneers, guides and lascars respectively :—

| | PAGS. | F. | C. |
|---|---|---|---|
| Native Infantry— | | | |
| Subadar, First class | 10 | 0 | 0 |
| Subadar, Second do. | 7 | 21 | 0 |
| Subadar, Third do. | 6 | 0 | 0 |
| Jemadar | 3 | 21 | 0 |
| Havildar | 1 | 29 | 40 |
| Naigue | 1 | 21 | 0 |
| Sepoy | 1 | 0 | 0 |
| Drummer or Fifer | 2 | 0 | 0 |
| Gun Lascars and Pioneers— | | | |
| Syrang or Jemadar, First class | 6 | 0 | 0 |
| Syrang or Jemadar, Second do. | 4 | 21 | 0 |
| Syrang or Jemadar, Third do. | 3 | 21 | 40 |
| First Tindal or Havildar | 1 | 29 | 0 |
| Second do. or Naigue | 1 | 21 | 0 |
| Lascar or Pioneer | 1 | 5 | 0 |
| Guides— | | | |
| Head Guide | 3 | 0 | 0 |
| Second do. | 2 | 0 | 0 |
| Private do. | 1 | 0 | 0 |
| Store and Tent Lascars— | | | |
| Syrang | 3 | 21 | 0 |
| First Tindal | 1 | 29 | 40 |
| Second do. | 1 | 21 | 0 |
| Lascar | 1 | 0 | 0 |
| Puckally of whatever corps | 1 | 0 | 0 |
| Bheestie | 1 | 0 | 0 |

The tent contract, which had been introduced in 1802, was abolished in May 1808, and it was then determined that the establishment of camp equipage, lascars, and carriage for camp equipage, and regimental stores, should be permanently maintained at the public expense. The Quartermaster-General was vested, under the orders and authority of the Commander-in-Chief, with the general charge, direction, and control of all establishments connected with camp equipage; and a set of regulations for the guidance of the department was published in general orders.

Abolition of the tent contract, 1803.

The tents in use were made over to Government on the terms specified in the following order, dated 3rd May:—

"The Honorable the Governor in Council having resolved that the camp equipage maintained by Commanding Officers for the use of native corps shall be purchased by the public on the expiration of the existing contract, at valuations to be certified upon honor by those officers respectively, is pleased to order and direct that the tents attached to native corps shall be delivered over on the 31st instant to the officers of custody of Government, and charged for in bills supported by declarations upon honor."

On the abolition of the regulation above mentioned, allowances[1] for hutting were granted to the several ranks of the native army, for whom, up to that time, accommodation had been provided by Commanding Officers.

Hutting money.

In August 1808, Captain Conway, then Deputy Adjutant-General at Hyderabad, recommended that the knapsacks of the sepoys, when on service, should be carried at the public expense in the same manner as those of the European troops. He stated that during long and severe marches numbers of men used to fall to the rear, and that many of those remaining in the ranks

Carriage of knapsacks.

[1] For the scale of allowances see the account of Cavalry, 1806-9.

CHAP. XIX.

were jaded and fatigued by the weight they had to carry, which he estimated at 30 lbs. over and above that of arms and accoutrements. He remarked that "the European soldier, who is relieved from this embarrassment, is seldom known to fall in the rear, even on the longest marches or under the hottest sun." This recommendation was supported by the Commander-in-Chief, but Government, although admitting the advantage of such a measure, "did not consider it expedient to issue any general order on the subject." However, a few years later, on the occasion of the formation of battalions of "Light Infantry," and subsequently in the case of the "Rifle Corps," orders were given that the knapsacks of the men of these corps should be carried at the expense of Government.

Reduction, 1809.

During June 1809 the establishment of privates on the strength of native battalions was reduced from 900 to 800, but the troops serving with the Hyderabad subsidiary force were kept up to the former number, 100 being returned as supernumeraries.

The two battalions of pioneers were reduced at the same time from 800 to 700 privates each.

# CHAPTER XX.

## MUTINY OF THE EUROPEAN OFFICERS, 1809.



Sir G. H. Barlow, 1806.

WHEN Lord Cornwallis died at Ghazipoor in October 1805, the Government devolved upon Sir George Hilaro Barlow as senior Member of Council in Bengal, and in February 1806 he was appointed Governor-General by the Court of Directors, which was agreed to by the Board of Control as a temporary measure.

This appointment, however, was revoked a few days afterwards by the Ministry, who did not approve of the policy of Sir George Barlow in regard to certain Native States, and, after some discussion and correspondence, it was determined to send out Lord Minto, who arrived at Calcutta in July 1807.

Becomes Governor of Madras, 1807.

Sir George Barlow, who had been nominated Governor of Madras as some compensation for his supersession, reached that place in December, when that administration commenced which has been described as a "*season*[1] *of unprecedented private misery, and unexampled public peril and alarm.*"

His unpopularity in Calcutta, 1806-7.

During the time Sir George Barlow filled the office of Governor-General, he not only failed[2] to obtain the deference and respect due to his station, but made himself obnoxious by his despotic conduct in official matters, and his cold and repulsive manners in private life.

Mr. Sherson's case.

On arriving at Madras the Governor found the conduct of Mr. Sherson of the Civil Service under investigation.

[1] Wilson's History of British India, Vol. I, page 236.

[2] Marshman's History of India, Vol. II, page 236.

CHAP. XX.

The accounts of that gentleman had been reported correct by the Civil Auditor, but as they happened not to agree with the native accounts in the office, Sir George Barlow assumed that Mr. Sherson had been guilty of peculation, suspended both him and the Civil Auditor from the public service, and instituted a prosecution against the former in the Supreme Court. Mr. Sherson was acquitted, and the Court of Directors being of opinion that he had been improperly treated, they restored him to the service, and presented him with a donation of Rs. 70,000 as compensation.

Reddy Rao's case.

A Special Commission was engaged at this time in enquiring into the claims of the creditors of the late Nawaub of the Carnatic, and the Commissioners had employed, as their adviser, a native named Reddy Rao, who had been in the Account Department of the Nawaub. During the investigation, Reddy Rao produced, for examination, a bond held by himself, the validity of which was impeached by another creditor named Awadanum Paupiah, who supported the accusation by witnesses. The bond, however, was pronounced by the Commissioners to be genuine, and they resolved to prosecute the witnesses for perjury, but this intention was anticipated by the commitment of Reddy Rao on a charge of forgery. At this stage of the proceedings Sir George Barlow interposed his authority. He summarily dismissed the Magistrate who had committed Reddy Rao, and ordered the Advocate-General to defend the latter at his trial. Two gentlemen, viz., Mr. Parry, a respectable merchant, and Mr. Roebuck, one of the senior members of the Civil Service, were also punished for having opposed the Commissioners, the former by being deported to England, and the latter by being removed to an inferior situation in the Northern Circars, where he died soon afterwards.

Reddy Rao was found guilty before the Supreme Court, and it was subsequently discovered that he had been concerned in the issue of other fabricated securities, and generally implicated in the frauds upon the Nawaub's treasury.

The proceedings, in the matter of Mr. Sherson, as well as in that of the Carnatic bonds, were marked by want of judgment, undue severity, and injustice, and in the case of Reddy Rao, Sir George Barlow committed the Government by "*throwing*[1] *the whole weight of his authority*[2] *into the same scale as an impostor and a cheat.*"

These occurrences did not tend to impress the public with any respect for the justice or moderation of the Governor.

Discontent in the army, 1807-8.

From the beginning of 1807, if not from an earlier period, a spirit of discontent had existed among the officers of the Madras army, of which the undermentioned appear to have been the principal causes, viz., the higher allowances granted to the officers of the Bengal army, and the undue proportion of commands which had been recently bestowed upon the officers of the Royal army. This feeling was aggravated by the discontinuance, in July 1807, of certain allowances paid to officers commanding districts, stations, and cantonments, out of the duties levied in military bazars; and by the abolition of the tent contract in May 1808.

Examination of the grievances complained of.

Although the mutiny, which broke out in May 1809, cannot fairly be attributed to these grievances, but rather to the harsh and arbitrary measures of the Governor in

[1] Wilson's History of British India, Vol. I, page 244.

[2] It was said that the Government had been induced to support Reddy Rao on the representations of certain officials who had a large interest in the bond, and also in several other claims preferred by Reddy Rao. —Marsh's Review of some important Passages in the Administration of Sir G. H. Barlow, 1813, pages 210-15.

CHAP. XX.

Council, yet it may be well to describe the nature and extent of the former in order that the reader may estimate their reality and importance, and judge what degree of influence they may be supposed to have exercised over the events of May.

Disparity of allowances.

The disparity between the allowances of the Bengal officers, and those of Madras, had always existed, and was justified by the Court of Directors in their letter of the 15th September 1809, when commenting on the several grievances set forth in a general memorial [1] addressed to them, which had been submitted by the Commander-in-Chief to the Madras Government on the 23rd January with his favorable recommendation, but which they had censured [2] and refused to forward. The following are extracts from that part of the Court's letter treating of the disparity in question :—

"In the different Presidencies of the Company in India, distinctions, have from the beginning, subsisted in respect to emoluments, and advantages (not only in the Military, but in every department); these distinctions have arisen from the comparative importance of the Presidencies themselves, and of the public business to be transacted under them."

"Thus Bengal, the first great territorial possession of the Company, had its establishments early settled with some analogy to its income, and that country, as being the seat of Government, the centre of the British interests in India, came to have a standard of public allowances which could not be exactly imitated at the other Presidencies under very different circumstances."

---

[1] "Although the address of the officers is not yet before us in any authenticated form, we think it proper to take the present opportunity to make some observations upon the topics contained in it."

[2] On the 22nd March 1809 Government informed the Commander-in-Chief that no officer who had signed the memorial was to be appointed to the Staff until further orders.

"The persons nominated to Civil and Military employments have entered the services perfectly aware of these inequalities, and are therefore not entitled to expect that they should be afterwards removed."

"The Company have hence always resisted the idea of a general equalisation of allowances and emoluments of the different Presidencies as not founded on right[3] or reason, or the nature of things. Supposing for a moment that such a principle could be admitted and enforced, the consequence, in the present state of the finances of the Company, must be to reduce the few remaining distinctions of the Bengal Presidency to a level with those of Madras, and Bombay, as it would be utterly impossible to provide for the expense of raising the emoluments of the inferior Presidencies to a level with those of Bengal, extended, as this rise must be, to all the Civil as well as Military branches of the service, if once the principle of equalisation were adopted."

"In all the Presidencies, however, the scale of allowances has been more than sufficient for comfortable subsistence, and, in the case of all the privates and non-commissioned officers of the army, the rates have been at all times very generally the same at all the Presidencies. The regimental allowances of both officers and men are very nearly the same at all the Presidencies, and, wherever mere comfortable subsistence is concerned, it has been the object of the public regulations, at all times to approximate as nearly to an equality of allowances as the local circumstances of each Presidency have admitted."

"But staff, and other extra allowances rest upon a different foundation. They are gratuitous advantages conferred on individuals at the pleasure and discretion of Government, and are calculated, not with regard to what other men receive who

[1] As the equalisation of pay and allowances had been recommended by Lord Cornwallis, and subsequently both by the Commander-in-Chief and the Government of Madras, it is not surprising that the continued existence of the disparity should have been considered as a grievance—*vide* Volume II, pages 282, 286, 295, 296.

CHAP. XX.

may perhaps perform similar services in other places, but in reference to the means of the governing power, and the view which it may take of the merits and services of the receiver."

Unfair distribution of commands and staff appointments, 1806-7.

The second grievance specified above was really substantial, and although it had been animadverted upon by the Court of Directors on more than one occasion, no steps had been taken by the Madras Government to remove it. The undermentioned extracts from a letter of the Court, dated 12th June 1807, will show that the partiality complained of existed, at that time, to a very serious extent.

After observing that the just pretensions of both services ought to be duly regarded, the Court proceeded to remark upon the objectionable manner in which the patronage of Government and of the Commander-in-Chief had, in several instances, been exercised.

Command of the troops in Fort Saint George.

With respect to the special appointment of Lieutenant-Colonel Monypenny, H.M.'s 73rd, to the command of the troops in Fort St. George, with a staff salary, they observed that, in conformity with the usual practice, the command devolved upon the senior officer at the Presidency, who was bound to perform the duties without any additional allowance, and for these reasons they directed the immediate discontinuance of the appointment.

Paymastership of the Hyderabad subsidiary force.

The nomination of Lieutenant Hall, H.M.'s 22nd dragoons, to be Paymaster to the Subsidiary Force at Hyderabad, called forth the following censure :—

"The Subsidiary Force at Hyderabad consists of about 7,000 men, mostly native troops, and its annual expense amounts to several lacs of pagodas. The office of Paymaster to this corps must therefore be considered as of equal importance with that of any of the fixed stations of the army, and in this view it should have been filled by a Civil Servant of the higher ranks, in the same manner as the paymasterships of Mysore, Vellore, Trichinopoly and Vizagapatam."

They went on to say that the Governor, Lord William Bentinck, in a minute dated 3rd March 1805, had recommended that paymasterships should be held by Captains of not less than ten years' service, notwithstanding which he had appointed a Subaltern of H.M.'s service, who had only been a few months in India, to be Paymaster of a large force, and they concluded by remarking that they had "seldom met with an instance of so much inconsistency as is displayed in this appointment. We object to it, not only on this account, but also for the general reasons assigned above, and we direct that it be instantly annulled. No stronger proof can be adduced of the impropriety of the preference to which we have alluded, than the present instance. The Subsidiary Force, being composed chiefly of native troops, naturally pointed out the Company's officers, who had been accustomed to serve with such troops, as most proper to fill the staff offices annexed to the detachment."

Appointment of Inspector of cavalry.

The appointment of Inspector and Exercising Officer of cavalry, which had been recently created and conferred upon Lieutenant-Colonel Gillespie, H.M.'s 19th dragoons, with considerable emoluments attached thereto, was ordered to be discontinued forthwith as unnecessary, and the Court observed that had such an office been really required, it ought to have been given to one of the Company's old and experienced officers of cavalry, in preference to one who had only been a short time in India; more especially as four-fifths of that branch of the army were natives.

Divisional and garrison commands.

The Court then proceeded to remark that the commands at Hyderabad and Poonah, of Mysore, and of Malabar; besides those of most of the regular garrisons, such as Vellore, Arcot, Poonamallee, and Seera, were enjoyed by officers of the Royal army; and they concluded their despatch as follows:—

CHAP. XX.

The Court of Directors condemn the unjust preference shown to officers of the Royal army, 1807.

"Having thus brought under your notice several instances in which we conceive that an unjust preference has been shown to the King's officers at the expense of the Company's, and particularly in situations where the superior local knowledge of the latter, and their acquaintance with the manners, customs, and prejudices of the natives, pointed them out as the fittest to be employed; we have only to repeat that while on the one hand we disclaim any intention of throwing any reflection on the character of the individuals so selected by you, and are ready to acknowledge to the fullest extent the meritorious services of His Majesty's forces in India, we feel it our bounden duty, on the other hand, to guard the interests of our own officers. Their claims upon our countenance and protection are strong, and indisputable, their exertions have been great, and their services zealous and faithful. Our interests must suffer materially from any want of harmony and cordiality between the two descriptions of officers, and we know of no circumstance more likely to produce that injurious effect than an undue preference of either. The exigencies of the public service may, unquestionably, justify occasional and temporary deviations from the principle we have laid down, but we are so fully persuaded that a fair adherence to it is so easy, and the path to be followed so plain and obvious, that we desire it to be distinctly and explicitly understood that we shall consider a different line of conduct on the part of any of our Governments or Commanders-in-Chief to be so highly exceptionable, as to demand the strongest expression of our censure, and disapprobation."

Abolition of the allowances from the Bazar fund, 1807.

The discontinuance of the allowances from the Bazar fund was justified by the Court as being in strict conformity with the Articles of War, "which prohibit the levy of duties by Military officers on any articles of consumption, and is evidently founded on the most incontrovertible principles of sound policy. It is not politic to give officers an interest in the amount of imposts levied on military markets, because it has an evident tendency to make the soldiers discontented with their officers, by

feeling themselves taxed for the benefit of those who command them. It is further to be observed that in India the amount of the collections in military bazars has always depended, principally, on the extension of spirituous liquors to the troops."

This abolition general.

Moreover, the abolition of this allowance was not confined to Madras, but was carried out in the other Presidencies also, and it affected the officers of the Royal army as well as those of the Company.

Unreasonable complaints.

The officers having pre-faced their memorial with complaints of the length and severity of the service to be endured in a foreign land before becoming entitled to pension, and having spoken of their pay and allowances as being scarcely adequate to their subsistence, the Court very justly observed that no one entered their service, but on their own application, and with full knowledge of their probable prospects; and they concluded their reply on that part of the subject with the following words :—

Reply of the Court.

"They surely forget that the military allowances of the Company are higher than those of any military service in the world, although the necessaries of life are comparatively cheap in India; that they attain the highest rank without purchase or expense; and that the provision for retiring officers is such as no other service has ever afforded, and such as the finances of the Company are ever strained to support."

Establishment of the tent contract, 1802.

Lieutenant-General Stuart, when Commander-in-Chief, devised a plan for the provision and conveyance of camp equipage, and regimental stores, with the object of avoiding the serious losses which had been sustained by Government in consequence of the frequent capture of public cattle and tents during the wars with Hyder and Tippoo.

This resulted in the issue of a regulation in 1802, which, in consideration of a certain monthly sum to be drawn by officers commanding regiments of cavalry, battalions of infantry, companies of artillery, and the

CHAP. XX.

corps of pioneers, made it obligatory upon them to provide and maintain, in constant readiness for the field, camp equipage and carriage for their respective corps on a scale laid down in the regulation, besides carriage for regimental stores, and hutting accommodation for the men when not encamped. The allowance in question was to meet all expenses for cover to the native troops in the field, in cantonment, or in garrison, in peace or war.

This regulation came into operation shortly before the Mahratta War of 1803, and was found to answer remarkably well; but shortly after the peace in 1806, Government, in compliance with instructions from England, commenced to reduce the military expenditure, and Sir John Cradock, at that time Commander-in-Chief, called upon Major Munro, the Quartermaster-General, for information regarding the working of the tent contract. That officer accordingly submitted a report, in which, for reasons assigned, the abolition of the contract was recommended, and the Commander-in-Chief, concurring, laid the report before Government in June 1807. The recommendation, having been duly considered, was approved, and, having received the sanction of the Supreme Government, the contract was ordered to be abolished from May 1808.

Abolition of the tent contract, 1808.

This change was adverse to the interests of commanding officers, inasmuch as it was made during a time of peace, when the wear and tear of camp equipage being trifling, they expected to have had the opportunity of reimbursing themselves for the expenses incurred during the long and trying campaigns from 1803 until 1806, being debarred by the terms of their contract from soliciting any special compensation, although they did receive a gratuity of six months' batta in common with all other officers of the army in the field, to whom it had been granted at the

recommendation of Major-General Wellesley at the close of the campaign of 1804. Nevertheless, the new order was quietly carried out without remonstrance beyond that contained in the memorial mentioned above, and in a separate memorial signed by a number of officers in command of corps, which was forwarded by the Commander-in-Chief on the 28th January 1809, but returned to him by Government.

Charge against the Quartermaster-General.

In all probability the matter would then have been dropped had it not been that the Quartermaster-General's report, marked "*private and confidential,*" and which had been given by Sir George Barlow to Colonel Capper, the Adjutant-General, came, in some unauthorised,[1] and unexplained manner, to be circulated to officers commanding corps, who immediately took serious offence at one of the arguments used therein, viz., that the grant of the same allowances in peace and in war, placed the interests and duties of commanding officers at variance with each other. The result was that the following charge, signed by five commandants of cavalry, and twenty-three of infantry, was preferred against Lieutenant-Colonel John Munro, Quartermaster-General of the Army, and Captain in the Madras European Regiment:—

"For having * * * made use of false and infamous insinuations, thereby tending to injure our characters as officers, and otherwise injurious to our reputations as gentlemen."

---

[1] It is difficult to avoid the conclusion that the Quartermaster-General's report was circulated by some person or persons in office, with the intention of making mischief.

It is stated in Kaye's Life of Sir John Malcolm, Vol. I, page 460, that the obnoxious paragraphs were circulated by Colonel Capper. No authority is given for this statement, and nothing tending to corroborate it has been found in the records. Such a proceeding on the part of Colonel Capper would have been a legitimate reason for his suspension, and would certainly have been mentioned by Sir George Barlow had he known of it.

CHAP. XX.

His arrest, 1809.

This charge, although dated on the 25th September 1808, had been kept in abeyance until the 20th January 1809, on which day Lieutenant-Colonel Munro was placed in arrest by order of Lieutenant-General Hay Macdowall, the Commander-in-Chief, who, at the same time, informed the Colonel that he regretted "that this subject has not been sooner decided upon, but being desirous of obtaining every opinion, and a recent one of some importance having only been forwarded to me a few days ago, it was impossible to avoid delay." It never became known what this opinion was, but it is not improbable that an occurrence which took place at Madras at this time may have had some influence on the decision of the Commander-in-Chief.

Suspicious abeyance of the charge.

Government having determined to employ Major Blacker, then Deputy Quartermaster-General, on special duty in Travancore, acquainted the Commander-in-Chief with their intention on the 15th January. General Macdowall, in reply, requested that the subject might be reconsidered, because the selection of an officer from the general staff ought to have been left to his judgment, and he therefore recommended Captain Macdowall for the situation as being equal to Major Blacker in point of ability, while he was Superior to that officer in the knowledge of the people and country of Travancore. On the 16th, Government wrote to the General declining to accept his nomination of Captain Macdowall, and, on the 20th, Lieutenant-Colonel Munro was placed under arrest, by which measure the employment of his Deputy in Travancore was necessarily precluded. It is possible that the proposed employment of Major Blacker may have been unconnected with the arrest of Lieutenant-Colonel Munro, but the circumstances have a suspicious appearance, especially when it is remembered that the charges had been shelved, and that no satisfactory reason was assigned for their sudden revival.

Colonel Munro released.

Colonel Munro appealed to Government through the Military Department, on the ground that his report had been prepared by order of the late Commander-in-Chief, and was a confidential communication. General Macdowall having refused to forward the appeal, the Colonel sent it in direct. Government, after having consulted their legal advisers,[1] requested the Commander-in-Chief to release Colonel Munro, and as he declined to do so without a positive order, Government, on the 27th January, did, through their Chief Secretary, direct that Colonel Munro should be released from arrest forthwith, which order was obeyed accordingly.

General Macdowall leaves Madras.

The General, who, a few days previously, had announced his intention to resign, and who sailed from Madras to Negapatam on the 30th January on his voyage to England, was so much annoyed at having been overruled by Government, that he left, for publication to the army, an order dated the 28th idem, in which Colonel Munro was severely reprimanded for having appealed to the civil power, "an act of disrespect for which he would have been brought to trial had General Macdowall remained in India."

His resignation anticipated by dismissal.

Government, on becoming acquainted with this order, directed that it should be expunged from the public records; but not contented with this, they anticipated the expected receipt, from Negapatam, of the Commander-in-Chief's official resignation, and publicly dismissed him, on the ground that the order of the 28th January contained

[1] It was afterwards said that the officers who preferred the charge had, in consequence of the opinion of the Judge Advocate-General, requested in their separate memorial forwarded by the Commander-in-Chief on the 28th January, that the prosecution of Colonel Munro might be postponed. General Macdowall was consequently censured for having continued the arrest. This censure, however, was undeserved, inasmuch as it appears on record that a number of officers who had signed the charge had never seen the memorial in question. Amongst these were Lieutenant-Colonels the Honorable A. Sentleger, Rumley, and Martin, to whom the conduct of the prosecution had been entrusted.

CHAP. XX.

"insinuations grossly derogatory to the character of the Government, and subversive of military discipline, and of the foundation of public authority."

Suspension of the Adjutant-General and his Deputy.

Major Boles, Deputy Adjutant-General, who had signed the order in the absence of his principal, Lieut.-Colonel Capper, who had accompanied General Macdowall on board ship, was suspended from the service for having knowingly acted in direct violation of his duty to the Government, by giving currency to an order of so offensive a character. Colonel Capper,[1] who, on his return, had immediately avowed himself to be responsible for the circulation of the order, was suspended on the 1st February.

Major Boles declines to apologise.

Major-General Gowdie of the Madras army, a respectable, but by no means brilliant officer, who succeeded General Macdowall as the next senior, caused it to be intimated to Major Boles that provided he would express any adequate regret for his conduct, he should be restored to the service, and reinstated in his office. Major Boles having declined to make any acknowledgment tending to show that he had been in the wrong, his refusal was made the subject of a fresh complaint against him, but he was afterwards publicly exonerated by the Court of Directors from all blame on that account.

Approval of the Supreme Government.

The proceedings in the matter of the Commander-in-Chief, and his Staff were reported to the Supreme Government on the 3rd February, and the memorial of the officers to the Court of Directors was forwarded "for the sentiments of His Lordship" by the same opportunity.

The Governor-General in Council, in their reply dated 20th February, expressed their entire approbation of the whole of the proceedings of the Madras Government, and

[1] Colonel Capper and General Macdowall were both lost at sea in March 1809, when on the voyage to England.

condemned the conduct of General Macdowall. They pronounced the memorial to be disrespectful in its tenor, and they approved of the resolution not to forward it. The Supreme Government went on to encourage Sir George Barlow to "repress the spirit of insubordination which prevailed in some portions of the army of Fort St. George," and assured him of their fullest support. Although the suspension of Major Boles was not specially mentioned in this letter, it must be presumed to have been included in the general approval.

Lord Minto's private opinion of the suspensions.

Nevertheless, it appears that Lord Minto heard of the suspension of Colonel Capper and Major Boles "*with the greatest*[1] *possible regret,*" and that he foresaw the consequences which would follow that "*most unfortunate and impolitic measure.*" He abstained from reversing it, partly because he did not wish to "*put Sir George in the wrong on any point,*" and partly because he thought the *suspension justifiable in a legal*[2] *point of view.*

A passage in the "*Lushington*" refused to Major Boles.

The astuteness evinced by Sir George Barlow in obtaining the unqualified support of the Supreme Government on an "*ex parte*" representation was further

[1] Lord Minto in India, pages 209-211.

[2] The weight of opinion, even at the time, was against the legality of the suspension. General Maitland, then Governor and Commander-in-Chief in Ceylon, vindicated the course followed by the staff officers; and several other officers of experience, and distinction, dwelt upon the impolicy of encouraging officers to debate upon the propriety of orders issued by their superiors, or upon the relative powers of different authorities.

The Court of Directors, on hearing of the suspension, immediately ordered that it should be removed, but they rescinded this order on being led to believe that Major Boles had permitted himself to be made a rallying point for dangerous doctrines. However, on being disabused of this impression, they recorded their opinion in February 1811, to the effect that they "*could not discover any such inherent or obvious illegality as could justify the Adjutant or Deputy Adjutant-General in refusing to obey the command they had received from Lieutenant-General Macdowall that the said order should be circulated to the army.*"

CHAP. XX.

exemplified by his conduct towards Major Boles after his suspension. That officer, finding himself in difficulties in consequence of the loss of his allowances, applied for permission to go to England in the *Sir Stephen Lushington*, the last ship of the season, which was expected to sail from Madras about the end of February. This application was refused, on the ground that the nature of the service upon which that vessel was about to be employed, rendered it improper that Major Boles should proceed by that opportunity. The fact was, that Government, at the suggestion of Sir George Barlow, had determined to send the Chief Secretary, Mr. Buchan, to England by the *Lushington* "as possessing a correct knowledge of the course of the late events," in other words, that he might gain the ear of the Court of Directors, an object which might not have been accomplished, had Major Boles arrived in England at the same time.

Disapproval of the Court of Directors.

The Court afterwards expressed their disapprobation of the manner in which Major Boles had been treated.

"You do not assign any special cause except the nature of the service on which that ship was to be employed. We are not aware however that there could have been any objection to his being allowed to take his passage in the *Lushington*, and we think this refusal imposed upon him an unnecessary hardship."

Discontent of the Commander-in-Chief.

It seems desirable that the circumstances, which caused the dissatisfaction of the Commander-in-Chief, and led to his final differences with Government, should be described in this place, as they were not without influence on the events which followed.

Lieutenant-General Hay Macdowall, who had been on the staff of the Madras Establishment since 1804, succeeded Sir John Cradock in September 1807. Up to that time, a seat in Council, with a handsome additional allowance attached thereto, had, almost always, been held by the

Commander-in-Chief; but upon this occasion the Court of Directors thought fit to depart from the usual practice, and they nominated a civilian to fill the vacant office; not from any personal objection to General Macdowall, but because they had resolved that in future the Commander-in-Chief should not be a member of Government, a resolution which they afterwards found it expedient to rescind. The General naturally felt aggrieved by his unexpected exclusion from a situation of dignity and emolument, and this feeling seems to have led him to sympathize with the several complaints of the officers more fully than might otherwise have been the case.

This sympathy, however, was not expressed in any objectionable form until about the end of 1808, when disturbances broke out in the province of Travancore, and a plan of operations was determined upon by Government without consulting [1] the Commander-in-Chief, who became so much irritated in consequence, that he appears to have placed little restraint upon his words or actions from that time, and he showed his resentment in a manner which could scarcely fail to produce a bad effect upon the discipline of the army.

Inflammatory speech to the European Regiment, 1808.

In a speech made to the Madras European Regiment on the occasion of inspecting it at Masulipatam on the 24th December 1808, he observed that the regiment had been overlooked and neglected by having been stationed in a remote part of the country where it had no opportunity of being exercised with other troops; notwithstanding

[1] General Macdowall having complained of this in a letter to Government dated 19th January 1809, a reply was made on the 23rd idem in which it is set forth that the Commander-in-Chief had been at a considerable distance from the Presidency when the discussion of the plan of a campaign commenced, but that His Excellency had been furnished with copies of all material papers connected with the subject from time to time, and with the least possible delay. No rejoinder to this explanation has been found.

CHAP. XX.

which disadvantage he had found it to be in a high state of discipline. He then proceeded as follows:—

"I know that this state of inactivity must be painful to the feelings of honorable gentlemen and officers, and painful to the feelings of brave soldiers—indeed I am at a loss to know the reason for this neglect."

Farewell Order, 1809.

The General's farewell order to the army dated 25th January 1809, was also objectionable as containing a passage tending to convey the idea that his exclusion from Council [1] had been the means of preventing him from efficiently advocating the interests of the officers.

"Had Lieutenant-General Macdowall succeeded to the high and enviable office with all the advantages enjoyed by his predecessors, he would, upon first assuming the command, have promulgated his sentiments on so flattering an event; but the circumstances of his appointment were so humiliating and unpropitious that he declined addressing the army, in the anxious hope that the Court of Directors, might, on further deliberation, be induced to restore him to his rights, and by altering the new and extraordinary form of Government, have enabled him to exercise the functions of his station as the Representative of the Army, with honor to the service, and with credit to himself—no prospect of such an occurrence appearing at all probable; in justice to the army, and to his character, he has determined to retire."

Order censuring Colonel Munro.

This was followed by the order of the 28th January mentioned above, in which Colonel Munro was reprimanded for having appealed to the Government against his arrest, and in which the Government were censured *by implication*.

Excitement in the army.

The summary punishment of Colonel Capper and Major Boles created great excitement and disgust throughout

[1] Lord Minto in adverting to a letter of General Macdowall dated 1st May 1808, observed that it manifested "the deliberate intention of the General to make the army an instrument of opposition and disturbance." Letter to the Secret Committee, 5th February 1810.

the army. It was maintained that the illegality of the order of the 28th January was by no means evident, in which case alone, could these officers have been justified in refusing to issue it. It was also thought that they had the same claim to immunity as had been accorded to Colonel Munro, and they were consequently regarded as the victims of an unjust and vindictive resentment. Colonel Capper had left India immediately after his suspension, but Major Boles received addresses from several quarters in which he was apprised of the intention of his brother officers to organise a fund for his support. Had they confined themselves to this intimation little exception could have been taken, but they denounced the punishment as "severe and unmerited," and ended by saying that "such mutual support must be expected and accepted by all, who, like yourself, have, or may, suffer through any such exceptionable measures on the part of the Civil Government of Fort St. George, as have rendered necessary the painful step we have now taken."

Address to Major Boles.

Early in February a memorial was secretly prepared for transmission to the Supreme Government, of which the following is an abstract. After complaining of the exclusion[1] of the Commander-in-Chief from Council, the release of Colonel Munro, and the suspension of Colonel

Proposed memorial to Bengal.

[1] The phrase "*Representative of the Army*," used with reference to the Commander-in-Chief, was derided by the Governor-General, and by the Court of Directors; and many paragraphs were written to prove it absurd and inapplicable. It was justly remarked that the subject was beyond the province of the officers, but the other criticisms were more specious than sound, for it seems certain that matters connected with the well being and comfort of the army are likely to be more fully and intelligently dealt with when the Commander-in-Chief possesses a seat in Council, than when that body is composed exclusively of Civilians. Moreover it is manifest from the subsequent action of the Court that they were sensible of the error which had been committed when they appointed a successor to Sir John Cradock without nominating him to be a Member of the Government.

CHAP. XX.

Capper and Major Boles, the memorialists observed that the general discontent produced by local and partial injuries had been falsely represented as public disaffection, and they concluded by observing that they "could not suppress the expression of their concern at the manner in which the exclusive rights of the army have recently been violated, and of their sanguine hope and earnest entreaty that the Supreme Government may, in its wisdom, be induced to appease their just claims, and to anticipate the extreme crisis of their agitation by releasing them from a ruler, whose measures, guided by the councils of their implacable enemies, are equally detrimental to the interests of the State, as they are repulsive to the feelings of a loyal and patriotic army."

Memorial abandoned.

The circulation of this memorial was almost entirely confined to the officers in Travancore, and in the Southern Division, and the intention of forwarding it was abandoned about the middle of March, when the general indignation had begun to subside.

Sir George Barlow prepares to punish all concerned in the preparation of the memorial and address.

Shortly afterwards, a copy of this document was received by Sir George Barlow through a private channel which he declined to reveal, and although perfectly aware [1] that all idea of transmitting it to Bengal had been given up, he nevertheless prepared to punish all those concerned in signing and promoting the circulation of the paper as soon as he could discover them. About the

[1] "As I had reason to believe that the *spirit of disaffection was not gaining ground* in the army, it did not appear that any danger was incurred by waiting for fuller proof as to the individuals who had been concerned in signing and promoting the circulation of this paper.* * * The information indeed, which I have lately received, affords *every reason to believe that this intention is almost, if not wholly abandoned*; but if it were certain that the parties concerned in framing the paper would now suppress it, the most solemn obligations of our public duty would demand that we should adopt such measures regarding it, as the nature of it obviously requires."—*Minute*, 1*st May* 1809.

same time he became acquainted with the existence of the addresses to Major Boles, regarding which no secrecy had been sought to be observed.

His recommendations.

On the 1st May, after having maturely considered the whole subject, Sir George Barlow laid a minute before the Council, in which he recommended that the undermentioned officers should be punished for their several shares, active and passive, in these transactions, viz. :—

Lieutenant-Colonel the Honorable A. Sentleger, Major John DeMorgan, Captain Josiah Marshall, and Captain James Grant, to be suspended pending the decision of the Court of Directors.

The dismissal of Lieutenant-Colonel G. Martin, who had gone to England, to be recommended to the Court.

Lieutenant-Colonel Robert Bell to be removed from the command of the artillery pending the decision of the Court.

Lieutenant-Colonel Chalmers, commanding in Travancore, Lieutenant-Colonel Cuppage Adjutant-General, and Captain Coombs Assistant Quartermaster-General in Mysore, to be removed from their respective appointments and to rejoin their corps.

Captain Smith 2nd battalion 14th, Major Keasbury 2nd battalion 9th, Major Muirhead 2nd battalion 18th, and Major Hazlewood 1st battalion 24th regiment, to be superseded in their respective commands, for not having exerted themselves to maintain proper discipline. Lieutenant-Colonel Rumley, commanding at Bangalore, to be removed to the 7th cavalry at Arcot, his conduct having been unsatisfactory.

Officers punished without trial or opportunity of defence.

These recommendations were agreed to in Council, and the suspensions and removals were published in a General Order dated 1st May. Several of the officers named above denied having had any thing to do with the obnoxious documents, but all were summarily punished

CHAP. XX.

on the strength of private information, not only without trial, but without having been allowed the opportunity of offering any defence. Colonel Robert Bell of the artillery, a most respectable officer, positively denied having had any thing to do with the paper the circulation of which he was said to have promoted, and this denial was supported by the statements of the whole of the officers at the Mount, twenty-nine in number. The denials of some officers were not so satisfactory.

The discontent terminates in mutiny.

No sooner had the order of the 1st May become public than the great majority of the officers placed themselves in opposition to Government, an attitude from which, at several stations, viz, Hyderabad, Jaulna, Masulipatam, Samulcottah, Ellore, Chicacole, Chittledroog, and Seringapatam, they speedily passed into actual mutiny.

### Events at Hyderabad.

The order having contained favorable notice of the conduct of the force at Hyderabad,[1] the officers repudiated the compliment, and issued an address to the army on the 18th, in which they condemned the action of Government, and announced their resolution to contribute towards the support of the suspended officers, as well as to join in any legal measures calculated to remove the cause of the existing discontent. This was followed by a letter to the Governor in Council, forwarded on the 23rd June, and bearing the signatures of 158 officers, including those of the brigades[2] at Jaulna. In this letter it was asserted

---

[1] Colonel T. G. Montresor, H.M.'s 22nd dragoons, Commanding.
H.M's 33rd regiment, 5 companies Madras artillery, 1st regiment cavalry; 2nd battalion 5th, 2nd battalion 10th, 1st battalion 16th, 2nd battalion 21st, and detachment pioneers.

[2] Lieutenant-Colonel John Doveton, Madras cavalry, Commanding.
4th and 8th regiments cavalry; 1st battalion 10th, 1st battalion 12th, 2nd battalion 17th.

that with the exception of a few individuals holding confidential staff situations, or otherwise dependent upon the favor of Government, the whole body of officers considered themselves pledged to support each other for the purpose of obtaining redress, and that unless the order of the 1st May were rescinded, they had strong reason to fear the most disastrous consequences. The letter concluded by promising that if the suspended officers were restored, the army would patiently await the decision of the Court of Directors.

Committee of officers.

About this time a Committee of Officers was formed for the purpose of conducting correspondence, and concerting ulterior measures, an example which was followed at most other stations.

The Committee refuses to permit the 10th regiment to march.

On the 17th July the 2nd battalion 10th regiment was warned to prepare to march to Goa in conformity with orders from Head Quarters, but on the next day Colonel Montresor received a letter from the Committee to the effect that although the officers of the force were ready to obey him in all matters connected with ordinary duties, they could not permit the 2nd battalion 10th to leave Hyderabad.

Ultimatum to be laid before Government.

On the 21st of the same month the officers presented a document, styled their "ultimatum" to Colonel Montresor in which their demands were set forth in the following order :—

1. The repeal of the order of the 1st May.

2. The restoration of every officer who had been suspended or removed.

3. The trial of Lieutenant-Colonel Innes at Masulipatam.

4. The removal from office of every officer of the General Staff supposed to have influenced Government in their several recent measures.

5. A general amnesty.

CHAP. XX.

This paper was signed by every officer in the force, except those on the staff.

Declaration or test.

Towards the end of July, Government, with the view of ascertaining the exact state of feeling in the army, resolved that all the European officers in the Company's service should be called upon to sign the following declaration :—

"We, the undersigned officers of the Honorable Company's Service, do, in the most solemn manner, declare upon our word of honor as British Officers, that we will obey the orders, and support the authority of the Governor in Council of Fort St. George, agreeably to the tenor of the Commissions which we hold from that Government."

Such officers as might decline [1] to comply were to be removed from doing duty with the troops, and to proceed to any station on the sea coast, between Sadras, and Negapatam that they might select, there to reside, and draw their ordinary allowances, until the state of affairs should admit of their being re-employed.

Colonel Close appointed to command at Hyderabad.

A copy of this declaration was sent to Colonel Barry Close, Resident at Poonah, who had, on the 14th July, been appointed to command at Hyderabad, in the hope that his eminent talents, and great influence with the army, might enable him to bring the officers to a sense of their duty, and to restore order in the force.

The Colonel, on approaching Hyderabad, received a letter from the officers desiring him to halt at the last stage as his services were not required. Notwithstanding this, he continued his march, and arrived at the Residency on the 3rd August, when, after a consultation with Colonel Montresor, he determined, at all hazards, to attempt to place himself at the head of the troops. He entered the cantonment accordingly, and was met by the

[1] The declaration was only signed by about 150 officers out of 1,300.

two Senior Officers, Major Neale of the 1st cavalry, and Major Deacon 1st battalion 16th regiment.

He addresses the troops without any apparent effect.

Colonel Close used every argument to persuade these officers to return to their duty, and urged them either to sign the declaration, or to withdraw from the performance of military duty, but, although deeply affected, they declined to accept either alternative. The Colonel, upon this, declared that he felt himself at liberty to communicate directly with every native soldier in the cantonment, and he advanced with that intention towards the troops which had turned out, and were forming on the general parade under their officers. He first addressed the cavalry, but without effect, after which he rode up to the 16th regiment and spoke to the men, but with the same result. Finding his attempts unsuccessful, and the men having begun to load, Colonel Close left the parade, and going to the quarters of Colonel Montresor, he relinquished the command, as the object of his appointment had been defeated.

The next day he received the following communication :—

He is ordered to quit the place.

"Sir, The officers of the Hyderabad force having considered your conduct yesterday in the execution of the orders of Government as highly prejudicial to that confidence which subsists between the sepoys and their officers, and subversive of the discipline they are anxious to maintain ; they do declare that your presence in the vicinity of this cantonment after such conduct, must be dispensed with, and they hereby direct you to leave the place in the course of this day, lest more unpleasant decisive measures should be necessary."

Submission of the officers.

The fact was that the Colonel's arguments had produced a much stronger impression, both upon officers and men, than had been supposed, and they contributed materially towards the sudden, and unexpected return to obedience which took place a few days later. On the

CHAP. XX.

8th August the Committee of Officers wrote to Colonel Montresor, and after having expressed their respect for his character and conduct, they proceeded to say that the recent treatment by Government of the officers at the Mount[1] and elsewhere, rendered it necessary to adopt measures of precaution which might cause him uneasiness, and they therefore suggested to him the propriety of giving up the command of the Company's troops, which they, the Committee, proposed to withdraw from the cantonment, and to encamp in the neighbourhood. The Colonel, in reply, addressed himself to Major Neale as the senior officer, and one whose influence had frequently been exerted in the cause of order.

He pointed out the fatal conseqences of the contemplated movement, and earnestly warned him and his brother officers, of the disgrace and ruin by which any further perseverance in their present course, must inevitably be followed. This remonstrance, following the address of Colonel Close, and the recently acquired knowledge of the intention of the Governor-General to proceed to Madras, had the desired effect, and the officers tendered their submission three days later, in the following terms.

Address to Lord Minto.

"To the Right Honorable Lord Minto,"

"Governor-General."

"My Lord, We, the undersigned officers of the Honorable Company's Army attached to the Hyderabad Subsidiary Force, are fully impressed with a sense of the dangers that threaten the country, and not less actuated by those firm sentiments

[1] It was said that the officers in camp at the Little Mount were offered the test at Colonel Hare's house at the Madras end of the Marmalong bridge, and that on their refusal, they were placed under a guard, and sent off to the Coast without being allowed to revisit the camp.

of loyalty and patriotism from which we have never departed, beg leave to assure your Lordship that we chiefly attribute the want of success that attended Colonel Close's mission, to the sudden and unexpected manner in which he presented the test that was proposed for our signatures. Relying, however, as we are now disposed to do, upon the justice, clemency, and wisdom of your Lordship, we do not hesitate in avowing our determination to abide by your Lordship's decision; and as a proof of the sincerity of our principles, have subscribed to the test which now accompanies this address, at the same time trusting to your Lordship's generosity in granting a general amnesty to us, and all those who have engaged in the late unhappy events."

"Hyderabad, 11th August 1809."

Submission of the officers at Jaulna.

The Jaulna brigades marched for Hyderabad on or about the 13th August, under Lieutenant-Colonel Doveton, in compliance with a requisition from that place, and had reached Partoor, distant 30 miles from Jaulna, when they received intelligence of the submission at Hyderabad, upon which they immediately returned into cantonment, and the officers signed the declaration a few days afterwards.

## Events in the Northern Division.

Masulipatam.

The garrison of Masulipatam, at this time, consisted of the first division[1] Madras European Regiment, the 1st battalion 19th regiment under Major Storey, and a detachment of artillery. On the 7th May Lieutenant-Colonel Innes, who had been recently appointed to command the European Regiment, arrived at Masulipatam, and he dined at mess that evening, several strangers being present as guests. After dinner Lieutenant D. Forbes, seconded by Lieutenant and Quartermaster Maitland,

[1] The regiment at this time consisted of two divisions of six companies each.

CHAP. XX.

proposed the "*Friends of the Army*" as a toast. This having been preceded by strictures on the recent orders of Government, and by remarks in commendation of the attitude of the officers at Hyderabad, Colonel Innes, who, before leaving Madras, had been warned that the officers were not favorably [1] disposed towards the Government, objected to the form of the toast, and requested that "*The Madras Army*" might be substituted. This amendment not having been agreed to, the Colonel left the room, immediately after which the toast first proposed was drank with three cheers. The next day Colonel Innes reported the occurrence demi-officially to Head Quarters particularly requesting that no public notice might be taken of the matter until such time as he might find it necessary to bring it forward officially, failing the tender of any sufficient apology from the officers named above.

Notwithstanding this request, an order, dated 17th May, was received at Masulipatam on the 22nd, directing the removal of Lieutenant Maitland from the Quarter-mastership, and detaching Lieutenant Forbes to the unhealthy outpost at Condapilly, distant 54 miles from Masulipatam, and at which there was not a single man of the European Regiment. Colonel Innes was at the same time directed to inform the officers that a repetition of the irregularity would involve "the severest penalty to which such insubordinate proceedings were liable."

Mutiny of the garrison.

The excitement caused by the publication of this order was further increased by a requisition of an unusual character. It so happened that an urgent application for European troops to serve as Marines had been made to

[1] The discipline of the regiment had been relaxed since 1806, and the officers had recently been irritated by the supposed intentional neglect of Government, which had been dwelt on by General Macdowall at his inspection in December.

the Madras Government by the Naval Commander-in-Chief, and as the employment of H.M. regiments in such a manner had recently been forbidden except in cases of emergency, Government directed that three officers and one hundred men of the Madras European Regiment should be warned to be in readiness for embarkation on board H. M. Ships of war, for that duty. The officers, for several reasons, determined to disobey this order. By that time they had made common cause with the officers at Hyderabad, and were opposed to any measure by which the strength of the regiment would be diminished. Moreover, the service was disagreeable in itself, and the legality of the order questionable. Advantage was therefore taken of certain expressions which had been used by Colonel Innes, and it was represented to the men that the proposed embarkation was the first step towards disbanding the regiment, a representation which appears to have obtained immediate credence, and to have been followed by the promise of support. On the arrival of the frigates, which took place on the 1st June, the officers waited upon Colonel Innes, and requested him to countermand the order for embarkation, pending a reference to Madras. This the Colonel refused to do, upon which the officers placed him in confinement under European sentries. The command of the garrison was then assumed by Major Storey, and that of the European Regiment by Captain Andrews.

Colonel Malcolm appointed to command.

Government, on becoming acquainted with these occurrences, appointed Lieutenant-Colonel John Malcolm to the command of the European Regiment, and of the garrison at Masulipatam.

He was also nominated President of a Committee to be assembled at that place for the propose of enquiry, and report. The other members were Lieutenant-Colonel Berkeley commanding the 2nd battalion 4th regiment at

CHAP. XX.

Berhampore, and Major Evans Superintendent of the Stud at Ganjam, but as both of these officers were prevented by illness from proceeding to Masulipatam the performance of the duty devolved upon Colonel Malcolm alone. He arrived on the 4th July, and found everything in the hands of a committee composed of violent young men: the authority of Major Storey being little more than nominal. This committee was in correspondence with almost every station in the Presidency, and had received the strongest assurances of support from Hyderabad, towards which place, the garrison, together with the native battalions at Ellore and Samulcottah were preparing to march. After a discussion which lasted for several hours, the officers consented to acknowledge Colonel Malcolm's authority, and to submit to an enquiry into their conduct.

Colonel Malcolm advises Government to cancel the order of the 1st May.

On the next day the Colonel reported that after having perused certain papers shown to him by the officers of the garrison, he was satisfied that there was not a single corps in the Company's army from Cape Comorin to Ganjam which was not pledged to rise against Government, and that no commanding officer had any real control over his regiment or battalion.

In these circumstances he advised the Government to give way, and he went the length of drafting a resolution for their adoption, in which they engaged to recommend to the Court of Directors the restoration of the officers whose suspension had been reported to that body; to reappoint, of their own authority, Colonels Bell and Chalmers to the commands of which they had been deprived, and to grant a general amnesty. Neither the matter nor the manner of this communication was likely to be at all acceptable to the Government, who could not have yielded at such a crisis without inflicting a fatal blow on their own authority, and on the future discipline of the army. Colonel Malcolm was therefore informed that, after the

The Government decline.

most mature consideration, Sir George Barlow could not "satisfy his mind of the policy of the course of measures" which had been recommended.

Colonel Malcolm empowered to offer pardon to the men.

The Colonel was at the same time authorized to grant, at his discretion, a pardon to the non-commissioned officers, and privates of the European Regiment, and to all the native ranks of the 1st battalion 19th, for any part they might have taken in the recent insubordinate proceedings. He was also informed that it was presumed he had already explained the causes which had led to the requisition for men to serve as marines, and that there never had been any intention[1] to break up the European Regiment, and place the officers on half pay, or to impose any mark of disgrace or disapprobation whatever on the corps.

But refrains from doing so.

Colonel Malcolm, who had not considered it prudent to attempt any direct communication with the men, for fear of "*irritating the officers, and driving them to despair,*" took the opportunity of a punishment parade on the 14th July to address them, and he there stated that there never had been any intention to disband, or to disperse the regiment; but he refrained from any mention of the proffered pardon, for the same reason which had deterred him from communicating with them before.

---

[1] Notwithstanding this disavowal, there is evidence to show, that whether with, or without due authority, threats were made use of which were indicative of an intention to disband the regiment. Colonel Innes, when urging Lieutenant Spankie to accept the vacant Quartermastership told him that "on the conduct of the officers of the regiment much depended on this occasion, for if they persevered in the unwarrantable course they were pursuing, the regiment would be reduced, and all the officers, not on the staff, put upon the half pay of their rank." Lieutenant-Colonel Innes, to Lieutenant-Colonel Malcolm, 20th July 1809.

A note written to Lieutenant Spankie by Colonel Innes about the same time concludes as follows, "it is absolutely proper and necessary that you should accede to the General's wishes to save a whole regiment—think of this."

CHAP. XX.

Returns to Madras.

On the 17th July he wrote to Madras for permission to return to that place for the purpose of conferring personally with Sir George Barlow. He left Masulipatam accordingly a few days afterwards and arrived at Madras on the 26th July.

His conduct disapproved of.

The course he had pursued was not approved by Government, who, in their report to the Court of Directors dated 6th September, remarked that "to this apparently unreasonable forbearance,[1] and attention to the feelings of officers who had, by their acts of violence and aggression, forfeited all claims to such consideration, may, we conceive, be ascribed, Lieutenant-Colonel Malcolm's failure in the establishment of any efficient control over the garrison."

General Pater offers a pardon to the men.

A copy of the declaration of the 26th July was received in due course by Major-General Pater commanding the Northern Division, who had arrived at Masulipatam shortly after the departure of Colonel Malcolm, but who did not deem it expedient to produce it for signature until the 9th August, when he ordered a general parade of the troops, at which he offered a pardon to the garrison, the European officers excepted, on condition that they would return to their duty to the State; but the offer was rejected because of the exclusion of the officers.

Submission of the officers.

On the 15th of the same month intelligence of the submission at Hyderabad reached Masulipatam, and on the next day the officers consented to sign the declaration. This sudden change alarmed the men of the European Regiment, who immediately began to suspect their officers of a design to abandon them to punishment;

[1] The conciliatory policy of Colonel Malcolm was defended by himself and others. Colonel Barry Close, then the most able and experienced officer in the service, was of an opposite opinion, and in favor of coercive measures, an opinion which seems justified by the event.

and under the influence of that feeling they turned out, and threatened to shoot any officer who should sign the test.

Violent conduct of the men of the European Regiment.

The General, not knowing to what extremities the men might not proceed, was induced to promise, in the name of Government, a general pardon both to officers and men, which pacified the latter for the moment, but they continued to suspect the existence of some treachery, and a violent disagreement ensued, a number of the men insisting upon marching to Madras with their officers, there to state their grievances.[1] At last Lieutenant Scott, one of the General Staff, took it upon himself, with the view of allaying the tumult, to order the whole regiment to march, and it quitted the fort accordingly about 4 P.M. on the 17th. It was intended that the native battalion should follow, but the Europeans, finding, after having gone some little distance, that they and their officers were unprovided with the necessary requisites for a march, returned to the fort the next day with the exception of 4 serjeants and 160 rank and file, who, with 5 officers chosen by themselves, proceeded towards Madras, accompanied by 12 artillerymen, and a Jemadar's party of the 1st battalion 19th regiment.

Order restored.

Subordination was restored in the garrison immediately after the departure of the detachment, and the whole of the officers signed the declaration, an example which was followed by the rest of the officers in the Northern Division.

---

[1] A great number of the men had enlisted for unlimited service, and were discontented because they had not been admitted to the benefit of an Act, subsequently passed, which allowed of limited service, and under the provisions of which many of their younger comrades had enlisted. Another cause of complaint was the long detention of the regiment at Masulipatam, viz., from 1800 with the exception of an interval during 1803, when it was sent to Cuttack on service.

CHAP. XX.

## SAMULCOTTAH.

Mutiny at Samulcottah.

On the 12th August, the 1st battalion 11th regiment stationed at Samulcottah, marched out of cantonment against the orders of Lieutenant-Colonel Simons the Commanding Officer. Captain James Patterson then took charge of the battalion, and detached two companies to Cocanada, distant about ten miles, with orders to take possession of the treasure at that place. The sum of Rs. 3,42,539 was seized accordingly, and conveyed to Samulcottah, from which the battalion marched the following day for Masulipatam. It arrived at Rajahmundry on the 17th, when Captain Patterson took possession of the Post Office, and ordered that all the mails should be delivered to him.

The next day he crossed the Godavery, having first called in the detachment of the battalion doing duty at the station. On the arrival of the battalion at Covoor on the 20th, it was met by an express from Masulipatam with the intelligence of the submission of the officers at that place, in consequence of which Captain Patterson retraced his steps, and returned to Samulcottah, where he arrived on the 25th, having previously restored the treasure. Lieutenant-Colonel Simons resumed command, and the officers signed the declaration.

## ELLORE.

Mutiny at Ellore.

Lieutenant-Colonel Fletcher, commanding the 1st battalion 24th regiment at Ellore, being aware of the disaffection of his officers, had formed a plan to place them under restraint in the event of their refusing to sign the test, but this design having been divulged by the Native Adjutant, the Colonel was seized on the 5th August, and placed in confinement. However, he was allowed to leave the cantonment the same evening, and to go to

Madras. The command of the battalion was assumed by Captain Sadler, who retained it until the submission of the officers at Masulipatam, when he was superseded by Major Hazlewood of the same battalion. The officers signed the declaration on or about the 19th August.

## Chicacole.

Mutiny at *Chicacole.*

The head-quarters of the 1st battalion 21st regiment, under Captain George Wahab, took possession of the treasure at Chicacole about the 15th August, and marched for Masulipatam, being joined *en route* by a detachment of the same battalion under Captain Fair, who had seized the treasure at Vizagapatam to the amount of Rs. 5,50,000. Captain Wahab had arrived within two marches of Samulcottah on the 24th when he was met by a messenger from Masulipatam, upon which he returned to his station. The treasure was restored.

## Berhampore.

Battalion at Berhampore.

Lieutenant-Colonel W. Berkely, commanding the 2nd battalion 4th regiment at Berhampore, on hearing of the march of the battalion from Chicacole, sent a detachment for the protection of that place. The officers of the 2nd of the 4th do not appear to have been implicated in the mutiny.

Government disavow the pardon granted by General Pater.

The pardon granted by General Pater to the garrison of Masulipatam, and subsequently to the officers at Ellore, Samulcottah, and Chicacole, was not recognised by Government, who sent orders directing the march of the undermentioned corps to Madras, viz., the European Regiment, the 1st battalion 19th, and the 1st battalion 24th regiment, all of which movements commenced early in September.

CHAP. XX.

## AFFAIRS AT SERINGAPATAM.

State of the garrison.

Lieutenant-Colonel Davis, H.M.'s 22nd dragoons, Commanding the Mysore Division, the Head-quarters of which were at Bangalore, happened to be at Mysore on the 24th July when he received a letter from Lieutenant-Colonel John Bell of the artillery then in command at Seringapatam, requesting that certain recent orders for the march of a company of artillery, and the second battalion 19th regiment, might be countermanded on account of the severity of the duty which their removal would throw upon the remaining company of artillery, and the 2nd battalion 15th regiment, which corps, together with two companies H.M.'s 80th foot, composed the garrison. This request was accompanied by letters from the officers expressing their alarm in consequence of the prevalence of a report to the effect that it was in contemplation to separate the native corps, and to seize the European officers. It was well known, however, that the officers of the garrison were in communication with those at Hyderabad and at Masulipatam, and pledged to support them, hence their principal objection to reduce the strength.

Colonel Davis addresses the officers without effect.

Colonel Davis, being without the means of enforcing compliance with his orders, consented to their postponement pending a reference to Head-quarters, and on the 29th he entered the fort with the view of using his personal influence with the officers. On the morning of the 30th he called them together, and after having addressed them without effect, he was told that he must not only remain in the fort, but that he must not quit his house.

However, they changed their minds during the day, and allowed him to return to Mysore the same evening.

The public treasure was seized, under the immediate direction of Captain Cadell the Town Major, on the same day.

Seizure of treasure.

On the 31st Colonel Davis sent the declaration of fidelity to the fort with instructions to Colonel Bell desiring that it might be tendered to the officers for signature, and that in event of refusal he should use his endeavours to prevail upon them to abstain from the *further exercise of their military functions.*

The declaration sent to the Fort for signature.

The envelope and letter were returned along with the note given below, the copy of the declaration having been abstracted, and retained.

"SERINGAPATAM, 31*st July* 1809."

"My dear Colonel. You must be perfectly aware of the state of the garrison which I reported to you long since, and it is at the peril of my freedom, to open any public communications."

(Signed) J. BELL.

On the 2nd August the sum of Rupees 1,40,000 on the way from the Ceded Districts, was seized by a party sent from the fort for that purpose.

Further seizure of treasure.

On the 3rd August the detachment of H.M.'s 80th regiment was sent out of the fort with instructions to march to Bangalore. It was duly provided with camp equipage, and sick carriage, and the garrison went through the form of presenting arms as it left. These companies proceeded along the Bangalore road for some marches, and then changing their route they joined Colonel Davis at Mysore on the 7th August.

The detachment H.M.'s 80th sent out of the Fort.

The declaration was signed by Colonel Bell on the 3rd August, upon which he was invited by Colonel Davis, and the Resident, to abandon the mutineers and come to them at Mysore, but he declined, and announced

Colonel Bell signs the test.

CHAP. XX.

The other officers refuse.

his intention to remain in the fort as long as he could be of any service. With the exception of Colonel Bell, the whole of the officers refused to sign the declaration for the reasons given in the following resolution which was subscribed to by the officers of artillery, and those of the native battalions.

"The moment the grievances of the army are redressed, we, the undersigned officers, will, with the greatest satisfaction, sign the proffered declaration of Government under date the 26th July 1809, but as the intention (at present) of that obligation is evidently to bind us down to shed the blood of our own brother soldiers, we must decline affixing our names thereto."

Refusal of the Staff Officers.

The staff officers, viz., Captain De Havilland of the Engineers, Captain Cadell, Town Major, and three others, recorded their dissent in the following terms :—

"We never can pledge ourselves to obey the orders of Sir George Barlow and his advisers, which so clearly tend to the total destruction of the British Empire in India. In this declaration we are actuated alone by principles of regard for the public safety, and the welfare of the State."

Escort of the Resident.

The European officers of the detachment doing duty at Mysore as the Resident's escort, and who belonged to the 2nd of the 15th, resigned their military functions rather than sign the test, but the native officers and men remained steady.

Investment of the fort.

Government, on the 5th August, sent orders for the investment of the fort, and on the 10th, a detachment from Bangalore, consisting of two squadrons H.M.'s 25th dragoons, three companies H.M.'s 59th regiment, the 5th regiment cavalry, and the 1st battalion 3rd regiment, with a party of artillery, all under Lieutenant-Colonel Gibbs H.M.'s 59th, arrived, and encamped about three miles from the fort.

About this time, Colonel Bell, when called upon to surrender, wrote several letters of an extraordinary character to Colonel Davis, and to Government. He complained of neglect, of his not having been made acquainted with the real objects which the Government had in view, and feigned to believe that an attack on the fort was contemplated by the troops of the Mysore Rajah, for which reason he declared that he could not give it up without the special order of the Governor General.

Extraordinary conduct of Colonel Bell.

Although the fort was amply supplied with artillery, and military stores of all kinds, the garrison was scarcely equal to the defence of so extensive a place, and the officers were therefore anxious to obtain an addition to their strength. With this object they placed themselves in communication with the 1st battalion 15th regiment stationed at Chittledroog about 150 miles north of Seringapatam, and also with the 1st battalion 8th regiment then on the march from Nuggur Bednore to Wallajahbad, and they succeeded in persuading the officers of these corps to join them. The 1st of the 8th left their families at Chittledroog having been informed by their officers that their services were emergently required to assist in the defence of Seringapatam against the troops of the Rajah of Mysore who were about to attack the fort.

The 1st of the 8th, and 1st of the 15th march to Seringapatam.

The 1st of the 15th were misled in a similar manner. The two battalions [1] left Chittledroog accordingly on the 5th August, and on the morning of the 10th, while

[1] 1st of 8th under Captain H. McIntosh, 8 companies. (2 companies at Chittledroog.)

1st of 15th under Captain F. K. Aiskill, 7 companies. (2 companies Chittledroog, 1 at Paughur.)

CHAP. XX.

approaching Nagamungalum,[1] distant about 26 miles from Seringapatam, they fell in with a body of 3,000 silladar horse, which, together with about 1,500 armed peons, had been sent by the Honorable Arthur Cole then officiating as Resident, with instructions to retard the progress of the detachment, and to prevent it from entering Seringapatam. No collision took place that day, and the battalions encamped at Nagamungalum.

Attacked by the Mysore horse, and European troops.

The march was resumed at 10 o'clock the same night, and next morning, when about 10 miles from Seringapatam, the rear guard, which had fallen behind, was suddenly attacked by the Mysore horse, a few men wounded, and the baggage taken. The horse then made several charges which were repulsed, and the battalions had arrived within about two miles from their destination, when they were simultaneously attacked and broken by H.M.'s 25th dragoons, and the Mysore horse. The sepoys were completely surprised, and made no attempt to defend themselves against the Europeans, whom they believed to be their friends. Captain McIntosh was wounded, and taken prisoner, and a number of the men were killed,[2] and wounded; but a very large proportion,

[1] This account of the march is taken from an intercepted letter written by Lieutenant Baker of the 8th to his brother. Mr. Cole, in a report dated 12th August says, "a very considerable number of the silladar horse have been killed, this body having skirmished with the detachment during the last 20 miles before the action took place." The actual casualties in the silladar horse were 125 men. and 150 horses, killed, and wounded. For this information I am indebted to Colonel R. C. Stewart recently in command of the Mysore Silladar Horse.

[2]

| | 8th regiment. | 15th regiment. |
|---|---|---|
| Killed ... ... ... | 6 | 3 |
| Wounded .. . . ... | 34 | 119 |
| Missing ... ... ... | 166 | 115 |
| | 206 | 237 |

Lieutenant Best 8th regiment died of fatigue.

The above is taken from a return dated 15th August.

In a foot-note it is stated that many of those entered as "missing" were supposed to have been killed or wounded.

viz., 20 European officers, 19 native officers, 46 Havildars, and 785 rank and file, made their escape into the fort under cover of the guns.

Discreditable conduct of the officers at Chittledroog and Seringapatam.

The conduct of the officers of the Chittledroog battalions, and that of those in Seringapatam seems to have been equally discreditable.

The former induced their men to march by means of false representations, and the latter treacherously kept their advancing comrades in ignorance of the arrival of the troops from Bangalore.

Indeed, had it not been for the receipt of a pressing requisition from the fort, it may be assumed, as nearly certain, that the lamentable conflict would never have taken place. It appears from a report to Government from the Resident, dated 14th August, that a few hours before the action, Captain McIntosh received a letter from the garrison, in which he was urged to push on. In consequence of this he made a forced march which was the cause of his missing a despatch [1] from the Resident mentioning the arrival of the force under Colonel Gibbs, and the determination of Colonel Davis to prevent the entrance of the battalions into Seringapatam. It cannot be supposed that Captain McIntosh, at the head of about

Miscarriage of the Resident's warning.

[1] "It is greatly to be lamented that we did not receive the letters from Mr. Cole, and Colonel Davis, which I understand they sent, requesting us not to proceed. Even had an officer come to us from either of the King's corps, informing us of the consequences in case we did come on, we should never have proceeded."—Intercepted letter from Lieutenant Baker.

An officer of H.M.'s 25th approached the column while it was harassed by the Mysore horse. The accounts of what followed are contradictory. Lieutenant C. A. Walker of the 8th deposed, supported by other officers, that he advanced towards the dragoon officer, holding a white flag, but that before he could reach him, the officer turned, galloped off, and joined the Mysore horse. Others say that the officer was fired at.

CHAP. XX.

1,120 natives, would have ventured to oppose such a force as that under Colonel Gibbs.

Sallies from the fort.

During the attack, the guns in the fort opened upon the camp, and a party under Colonel Munro of the 15th sallied in that direction, but was driven back. The camp was again cannonaded at intervals during the night, and a few camp-followers and horses were killed and wounded, but no further damage was done. Another sally was made upon the Mysore troops on the 13th, in which Captain Turner of the 15th battalion was wounded, and several of his men killed.

Surrender of the fort.

The next few days were passed in negotiations, during which the intelligence of the submission of the officers at Hyderabad having been received, the fort surrendered at discretion, and was taken possession of by Colonel Davis on the 23rd August, the declaration having been previously signed by the officers of the garrison.

Disposal of the Company's officers in Mysore.

The officers of the 5th cavalry, and 1st battalion 3rd regiment at Bangalore, having refused to sign the test, they had been removed from their respective corps by Lieutenant-Colonel Gibbs before his march upon Seringapatam.

The officers of the 2nd battalion 3rd regiment, which had relieved the 8th at Bednore, also refused to sign, and Major Lucas made over charge of the battalion to the senior native officer on the 9th August, pending the nomination of a European Commandant.

### Affairs at the Presidency.

Preparations of Government.

Early in July, in consequence of the threatening aspect of affairs at Hyderabad and Masulipatam, Government applied to Ceylon, and to Bombay, for reinforcements of European troops. They also took steps, by means of

correspondence, and agents, to disunite[1] the native troops and their officers.

Tender of the declaration.

About the same time they directed the assembly of a field force to be encamped on the race-course near the Mount, and on the 26th July the declaration of fidelity, previously mentioned, was tendered to the Company's officers in the said camp, to those at the Mount, and also to those in garrison at Fort St. George. The whole of those in camp, with the exception of three or four, refused to sign, and were ordered off to the sea coast between Sadras and Negapatam.

Result in camp.

Amongst these were Lieutenant-Colonel Floyer and 10 officers 3rd cavalry, Lieutenant-Colonel Rumley and 7 officers 7th cavalry, Major Bruce and 14 officers 1st battalion 20th, and Major Gurnell and 5 officers 2nd battalion 25th regiment.

At the Mount.

All the officers of artillery at the Mount, viz., 1 Lieutenant-Colonel, 6 Captains and 15 Lieutenants, having refused to sign, Major Sir John Sinclair, Bart., was sent from Madras to command one battalion, and Captain Creighton, H.M.'s 59th regiment, to command the other.

The vacancies in the native corps were filled, so far as the means would admit, by officers of the Royal army, and such available Company's officers as had signed the test.

At Madras.

The declaration was signed by all the officers of the General Staff at the Presidency, but only by a small number of the regimental officers in the fort, viz., those

---

[1] This measure has been denounced as dangerous and impolitic. The following extract from an intercepted letter of the time, dated at the Mount, shows the rapid effect, on the native mind, of such a proceeding. "The common topic of the lascars in this cantonment to the servants is, 'That not long before all white face gone This Governor, very fine Governor, he tell black men, that they better than white men, and that sepoy never mind again what they say.'"

CHAP. XX.

belonging to the 1st of the 6th, 2nd of the 8th, and 2nd of the 20th.

Field force for the Ceded Districts.

About the end of July a detachment of Royal artillery, 400 H.M.'s 66th, and 200 H.M.'s 89th were sent from Ceylon, and the 1st battalion H.M.'s 56th from Bombay. The Government, on being informed of the approaching reinforcements, determined to send a strong force into the Ceded Districts, to move, either upon Hyderabad, or Masulipatam according to circumstances. This force was placed under the temporary command of Lieutenant-Colonel Conran of the Royals, and marched from Madras about the middle of August.

### Vellore.

Lieutenant-Colonel Ross Lang having been unable to prevail upon any officer of the 2nd battalion 11th regiment, then stationed at Vellore, to sign the declaration, they were all ordered off to the sea coast.

### Proceedings in the Southern Division.

Trichinopoly.

The declaration was tendered to the officers at Trichinopoly on the 30th July by Colonel Wilkinson, H.M.'s 30th regiment, commanding the Southern Division, and was signed by 20 officers, viz., 1 of cavalry, 1 of artillery, 2 of engineers, 3 of the 2nd battalion 13th, 12 of the 2nd battalion 24th, and 1 Staff officer. The remaining officers of the 24th who were stationed at Tanjore signed a few days afterwards. Sixteen officers at Trichinopoly having not only refused to subscribe the declaration, but having declined to "give their word of honor that they would not interfere, or have any further intercourse" with their men, Colonel Wilkinson placed them in confinement, and sent them towards Negapatam under a guard of 200 men H.M.'s 30th, with instructions to liberate them at Tanjore provided they would engage to proceed quietly to

their destination. Of the officers thus removed, 7 belonged to the 6th regiment of cavalry, 1 to the artillery, and 8 to the 2nd battalion 13th regiment.

Dindigul.

About the 12th of August Colonel Wilkinson, at the head of a strong [1] detachment, left Trichinopoly by order of Government for the purpose of enforcing obedience throughout the division. He arrived at Dindigul on the 17th, but none of the officers of the 2nd battalion 16th regiment would sign the declaration with the exception of Major McDonell, the Commandant. The rest, eleven in number, were sent off to the coast.

Palamcottah.

The officers of the 2nd battalion 6th regiment, then at Palamcottah, had been extremely violent in their language for some time, and on two occasions they had gone the length of seizing and opening the mails, from which they abstracted despatches destined for the officers commanding in Travancore, and in Malabar. Colonel Wilkinson reached the station on the 30th August, and found the officers prepared to submit, with the exception of four, who were consequently removed from the battalion and sent to Cuddalore. Captain Townsend and two others, who were charged with having seized the mails, were sent to Madras for trial under a guard of the 6th cavalry.

### Proceedings in Travancore, Malabar and Canara, and at Goa.

On the 9th July orders were issued for the march of three battalions of native infantry from Travancore, but the officers refused to obey, on the ground that it was the intention of Government to separate the native corps, so as to place them under the control of H.M.'s regiments, and the excitement was so great at Quilon that picquets

[1] 6th regiment cavalry; flank companies H.M.'s 12th, H.M.'s 30th, 2nd battalion 13th, 2nd battalion 24th, and 1 company of artillery.

CHAP. XX.

of 100 men each, under European officers, were regularly detailed from each native battalion to guard against surprise. Lieutenant-Colonel the Honorable P. Stuart, H.M.'s 19th regiment, then commanding in Travancore, not being sufficiently strong to coerce the native troops, remained passive.

Quilon.

The declaration was tendered to the officers of the 1st battalion 2nd, 1st battalion 4th, and 2nd battalion 9th regiments at Quilon about the 16th August, but they all refused to sign with the exception of four, amongst whom were the Commandants of the 4th and 9th. A few days later, viz., on the 22nd August, the officers of the 4th were prevailed upon to submit.

Cochin and Alleppy.

The officers of the 1st battalion 17th regiment at Cochin, and those of the 2nd battalion 14th, and 2nd battalion 18th regiments stationed at Alleppy, all signed the declaration.

Oodagherry.

Major Galbraith Hamilton commanding the 1st battalion 13th regiment, then in the fort at Oodagherry, and all his officers, refused to sign.

Cannanore.

The garrison at Cannanore was composed, in addition to European troops, of the 2nd battalion 12th, and 2nd battalion 22nd regiments. The officers of the 22nd, with the exception of those on detachment at Tellicherry, signed the declaration. The officers of the 12th refused.

Mangalore.

The officers of the 1st battalion 5th regiment at Mangalore, while professing their loyalty, refused to sign because "Colonel Wilkinson commanding the Southern Division, has adopted the most violent and unprecedented measures, by insulting and degrading the officers of the Honorable Company's service; these measures, having of course been sanctioned by Government, must affect the feelings of every officer who holds a commission in the service."

The officers of the 2nd battalion 2nd, 1st battalion 14th, and 1st battalion 18th regiments then forming part of the Auxiliary Force at Goa, do not appear to have taken any active part in opposition to Government. Goa.

### Ceded Districts.

Most of the officers in the Ceded Districts having refused to sign the declaration, were removed from their respective corps by Major-General Croker of the Madras army commanding the Division.

Major Keasbury, and 10 officers 1st battalion 9th, Major Wright commanding 2nd battalion 7th, and 11 officers of that corps, 3 officers of artillery, and 3 Staff officers, all belonging to the garrison of Bellary, were sent off to the sea coast. Lieutenant-Colonel Sir D. Ogilby Bart., commanding the 9th, and 1 Captain and 1 Subaltern of Engineers, were the only officers at Bellary who were not removed. Bellary.

Lieutenant-Colonel Bowness, commanding the 1st battalion 25th regiment at Gooty, signed the declaration. The Major and 11 officers, as well as the artillery officer at the station, refused. Gooty.

All the officers of the 1st battalion 22nd regiment then stationed at Cumbum, refused to sign, and were sent to Sadras, as soon as arrangements could be made to supply their places. Cumbum.

### Analysis of the Declaration.

Although the number of officers who consented to sign the test bore a very small proportion to the whole, yet the minority comprised, with a few exceptions, all the senior and most distinguished officers, such as Colonels Close, Lang, Malcolm, and Barclay.

The parts taken by the Field officers of cavalry, and infantry, so far as they can be ascertained, are given below :—

CHAP. XX.

*Cavalry.*

| | Lieut. Colonels. | Majors. |
|---|---|---|
| Adhered to Government, Regimental. | 0 | 2 |
| Do. Staff ... | 0 | 1 |
| Mutinied, and refused to sign ... | 4 | 3 |
| Under suspension ... ... ... | 1 | 0 |
| Furlough ... ... ... ... | 3 | 2 |
| Total Field Officers of cavalry ... | 8 | 8 |

*Infantry.*

| | Lieut.-Colonels. | Majors. |
|---|---|---|
| Adhered to Government, Regimental. | 19 | 15 |
| Do. Staff ... | 8 | 3 |
| Mutinied, and refused to sign ... | 2 | 17 |
| Under suspension ... ... ... | 1 | 2 |
| Furlough ... ... ... ... | 18 | 5 |
| Not ascertained ... ... ... | 0 | 6 |
| Total Field Officers of infantry ... | 48 | 48 |

There were only four Company's officers of the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel doing duty with the troops in actual mutiny, viz., one at Masulipatam, one at Jaulna, and two at Seringapatam. Of these, Colonel Innes alone was an avowed supporter of Government. Colonel Munro was active in the mutiny. Colonel Bell pleaded that he had not been a free agent, and Colonel Doveton defended the abandonment of his post at Jaulna on the ground that he accompanied the troops solely for the purpose of preventing excesses.

### Lord Minto's arrival and proceedings.

Lord Minto, the Governor-General, had intended to go to Madras in July, but he unfortunately postponed his departure on being assured by the Madras Government that the agitation was rapidly subsiding, an assur-

ance which showed how little that Government understood the nature of the indignation which had been created by their hasty and indiscriminate proceedings. It was not until the 5th August, when, alarmed by the events at Masulipatam, his Lordship sailed from Calcutta, but having been delayed by bad weather, he did not arrive at Madras until the 11th September.

Confidence felt in the justice of Lord Minto.

Lord Minto had supported the Madras Government throughout from the first, and in an elaborate despatch of 95 paragraphs, dated 27th May, he discussed, and entirely condemned the memorial [1] which had excited the wrath of Sir George Barlow who had sent him a copy thereof on the 1st April. Nevertheless, there was a general feeling of confidence, throughout the army, in the justice and moderation of His Lordship, which was justified by the result, and it seems probable that had he arrived at an earlier period, the disastrous affair at Seringapatam would not have taken place, and the impolitic measure of separating the European officers from their men would not have been attempted.

Amnesty.

On the 25th September a general order was published, in which the Governor-General, after having dwelt upon the criminal, and desperate character of the contest in which the officers had been engaged, granted a general amnesty to all concerned, with the exception of the undermentioned, viz. :—

GARRISON OF SERINGAPATAM.

Exceptions to the amnesty.

Lieutenant-Colonel John Bell, Commandant.

Captains DeHavilland Engineers, and Cadell 2nd battalion 12th regiment, Staff Officers.

[1] It would seem to have been the policy of both Governments, to disregard, if not to ignore, the fact that the transmission of the memorial had been given up by the authors as far back as the month of March.

CHAP. XX.

Lieutenant-Colonel R. Munro, and Major D. C. Kenny, commanding the native battalions in the garrison.

Captains McIntosh, and Aiskill who commanded the battalions from Chittledroog.

Captain Turner 2nd battalion 15th regiment who had taken a prominent part in the proceedings, and in a sally from the fort.

GARRISON OF MASULIPATAM AND NEIGHBOURING POSTS.

Major J. Storey 1st battalion 19th, Captain Andrews European Regiment, Captain J. Sadler 1st of 24th, Captain J. Patterson 1st of 11th, and Captain G. Wahab 1st of 21st.

FIELD FORCE AT JAULNA.

Lieutenant-Colonel John Doveton Commanding.

Captains J. L. Lushington, and A. McLeod of the cavalry.

Captains-Lieutenant Hopkinson, and Poignand of the artillery.

Major Mathew Stewart, and Captains G. M. Gibson, and T. Pollock of the infantry.

The three Commandants, viz., Lieutenant-Colonels Bell and Doveton, and Major Storey, were ordered to be tried by Court Martial. The remaining officers were allowed the option of standing their trial, or of being dismissed from the service.

Officers at Hyderabad.

Although the officers at Hyderabad had been the leaders of the mutiny, they escaped punishment in consideration of the importance attached by Lord Minto to their submission at a critical period.

The suspended officers return to duty.

On the 30th September an order was issued by which all officers who had been removed from their military functions, were permitted to rejoin their respective corps on signing the declaration, a proffer which was universally accepted.

On the 1st November, a General Court Martial, of which Major-General Warde, H.M. Service, was President, and which was composed of an equal number of officers of each service, assembled at Bangalore for the trial of Lieutenant-Colonel Bell and others.

Colonel Bell. Colonel Bell was found guilty on the 9th December 1809, and sentenced to be cashiered. The Proceedings were returned for revision, but the Court adhered to their original sentence. The Commander-in-Chief, when confirming it, remarked that the punishment awarded to the prisoner bore no proportion to the atrocity of the crime.

Major Storey. Major Storey was sentenced to be cashiered. This sentence was also returned for revision, but the Court having declined to make any alteration, it was confirmed by the Commander-in-Chief without remark.

Colonel Munro. Lieutenant-Colonel Munro was sentenced to be cashiered, which sentence was duly confirmed.

Major Kenny. Major Kenny was also sentenced to be cashiered, and the sentence was confirmed.

Colonel Doveton. Lieutenant-Colonel Doveton was charged with having marched from Jaulna without authority, and with mutinous designs, with having endeavoured to excite the troops under his command to mutiny against the Government, and with having affixed his name to a mutinous and seditious paper.

Acquitted by the Court. The Court were of opinion that Colonel Doveton was not guilty of any of the charges, and therefore acquitted him in the "most full and honorable manner."

The proceedings having been returned for revision, the Court sent them back on the 13th February 1810, with a remark to the effect that they saw no reason to alter their former opinion.

CHAP. XX.

The Commander-in-Chief disapproved of the finding, and recommended that Colonel Doveton should be suspended until further orders, but that he should continue to draw his pay and allowances.

Suspended by the Governor-General.

This recommendation was approved of, and acted upon by the Governor-General in Council on the 21st March 1810.

Colonel Doveton's defence.

Colonel Doveton had rested his defence partly on the plea that he accompanied the troops with the object of preventing them from the commission of excesses, and partly on the strength of a private and confidential letter from the Resident at Hyderabad in which that line of conduct had been recommended. Neither of these pleas were considered admissible either by the Commander-in-Chief, or the Governor-General, who pronounced it to have been the duty of Colonel Doveton to leave the mutinous officers so soon as he found himself unable to control them.

Dissolution of the Court.

The Court Martial of which Major-General Warde was President was dissolved on the 4th April 1810, and an order was published at the same time in which, while the Governor-General admitted the "upright and honorable motives of the respectable officers who composed the Court," he took exception to their judgments as having been erroneous in some points.

Assembly of a new Court.

It is conceivable that this Court may have been considered not sufficiently plastic, and too favorably disposed towards the accused officers.

Neither of these objections could be urged against the members of the fresh Court Martial which was ordered to assemble at Wallajahbad for the trial of the remaining officers. The President of this Court was Colonel Wilkinson H.M. 30th Regiment, a firm and uncompro-

The officers decline to be tried by it.

misingⁱ adherent of Sir George Barlow; and two-thirds of the members belonged to H.M. Service. The Court was consequently believed to have been packed, and the accused officers having preferred the alternative of dismissal to that of trial, they were dismissed accordingly on the 5th April 1810. The name of one officer, viz., Captain McLeod 8th regiment cavalry, having been inserted in the order by mistake, his dismissal was cancelled on the 26th April.

### Case of Colonel the Honorable A. Sentleger.

During, and after, these troubles, many complaints were made of the harsh and degrading treatment to which a number of officers had been subjected after the suspension of Colonel Capper, and Major Boles; but it will be sufficient to mention two instances, one of which is a striking example of insubordinate and intemperate behaviour on one side, and undignified retaliation on the other.

---

ⁱ This officer in a letter to the Military Secretary, dated 18th July 1809, reported that he had no reason to believe that any officer under his command meditated any hostile measure against Government, but he added that, in event of "any wretches so far forgetting themselves as to be taken in arms against Government, it would be desirable to know if the punishment due to rebels might not be inflicted on them immediately."

On the 21st of the same month, he offered to make prisoners of the European officers of the native corps at Trichinopoly, and to appoint King's officers thereto—Letter to Lieutenant-Colonel Barclay, 21st July 1809.

Shortly after the arrival of the Governor-General, charges were preferred against Colonel Wilkinson for unnecessary severity in carrying out the orders of Government with respect to the declaration, but his acts were held to be covered by the general amnesty. In these circumstances, although Colonel Wilkinson had probably acted honestly according to his convictions, he could not be considered as unbiassed, and was therefore not a fit and proper person to have been selected as the President of the Court Martial.

CHAP. XX.

Lieutenant-Colonel the Honorable A. Sentleger of the 6th cavalry was an officer who had served with distinction under Coote, Cornwallis, and Wellesley, and had recently received the thanks of Government for distinguished service in Travancore. Nevertheless, his conduct on some occasions had called forth the displeasure of Government, who, in a despatch to the Court of Directors, written in October 1807, before the arrival of Sir George Barlow, reported that "a very dangerous spirit of cabal has shewn itself among several officers of your army. This feeling has been greatly inflamed by the impunity with which the Honorable Lieutenant-Colonel Sentleger has hitherto been enabled to brave and insult the authority of this Government. Every means of the most public nature have been taken at some of the principal military stations to hold up Lieutenant-Colonel Sentleger as the champion of the rights of the Company's army, and as one whose example calls for general imitation."

On the 7th April 1809, the Government, having received information that Colonel Sentleger had been concerned in the preparation of the memorial to the Governor-General, sent a letter to the Resident at Travancore, desiring that the Colonel should be relieved from the command at Oodagherry, and desired to return to his regiment at Trichinopoly.

It so happened that in this letter, which was not received until the 25th April, the title of "Honorable" had been omitted, upon which Colonel Sentleger addressed the Chief Secretary in the following terms :—

"That the letter, I have herewith the honor to enclose, was intended by the Honorable the Governor in Council to hurt my feelings, I am fully satisfied ; that he has succeeded, I am unable to deny ; but although it may be in the power of the Honorable the Governor in Council to wound my feelings,

and degrade me from command, I am ignorant of any power or authority vested in him to annul that title to which my birth has elevated me."

"As removal from command is generally conceived a punishment for an offence committed, I am relieved from much anxiety as to the cause of my removal, by having received officially the copy of a letter addressed by the present Commander-in-Chief to the Officer commanding in Travancore respecting the expression of the general sense of the army on the unfortunate situation of Major Boles, a paper to which I affixed my name as being purely expressive of my sentiments on the subject to which it relates; and further, I have no hesitation to declare that, had I been appointed to sit as member of a general Court-martial to investigate the conduct of Major Boles, as having refused to sign and publish the orders of his immediate Commander-in-Chief on a subject so purely military, I should have awarded cashiering as a punishment only adequate to such disobedience."

This letter did not reach Madras until after the publication of the order of the 1st May, in which Colonel Sentleger and others had been suspended, but the instant it had been received, the permission which had been granted Colonel Sentleger to visit Trichinopoly for the purpose of arranging his private affairs before proceeding to Madras was revoked, and Colonel Wilkinson was ordered to send an officer to meet him on his way from Travancore, to desire him to march to Poonamallee by the sea coast, and to await final orders at that station, which at that time was the depôt for foreign prisoners. Failing an assurance on the part of Colonel Sentleger that he would obey these orders, he was to be sent to Poonamallee under a guard. The Colonel arrived at Poonamallee in due course, having given the promise required, and soon afterwards he was allowed to go to

CHAP. XX.

Madras, where he filed an affidavit in the Supreme Court preliminary to an action in the King's Bench, which he proposed to bring against Sir George Barlow for unjust suspension, and slanderous and malicious libel. In this affidavit, which was sworn to about the middle of June, the Colonel denied having circulated, or promoted the circulation, of any memorial to the Governor-General, or that he had employed his influence for the purpose of subverting the authority of Government. On the 18th of June he applied for permission to remain at Madras in order that he might be present at the next session of the Court, but this was refused, and he embarked for England a few days afterwards. During October two witnesses, viz., Lieutenant-Colonel Vesey Madras army, and Lieutenant-Colonel McLeod H.M.'s 69th regiment, were brought forward to rebut the statements of Colonel Sentleger, and after having given their evidence before the Judges, they were cross-examined by the Colonel's counsel.

Colonel Vesey deposed that the memorial had been sent to him at Palamcottah some time during March by Colonel Sentleger, and that he had immediately written to him to the effect that he had destroyed it as being an improper document, of which action the Colonel had afterwards approved, because the intention to forward the memorial in that shape had been abandoned.

Lieutenant-Colonel McLeod stated that the memorial had been brought to him in Travancore by the Colonel, who requested him to sign it, and also to procure the signatures of his officers thereto; both of which he refused to do, and also told the Colonel that if he did not succeed in turning out Sir George Barlow, he, the Colonel, ought to be turned out himself. This testimony was not shaken in cross-examination. It may be

presumed that the removal of Sir George Barlow, and the subversion of Government were not considered as synonymous terms by Colonel Sentleger.

### Officers at Trichinopoly.

The other instance was the treatment of the officers at Trichinopoly by Colonel Wilkinson, who was said to have marched them to the barracks surrounded by a detachment of H.M.'s 30th regiment, with loaded muskets, and fixed bayonets, and with orders to shoot them all in case of a rescue being attempted.

There is reason to believe that this complaint was true, but there must have been considerable difficulty in knowing how to deal with a set of officers[1] who would neither sign the declaration of fidelity, nor promise to abstain from communicating with the men of the regiments from which they had been removed. Officers, in making such complaints, forgot the manner in which they had themselves behaved in arresting and confining their lawful commandants.

### Debates at the India House, 1810-12.

The measures of Government were attacked at the India House by Sir Francis Baring, Sir Hugh Inglis, Messrs: Bannerman, Hudleston, and others, and defended by the majority, led by Messrs: Grant and Astell, the Chairman and Deputy Chairman. Long and angry debates followed. It was maintained by one party that the mutiny had been entirely caused by the inveterate spirit of insubordination which prevailed among the officers; whereas it was contended on the other side that all the

[1] Many of them belonged to the cavalry, the officers of which had been much irritated by the suspension of Colonel Sentleger, and the removal of Colonel Rumley from his command.

CHAP. XX.

evils which were to be lamented in the disgraceful, and guilty state of the army of Fort St. George, were, in a great degree, to be ascribed to the acts of Government.

Mr. Bannerman's strictures on the conduct of Government.

The following is a summary of some of the principal objections taken by Mr. Bannerman in his dissent, dated 23rd April 1810 :—

"The rejection of the memorial [1] of officers commanding corps forwarded by the Commander-in-Chief on the 28th January 1809, on the ground that it was objectionable and improper; by which rejection the door of appeal was shut, and authority interposed, to stop, not only the regular course of justice, but the ultimate appeal against oppression.

"The suspension of Colonel Capper and Major Boles for the strict performance of their military duty; an act unsound in its principle, and rash and unnecessary in its application, and which may be considered the chief ground of discontent in the army, and by the subsequent measures growing out of this fatal error, to have been one of the leading causes of the late unfortunate rebellion.

"The promulgation of the General Order of the 1st May 1809, which suspended and degraded, *without trial*, officers whose characters, in the order, were publicly stigmatised *on private examination and private information, withholding from the accused the detail of the accusation, the name of the accuser, or any of those circumstances which justice exacts for the purpose of enabling the accused to repel imputed guilt.*"

The contest at the India House continued for about three years, when the attacking party having acquired the majority, orders were sent out in December 1812, nominating Lieutenant-General the Honorable John Abercromby to be Governor of Fort St. George, and annulling the provisional appointment of Sir George

[1] The Court of Directors in para. 99 of their general letter, dated 15th September 1809, expressed their disapproval of the refusal to transmit this memorial.

Barlow to succeed to the office of Governor-General. These orders having been received at Madras in May 1813, Sir George Barlow vacated office on the 21st of that month.

Sir G. H. Barlow vacates office, 1813.

### Pardon of the Officers, 1811-16.

With the exception of Lieutenant-Colonel John Bell, and the Commandants of the battalions which had marched from Chittledroog, every surviving officer who had either been suspended, dismissed, or cashiered, was ultimately restored to the service. This was an act of grace in the cases of most, but the few who had been unjustly treated had reason to complain of the continuance of their suspension by the majority of the Court, who were desirous to avoid any thing having the appearance of reflecting upon any of the actions of the Madras Government. On this plea, Major Boles, and Captain Marshall were not relieved from suspension until October 1811, although a large body of officers, who had been engaged in actual mutiny, had been exempted by the amnesty from any punishment whatever.

Lieutenant-Colonels Doveton, and Robert Bell were restored to their respective commands in January 1813. With respect to the former, the Court observed that although they doubted whether his acquittal had been justified by the evidence, they would not deprive him of the benefit thereof.

Lieutenant-Colonel Munro, Majors Kenny and Stewart, and Captains Sadler and Poignand were not restored until April and June 1814, and Major Storey not until two years later. All the others were restored during 1812 and 1813.

Bad feeling in the army.

The bad feeling, and dissension engendered by these lamentable events did not subside for many years. Several courts-martial were held upon officers during 1809-10

CHAP. XX.

for insulting others who had sided with the Government, and in 1812, an officer was suspended for having refused to dine with Colonel Conran Commanding the Hyderabad Subsidiary Force, or to make any apology for his refusal. Even so late as 1835, an officer of rank, then holding an important staff appointment at the Presidency, was still in bad odour with his surviving contemporaries for alleged treachery towards the officers of his own regiment.

Remarks.

Although the motives which led the Commander-in-Chief to take action against Colonel Munro may have been questionable, yet it must be admitted that his proceedings were regular, and consistent both with military law, and the usages of the service; whereas those of Government, besides being severe and arbitrary in the extreme, were, in some instances, positively unjust. It is now conceded that Major Boles ought not to have suffered for his obedience to the Commander-in-Chief, more especially as he only signed the order in consequence of the temporary absence of his superior, who, on his return, assumed the responsibility; but this avowal, instead of having the effect of leading to the restoration of Major Boles, only involved Colonel Capper in the same predicament. Again, supposing an example to have been necessary, the removal of these two officers from their important situations on the staff would have been sufficient to mark the displeasure of Government without the infliction of the additional cruel punishment of suspension. This punishment, followed immediately afterwards by the refusal to permit Major Boles to return home in the "Lushington," was one proximate cause of the mutiny, for, had not that officer been detained in India, no subscriptions for his maintenance would have been required, and the addresses to him, for being concerned

in which, several officers of rank were removed from their commands, would never have been framed.

In reading the correspondence of the time it is impossible not to be struck by the exaggerated and violent language in which the officers described their grievances and fears. The former, with the exception of the unfair preference shown to the officers of the Royal army in respect to commands, and appointments on the staff, were more imaginary than real, and not sufficient to account for any violent agitation, far less for the mutiny, the principal cause of which must be sought for in the severity of the local Government; for although the feeling of alarm and insecurity, which pervaded all ranks subsequently to the suspensions and removals ordered on the 1st May, seems at first sight to have been out of all proportion to the importance of the circumstances so far as they affected the general body of officers, yet it must be remembered that in those days of slow communication with England, suspension meant being reduced to a bare subsistence for an indefinite period, certainly for a year at least, and that the Madras Government had shown themselves disposed to make an unsparing use of that severe, and theretofore exceptional method of punishment, without trial, and without disclosing the evidence upon which they acted. No man felt safe, and no relief could be expected from the Supreme Government, which had committed itself to an unqualified approval of the proceedings of Sir George Barlow. Nothing can justify the misguided and guilty conduct of the officers, but the arbitrary closing of the door of appeal in India, and the unfortunate procrastination of Lord Minto in delaying to proceed to Madras, must be held as important factors in their continued insubordination, and the culmination thereof in mutiny.

# CHAPTER XXI.

FROM THE TERMINATION OF THE WAR IN TRAVANCORE IN 1809, TO THE COMPLETION OF THE CONQUEST OF JAVA, 1812.

CHAP. XXI.

## Occupation of Seronge, 1810.

Ameer Khan seizes Jubbulpoor, 1809.

A soldier of fortune named Ameer Khan, who had attained some distinction in the service of different princes in Central India, at last attached himself to Jeswunt Rao Holkar, and ultimately became independent. In January 1809, taking advantage of the insanity of Holkar, he entered the territories of the Rajah of Nagpore at the head of a large force estimated at 40,000 horse and 24,000 Pindaries, and took possession of the city of Jubbulpoor, and the surrounding country.

Preparations of the British Government.

The interests of the British Government being supposed to be injuriously affected by this movement, an army was assembled at, and in the neighbourhood of, Jaulna during November, and placed under the command of Colonel Barry Close, who was invested by the Governor-General with the entire control of all the British troops serving in the territories of the Nizam, the Peishwa, and the Rajah of Berar.

Advance to Seronge.

Encouraged by these preparations, the Nagpore troops attacked Ameer Khan, and drove him into Bhopal; but the advance of Colonel Close being still considered necessary,

he marched[1] from Jaulna about the middle of November by Amrawutty, Ashty, and Bhilsa, and on the 10th February 1810, he arrived at Seronge,[2] the capital of Ameer Khan, after a long and difficult march.

Occupation of Seronge, 1810.

The place had been evacuated on the 9th by the last party of Ameer Khan's troops, he himself having previously taken refuge at Indore. On the 11th, Colonel Close placed himself in communication with Lieutenant-Colonel Martindale commanding a detachment of Bengal troops, which had been ordered to co-operate from Bundlecund, and which was then encamped about 45 miles from Seronge.

Breaking up of the army.

All apprehensions of a further invasion of Berar being over for the time, Colonel Close was soon recalled. He reached the Nerbudda on the 8th March, and from thence

---

[1] The army was brigaded as follows in December 1809:—

Cavalry division, Lieutenant-Colonel Hare, H.M. 22nd Dragoons.

| 1st brigade, Major Neale, | 2nd brigade, Major Lewis, |
|---|---|
| 1st cavalry. | 2nd cavalry. |
| H.M. 22nd Light Dragoons. | 2nd Regiment Cavalry. |
| 1st Regiment Cavalry. | 4th do. do. |
| 7th do. do. | 8th do. do. |

Infantry division, Lieutenant-Colonel Conran, Royals.

| Right brigade, Major Bruce, | Centre brigade, Lieutenant-Colonel |
|---|---|
| 20th native infantry. | Irton, 12th native infantry. |
| 1st battalion 16th N.I. | 1st battalion 10th N.I. |
| 2nd do. 17th do. | H.M. 34th Regiment. |
| | 1st battalion 12th N.I. |

Left brigade, Lieutenant-Colonel Trotter, 20th native infantry.

1st battalion 9th native infantry.
1st do. 20th do.
2nd do. 7th do.

Major Crossdill to command the artillery.
Captain Bowes (6th N.I.) to command the pioneers.
Europeans 1,507, natives 7,590.

Nizam's troops 2,078, Mysore Horse 1,500, Salabut Khan's contingent 2,200.

[2] In the province of Malwa, Lat. 24-5 N. Long. 77-41 E., about 450 miles from Jaulna in a north-easterly direction.

CHAP. XXI.

proceeded to Amrawutty, where the army was broken up on the 24th April. A detachment under Lieutenant-Colonel Hewitt of the 17th was sent to Hyderabad. A brigade under Lieutenant-Colonel Conran marched to Jaulna, which had recently been fixed upon as the Head Quarters of the Hyderabad Subsidiary Force, and the remainder of the army, under Colonel Close, followed to the same station, from whence the regiments, under orders for cantonments in the south, proceeded to their several destinations.

Recognition of Colonel Close's services.

Colonel Close returned to England in September, upon which occasion the following order was issued by Government :—

"FORT ST. GEORGE, 6TH SEPTEMBER 1810.

"Colonel Close is permitted to proceed to Europe on furlough. The important services rendered by Colonel Close, in the high and confidential situations which he has held under the Government of this Presidency, have so frequently received the testimony[1] of public approbation that it would

[1] Extract of a letter to the Governor-General from General Harris, Seringapatam, 13th May 1799.

"In every point of view, I must call your Lordship's particular attention to the Adjutant-General of the army. His general character as an officer is too well established by a long and distinguished course of the most meritorious service to require my testimony. * * * The ability, zeal, and energy displayed by him in superintending the various operations of an arduous siege, where he was ever present, stimulating the exertions of others, or assisting their judgment and labor with his own, claim from me to be stated to your Lordship in the most forcible terms. It is my earnest wish that my sentiments on this subject may be publicly recorded, and it is my firm opinion that, if the success of this army has been of importance to the British interests, that success is to be attributed, in a very considerable degree, to Lieutenant-Colonel Close."

Extract from General Orders by the Governor-General, Fort St. George, 24th May 1799.

"The conduct of the Adjutant-General, Lieutenant-Colonel Close, has amply justified the implicit confidence reposed by the Governor-General in Council in his extensive knowledge, approved experience, superior talents, ardent valor, and indefatigable activity."

be superfluous to recapitulate them. The Governor in Council, however, cannot allow that officer to depart without again expressing the high sense which this Government must ever entertain of services so eminent and distinguished, which have contributed so essentially to the prosperity of the British interests in the Deccan, and which so justly entitle him to the strongest expressions of gratitude and esteem."

He returns to England.

Colonel Close became a Major-General in July 1810. He was created a Baronet soon afterwards, and died in England in 1813, aged 56.

The Court of Directors sent out a handsome monument to his memory "in testimony of their gratitude for his ardent zeal, and entire devotion to their service, equally manifested in the application of high military attainments, and of profound political knowledge." This monument is now in St. Mary's Church, Fort St. George.

## Expeditions against the French Islands, 1809-10.

### *Occupation of Rodrigues*, 1809.

Between 1792, and 1809, the trade of the East India Company suffered severely from the attacks of French men-of-war, and of privateers sent from the Mauritius and Bourbon, but the British Government was long averse to undertake any expedition against these islands on account of the expense which it would involve. At last our losses became so serious that it was determined to establish a blockade, and in furtherance of this object it was resolved to take possession of the small island of Rodrigues[1] as a depôt for stores and provisions, and as a station for the squadron. This island, almost uninhabited, was occupied accordingly by a detachment from Bombay consisting of about 200 of H.M.'s 56th foot, and

[1] About 300 miles east of the Mauritius or Isle of France—Lat. 19° 41′ S., Long. 63° 50′ E.

CHAP. XXI.

an equal number of men from the 2nd battalion 2nd regiment Bombay native infantry, all under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel H. S. Keating of the 56th.

During August, and the early part of September 1809, ordnance, stores, and provisions were landed, roads were made leading to the interior of the island, and the troops were exercised preparatory to an attempt to surprise the town of St. Paul's situated on the west coast of Bourbon.

*Capture of St. Paul's.*

On the 16th September, a detachment, consisting of 368 officers and men, embarked on board H.M.'s ships "Nereide" and "Otter" and the East India Company's cruiser "Wasp." On the morning of the 19th, they fell in with H.M.'s ships "Raisonable" and "Sirius" off the Mauritius, and on the same day the troops and seamen destined for the attack, consisting of 604, were put on board the "Nereide," and the squadron sailed for Bourbon that evening.

About 5 o'clock on the morning of the 21st, the troops landed a short distance to the south of Point de Galotte on the north-western coast of the island, about seven miles north of the town of St. Paul's. Colonel Keating moved rapidly forward, and by 7 A.M. he was in possession of the first and second batteries.

The enemy made a stand behind a stone wall near the third battery, but they were soon forced from that position. The remaining batteries were then taken, and the guns turned upon the shipping in the harbour, the whole of which surrendered shortly afterwards to the British squadron which stood in at this time.

By half past 8 o'clock, the town, batteries, magazines, and public stores were in our possession. The French frigate "La Caroline," of 46 guns, was taken, and several

merchantmen belonging to the East India Company, were recaptured, also the brig "Grappler" of 18 guns.

After this brilliant exploit, Colonel Keating returned to Rodrigues, where he arrived on the 25th October, and immediately began to build store-houses, barracks, and houses for the officers.

### *Expedition to Bourbon*, 1810.

On hearing of the success which had attended the efforts of so small a detachment, the Supreme Government resolved to attempt the complete reduction of the French islands, and they sent instructions to Madras, in conformity with which, a force,[1] consisting of 1,650 Europeans, and 1,900 Natives, embarked at that place for Rodrigues on the 8th May 1810, under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Hastings Fraser, H.M.'s 86th regiment.

Arrives off St. Denis.

The troops arrived on the 20th June, and Colonel Keating having assumed command, the expedition sailed on the 3rd July for St. Denis, the capital of Bourbon, and approached the place of debarkation on the 6th idem.

Orders to the troops.

The first brigade, under Lieutenant-Colonel Fraser, composed of H.M.'s 86th, the 1st battalion 6th Madras native infantry (6th M.N.I.), with a party of artillery

---

[1]

| | |
|---|---|
| Madras artillery ... ... ... ... ... | 100 |
| Flank companies, H.M.'s 12th and 33rd... ... | 400 |
| H.M.'s 69th regiment ... ... ... ... | 730 |
| „ 86th do. ... ... ... .. | 420 |
| | 1,650 |
| 1st battalion 6th Madras native infantry ... | 850 |
| 2nd do. 12th do. ... | 850 |
| Detachment 2nd battalion pioneers ... ... | 200 |
| Total rank and file ... | 3,550 |

CHAP. XXI.

and pioneers, was ordered to land at Grand Chaloupe, about six miles west of St. Denis, which is situated on the northern coast of the island.

The remaining three brigades, under the general command of Colonel Keating, were ordered to land near the "Riviere de Pluies," about three miles east of the town, viz.:—

The second brigade under Lieutenant-Colonel Drummond, H.M.'s 86th, composed of a party of Royal marines, and the 2nd battalion 12th regiment Madras native infantry (24th M.N.I.).

The third brigade under Lieutenant-Colonel McLeod, H.M.'s 69th, composed of H.M.'s 69th, and a detachment of Bombay native infantry.

The fourth brigade under Lieutenant-Colonel Campbell, H.M.'s 33rd, composed of the flank companies H.M.'s 12th and 33rd regiments, a detachment H.M.'s 56th, and a party of pioneers.

Difficulty in landing.

The disembarkation began at 2 P.M. on the 7th, and about 300 men of the third and fourth brigades under Colonel McLeod, together with a few seamen under Captain Willoughby, had landed, when the surf became so heavy that nothing more could be done. Upon this Colonel McLeod moved a short distance to the eastward as far as St. Marie, where he took possession of a battery and remained during the night.

Success of the first brigade.

The first brigade succeeded in landing at Grand Chaloupe without loss, and Colonel Fraser, pushing on towards the town, occupied the western heights above it with the view of preventing the entrance of any succours from St. Paul's. Early on the morning of the 8th, the Colonel, leaving the 6th battalion to protect his rear, descended the hill towards the town with the Europeans, and attacked the enemy, who were drawn up in two

columns on the plain with two field-pieces, and supported on the flank by a redoubt. They were quickly driven back by the bayonet, broken, and pursued so closely that they retreated into the town, leaving the redoubt in our possession. The guns were then turned upon the place, and the rest of the troops coming up about 4 o'clock in the afternoon, the commandant surrendered, and a capitulation was signed by which the whole island, together with all public property, was ceded to the British. The troops became prisoners of war. Our loss was inconsiderable, viz., 18 killed[1] and 79 wounded, exclusive of 5 seamen.

Surrender of the island.

Lieutenant-Colonel Campbell was detached to St. Paul's with his brigade on the 10th, and took possession of that place, where 1,500 men laid down their arms.

145 pieces of ordnance of various calibres, 195,000 lbs. of gunpowder, and a quantity of small arms, and military stores fell into our hands.

Captured ordnance.

Captain Moodie of the 6th regiment, Captain Lambert 2nd battalion 13th regiment, acting Aide-de-Camp to Colonel Fraser, Lieutenant Davies Engineers, Lieutenant Abdy artillery, and Lieutenant Scouler of the pioneers (1st battalion 22nd regiment) received the thanks of the brigadier.

Thanks to officers of the first brigade

The services of the several brigadiers, and of the officers on the staff, were duly acknowledged by Colonel

and staff.

---

[1]

| | | Killed. |
|---|---|---|
| 1st brigade. | H.M.'s 86th | 11 |
| | 6th M.N.I. | 1 |
| | Pioneers | 1 |
| 2nd „ | Marines | 1 |
| 3rd „ | H.M.'s 69th | 2 |
| 4th „ | Flank corps | 1 |
| | H.M.'s 56th | 1 |
| | | 18 |

| | | Wounded. |
|---|---|---|
| 1st brigade. | H.M.'s 86th | 58 |
| | 6th M.N.I. | 7 |
| 4th „ | Flank corps | 7 |
| | H.M.'s 56th | 3 |
| | Pioneers | 4 |
| | | 79 |

CHAP. XXI. Keating in his report to the Governor-General, dated 21st July, which was conveyed to Calcutta by Lieutenant-Colonel Campbell H.M.'s 33rd regiment.

Thanks of the Governor-General.

On the 24th August an order was issued by the Governor-General in Council in which the officers and men engaged in the expedition were thanked for the zeal, courage, and perseverance, by which a conquest of so much importance to the national interests had been achieved.

*Capture of the Isle de la Passe.*

On the night of the 13th August the "Isle de la Passe," situated at the mouth of the harbour at the south-eastern extremity of the Mauritius, known as the "Grand Port," was attacked by a small [1] party of marines and seamen in the boats of the "Sirius" and "Iphigenia" and carried. Lieutenant Norman of the "Sirius" and 6 men were killed, and 18 men wounded. A garrison of 130 men was placed in the island, and Lieutenant Davies of the Engineers was entrusted with the duty of improving the defences.

Attacks on the posts of the enemy.

Captain Willoughby of the "Nereide" having been placed in charge of the island, made preparations for attacking some of the enemy's posts on the mainland, and leaving Captain Todd H.M.'s 33rd, in command, he embarked a small detachment [2] in the boats of the "Nereide" and "Staunch" at 1 A.M. on the 17th, and assaulted and carried the fort at "Point de Diable," which

[1] Seventy-one in all.—James' Naval History, Vol. V, p. 146.

[2] 170 officers and men, viz., Lieutenant Aldwinkle Madras artillery, and 12 men; Lieutenant Morlett H.M's 33rd, and Lieutenant Needhall H M's 69th, with 50 men; Lieutenants Pye and Cox Royal marines, with 50 men; and Lieutenants Deacon and Wiess R.N., with 50 men.

Lieutenant Davies Madras Engineers, accompanied the party and was slightly wounded.—James' Naval History, Vol. V, and Madras Army List for 1810.

commanded the north-eastern entrance into the "Grand Port." Having spiked the guns, destroyed the carriages, and blown up the magazine, Captain Willoughby advanced to the town of "Grand Port," distant about twelve miles, after having dispersed a party of the enemy by which he was opposed on the march. He returned to his ship the same evening.

The next day he landed again with the same force, and destroyed the signal-house at the port of "Grand Riviere," about five miles north of "Point de Diable," to which place he then returned, and after having destroyed the works, he went back to the "Isle de la Passe."

*Disasters of the Squadron.*

Attack on the Harbour of "Grand Port."

These successes were quickly followed by a series of disasters to the squadron. On the 22nd August the 36-gun frigates "Sirius," and "Nereide" made an attempt to attack the French vessels in the "Grand Port," but the "Sirius" having grounded near the entrance, nothing was effected. The "Iphigenia," and "Magicienne," also of 36 guns each, having arrived the next day, the attempt was renewed by the four ships, but the "Sirius" and "Magicienne" both took the ground, and the other two vessels were unequal to contend against the combined fire of the enemy's ships and batteries. The "Nereide," which had grounded after standing into the harbour, was obliged to strike her flag about 10 P.M., after having had 230 seamen, marines, and soldiers killed and wounded out of a total of 281. Amongst the killed were Lieutenant Morlett H.M.'s 33rd, and Lieutenant F. Aldwinkle 1st battalion Madras artillery. Lieutenant Needhall of the 69th was wounded.

Loss of three ships.

The "Magicienne" was abandoned, and set on fire at 7 P.M. on the 24th, and blew up at 11 P.M. On the 25th the "Iphigenia" endeavoured to get the "Sirius" off,

CHAP. XXI.

but finding this impracticable, she took the crew on board. The "Sirius" was set on fire, and blew up about 11 A.M.

The "Iphigenia" then began to warp herself out, but the wind against her was so strong that she did not get back to the "Isle de la Passe" until the night of the 26th, when she anchored about three-quarters of a mile from the island.

Surrender of the "Isle de la Passe" to the French.

On the 27th the French were reinforced by four ships of war from Port Louis, and on the same day Captain Lambert of the "Iphigenia" was called upon by Captain-General Decaen to surrender the officers and crews of the squadron within one hour, together with his ship, and the batteries, arms, ammunition and troops upon the island.

He was also summoned by Commodore Hamelin of the 40-gun frigate "Venus," who commanded the French squadron, and after some correspondence the surrender took place at 10 A.M. on the 29th.

The French blockade Bourbon.

The English squadron being reduced to Commodore Rowley's ship "Boadicea" of 38 guns, the sloop "Otter" of 16 guns, and the gun-brig "Staunch," the French turned the tables, blockaded the island of Bourbon, and captured some transports carrying troops and provisions for the projected expedition against the Mauritius.

Raising of the blockade.

This blockade was maintained until the 12th September, on which day the "Africaine" frigate of 38 guns, Captain Corbett, arrived off St. Denis, when the Commodore with the "Boadicea," "Otter," and "Staunch" put out from St. Paul's to meet it, having received information of its arrival from Colonel Keating. The blockading ships at this time were the "Astrée" of 44 guns, the "Iphigenia" (captured at "Isle de la Passe)," and the brig "Entreprenant," which last, apparently in consequence of a signal from the others, made sail to the north-east soon after the

appearance of the "Africaine," and was quickly out of sight. The Commodore then endeavoured to bring the frigates to action, but the "Boadicea" was a bad sailer, and at 2 A.M. on the 13th, when the "Africaine" had got close to the "Astrée," the "Boadicea" was still four or five miles to leeward, and the "Otter" and "Staunch" out of sight.

Capture of the "Africaine."

Captain Corbett, knowing that the frigates were within a few hours run of Port Louis in the Mauritius, and expecting that the "Boadicea" would come up, determined to engage notwithstanding the disparity of force, but he was overmatched, and the "Africaine" struck her colors about 4-45 A.M. with the loss of 49 killed, and 114 wounded. Captain Corbett was mortally wounded at the commencement of the action.

Out of a detachment of 25 men and one officer H.M.'s 86th which had been taken on board at St. Denis, 5 were killed and 18 wounded, including the officer. Captain Robert Elliot 5th Bombay native infantry, who had volunteered at St. Denis, was killed.

Her recapture.

About 7 A.M. the "Boadicea" was joined by her two consorts, and the wind having freshened, the Commodore bore up for the frigates, which were making slow progress owing to the crippled state of the prize, which had been much damaged both in her masts and hull. They deserted her about 3-30 P.M., and the "Boadicea" coming up about 5 o'clock, towed her back to St. Paul's, where she arrived on the 15th.

Capture of the "Venus" and recapture of the "Ceylon."

On the morning of the 18th three ships having appeared in the offing, the Commodore made sail after them. They turned out to be the French frigate "Venus" and the corvette "Victor," the latter having in tow the British frigate "Ceylon" [1] of 32 guns, which they had captured

[1] An Indiaman of 672 tons, which had been bought by the British Government in 1805 and armed as a frigate.

CHAP. XXI.

on the preceding day. The "Victor" cast off the prize about 3 P.M. and stood off to the eastward. The "Boadicea" came up with the "Venus" about 5 P.M. and compelled her to strike her colors in about ten minutes. She had lost her mizen mast and topmasts in the action with the "Ceylon," and consequently made a poor defence.

General Abercrombie.

Lieutenant-General the Honorable John Abercrombie, Commander-in-Chief at Bombay, who had recently been appointed to command the troops destined for the Mauritius, and Major Caldwell of the Madras Engineers, were both on board the "Ceylon."

Sir S. Auchmuty commands, 1810.

Lieutenant-General Sir Samuel Auchmuty succeeded Major-General Gowdie in command of the army of Fort St. George on the 27th September 1810.

## CAPTURE OF THE MAURITIUS, 1810.

The embarkation of the troops [1] from Madras destined for the expedition against the Mauritius, began on the

| 1 | European Officers. | Staff. | European Non-commissioned rank and file. | Native Officers. | Non-commissioned rank and file. | Puckallies. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Detachment H.M.'s 25th dragoons .. | 4 | 2 | 100 | ... | ... | ... |
| Detachment 1st battalion artillery .. .. .. ... | 3 | | 50 | ... | ... | . |
| H.M.'s 12th regiment .. .. | 19 | 3 | 524 | ... | .. | .. |
| H.M.'s 59th do. .. | 34 | 6 | 1,110 | ... | ... | ... |
| Detachment H.M.'s 22nd regiment .. .. .. .. | 6 | . | 51 | ... | ... | ... |
| Detachment H.M.'s 69th regiment .. .. .. .. ... | 2 | .. | 82 | .. | ... | .. |
| Detachment H.M.'s 86th regiment .. .. .. .. | 1 | .. | 9 | ... | ... | ... |
| Detachment H.M.'s 89th regiment .. ... ... . | 14 | ... | 324 | .. | .. | ... |
| Madras volunteer battalion | 24 | 2 | 2 | 20 | 1,018 | 12 |
| Details 1st of 6th, and 2nd of 12th M.N.I . . | | | | 1 | 28 | ... |
| Detachment 1st battalion pioneers . ... . ... .. | 6 | | 1 | 2 | 198 | .. |
| Total .. | 113 | 13 | 2,253 | 23 | 1,244 | 12 |

*N.B.*—Besides the above, Major-General Warde second in command, 1 D.A.G. King's troops, 1 D.Q.M.G. King's troops, 3 Aides-de-Camp, 1 Ensign of Engineers, 3 Conductors.

The whole were embarked by the 24th, except 400 M.V.B. detained for want of tonnage.

17th September, and was concluded by the 24th. On the 6th November the squadron, and transports reached Rodrigues, where they found the Bombay contingent, but that from Bengal did not arrive until the 21st. The whole anchored in Grand Bay on the northern extremity of the Mauritius on the 29th idem, and the troops were landed without opposition on the afternoon of the same day.

Landing of the troops.

The following distribution of the force was made :—

Formation of brigades.

*First brigade.—Lieutenant-Colonel Picton H.M.'s 12th.*

H.M.'s 12th and 22nd, and right wing Madras volunteer battalion.

*Second brigade.—Lieutenant-Colonel Gibbs H.M.'s 59th.*

H.M.'s 59th, 300 89th, one company 87th, left wing Madras volunteer battalion.

*Third brigade.—Lieutenant-Colonel Kelso.*

H.M.'s 14th, and 2nd Bengal volunteers.

*Fourth brigade.—Lieutenant-Colonel McLeod H.M.'s 69th.*

H.M.'s 69th, Royal marines 300, flank companies 6th and 12th M.N.I.

*Fifth brigade.—Lieutenant-Colonel Smith H.M.'s 65th.*

Troop H.M.'s 25th dragoons, H.M.'s 65th, and 1st Bengal volunteers.

*Reserve brigade.—Lieutenant-Colonel Keating.*

Flank companies H.M.'s 12th and 33rd, H.M.'s 84th, two companies H.M.'s 56th.

One company H.M.'s 14th and 89th, and a detachment of Bombay native infantry under Captain Imlach.

The troops in Fort Malartic near the head of the bay had quitted the place on the appearance of the fleet, and retired to Port Louis.

CHAP. XXI.

The fifth brigade was left to secure the landing-place, with orders to follow next day with the ammunition and stores.

Advance of the army.

The remainder of the force moved on at once along the coast for about five miles, after which it bivouaced for the night.

During this march the reserve brigade, which was in advance, was fired upon when emerging from a wood into the plain, but the enemy retired without making any stand.

Colonel Keating, and Lieutenant Ashe of the 12th were wounded, and two men killed at this place.

The march was resumed on the morning of the 30th, but the heat was so great that the force was obliged to halt and encamp at "Moulin a Poudre," about six miles from Port Louis.

During the afternoon a reconnoitring party under General Decaen attacked our pickets and compelled them to retire, but being reinforced they rallied and drove back the enemy with some loss.

Before day-light on the 1st December Colonel McLeod was detached with his brigade to take possession of the batteries at the bays of Tortue, and Tombeau, about a couple of miles to the right of the line of march, which service was successfully performed.

Affairs at the rivers Tombeau, and Séche.

About 5 o'clock the main body moved on towards Port Louis for about two miles, when it found the passage of the river Tombeau disputed by about 300 of the enemy with two field-pieces. They were soon driven back, and the troops crossed the bridge, but it would not admit of the passage of the guns, having been partially destroyed. This caused some delay as the guns had to be sent to a ford lower down. Major O'Keefe H.M.'s 12th, was killed in this affair.

The troops were again opposed about two miles further on at the river Sêche, where Lieutenant-Colonel Campbell, commanding the European flank battalion, was killed. The enemy were driven back with the loss of about 100 men, and pursued to the river Lataniers near the outworks of the town. The troops were then withdrawn beyond the range of the batteries, and encamped for the night.

Surrender of the island.

A flag of truce was sent to the camp by the enemy the next morning, and terms of capitulation having been agreed upon, they were ratified on the 3rd December, when the whole island was surrendered, together with a large quantity of military and naval stores and ammunition. 209 pieces of heavy ordnance were found upon the works.

Captured ships.

The frigates "Bellone," "Minerve," "Manche," "Astrée" and (late British) "Iphigenia," the corvettes "Victor" and "Entreprenant," with a new vessel of the same class, were taken in the harbour, besides twenty-four merchant ships, some of which were of large burden.

British ships recaptured.

The English Indiamen "Charlton," "Ceylon," and "United Kingdom" were recaptured, and about 2,000 English seamen and soldiers, who had been taken prisoners, were rescued from confinement.

Enemy's troops sent to France.

The French troops and seamen were not made prisoners of war, but were sent to France with their arms and colors, and all their personal effects, at the expense of the British Government, far more favorable conditions than the enemy had any right to expect, considering the great disparity of force.

Casualties.

Our loss was only 28 killed, 94 wounded, and 45 missing, 167 in all. Major Taynton of the Madras artillery, Lieutenant Keappock H.M.'s 12th, and Lieutenant Jones

CHAP. XXI.

H.M.'s 84th, were wounded, besides the two officers previously named.

Force of the enemy.

The French regular troops did not exceed 1,300, of whom about 500 were Irish, chiefly recruits taken out of captured Indiamen.

The native militia were computed at about 10,000 men, but they did not render any assistance to the French, having been deterred, it was believed, by proclamations distributed by Captain Willoughby in August at the time of his incursion from the "Isle de la Passe."

Thanks to the troops.

The services of Major-General Warde, of the officers commanding brigades, of Major Taynton senior officer of artillery, of Major Caldwell Madras Engineers, and of the officers and men generally, were duly acknowledged by General Abercrombie in his report to the Governor-General, and on the 9th February 1811 the force was thanked by the Governor-General in Council.

Thanks to the Madras native troops, 1812.

The Madras troops returned early in 1812, when the following order was issued at Fort St. George, dated 11th February 1812 :—

"The whole of the native troops employed on the late expedition against the Islands of Bourbon, and Mauritius having returned to Fort St. George, the Honorable the Governor in Council performs a satisfactory part of his duty in requesting that His Excellency the Commander-in-Chief will be pleased to convey to the several native corps and detachments which served at the conquest of those islands, the public thanks of the Government for the alacrity with which they embarked on that service, for the gallantry which they displayed when opposed to the enemy, and for their uniform good conduct on all occasions during the period of their absence from the coast."

Medals.

Medals were granted shortly afterwards to the native troops, gun lascars included, but it was not until late

in 1838 that they [1] were permitted to carry the word "Bourbon" on their colors and appointments.

Disposal of the islands.

The island of Bourbon was restored to the French after the peace in 1815. The Mauritius still remains in our possession.

Volunteering for foreign service.

A noticeable feature of this expedition was the promptitude with which the native troops volunteered for the service the moment they heard it was in contemplation. The undermentioned corps are specified in the report which was made by the Commander-in-Chief to Government on the occasion, viz., the 3rd and 6th cavalry, the 1st battalion 5th, 1st of 6th, 2nd of 3rd, 2nd of 12th, 2nd of 21st, and the 2nd battalion of pioneers. The 2nd of the 20th, and 2nd of 25th volunteered at the same time to form a battalion which it was proposed to raise for duty at the settlement of Bencoolen [2] in Sumatra. The Governor-General, who was then at Madras, thanked the troops in an order dated 6th April 1810 for the "zeal, fidelity, and military spirit by which their conduct has been distinguished on this important occasion."

## Expeditions against the Moluccas, 1809-10.

### *Capture of Amboyna*, 1810.

In October 1809, the frigate "Dover" of 38 guns, the "Cornwallis" of 44 guns, and the sloop "Samarang" of 18 guns, sailed for the Dutch settlements in the Eastern Islands, having on board a detachment of Madras artil-

[1] 6th and 24th regiments M.N.I., and the "Sappers and Miners" as representing the "pioneers." The word "Bourbon" had been granted to H.M.'s 69th, and 86th some years earlier. No honorary distinction was conferred for the capture of St. Paul's, which, considering the small force at the disposal of Colonel Keating, was the most dashing affair during the expedition.

[2] Exchanged with the Dutch in 1824 for their possessions in Malacca.

CHAP. XXI.

lery under Captain Court, and one of the Madras European regiment under Captain Phillips. Captain Tucker of the "Dover" was in command of the whole.

The expedition arrived at Amboyna on the 13th or 14th February 1810, and anchored at some little distance from the land in order to reconnoitre the defences, the principal of which was Fort Victoria with a battery on each flank. There were also two batteries on the heights above the town, with an interval of about 1,500 yards between them, one named Wanitoo, and the other Battoo-Gantong. About 215 pieces of ordnance were mounted in the fort and lower works, and 21 in the hill batteries. The garrison consisted of 130 Europeans, 220 officers and seamen, and 1,000 natives.

The boats left the ships with the troops about 1 A.M. on the 15th, but they missed the landing-place in the dark, and a discharge of rockets from the fort indicating that the enemy were prepared, the attempt at a surprise was given up, and the boats returned to the squadron.

About 2 P.M. on the 16th, after a further reconnoissance had been made, the troops[1] landed under cover of the fire of the ships. One party, composed of 30 artillerymen, 85 seamen and marines from the "Dover," and a company of the European regiment, all under Captain Phillips, advanced against the battery at Wanitoo, which was soon carried, and three of the guns turned against Battoo-Gantong under the direction of Lieutenant Duncan Stewart,[2] who, although wounded, continued his exertions. Captain Phillips, leaving a small party in Wanitoo, proceeded to attack Battoo-Gantong, but finding

[1] Artillery 45, Madras European regiment 130, seamen and marines 225, total 400.

[2] 1st battalion 25th regiment M.N.I., doing duty with the artillery.

the approach barred by an impracticable ravine, he was obliged to desist.

In the meantime the other party, led by Captain Court, composed of 15 artillerymen, 140 seamen and marines from the "Cornwallis" and "Samarang," and a company of the European regiment under Captain Forbes, turned the position at Battoo-Gantong, and having gained a height which commanded it, the enemy retired about sunset and left it in our possession.

During the advance of the troops against the batteries on the heights, a heavy fire was kept up by the fleet on the fort and shore batteries, and during the night the party in possession of Battoo-Gantong was reinforced by 40 men under Captain Spencer of the "Samarang."

Early on the 17th fire was opened from the heights on the fort and town, and the commandant, having been called upon to surrender, forwarded articles of capitulation,[1] and the place was given up the next day.

Capitulation.

The capitulation included the whole island, and the dependencies of Saparoua, Hila, Haroeko, Laricque, Bouro, and Manipa.

Prize.

Five armed ships, and six merchant-men, fell into our hands, and the value of the public property captured was estimated at [2] £300,000.

The Dutch and Javanese troops were sent to Java, and the Amboynese,[3] who were well disposed towards us, were taken into our service.

Our loss was extremely small, viz., 1 seaman, 1 marine,

---

[1] General Daendels, Governor and Commander-in-Chief of the Dutch settlements, adopted very severe measures against the principal officers concerned in the capitulation. Colonel Fitz, the Commandant, was executed, and the Civil Governor dismissed and disgraced

[2] Appendix F.

[3] Appendix G.

CHAP. XXI.

Casualties.

and 2 privates of the European regiment killed; 1 Lieutenant and 1 corporal of artillery, 4 seamen, 1 marine, and 4 privates of the European regiment wounded.

Manado.

The Dutch settlement at Manado, on the north-eastern coast of the island of Celebes, was taken possession of by Captain Tucker about the end of May, in order to prevent the supply of provisions from thence to the islands of Banda-Neira and Ternate, which it was intended to attack on the arrival of reinforcements expected from India.

Lieutenant Nelson of the European regiment, with a few of his own men, and a party of Amboynese, was left in charge of the post.

Thanks to the troops.

The conduct of the troops received the special commendation of the Governor-General, who caused the report of Captain Court to be published at Fort St. George on the 6th May 1810.

### *Capture of Banda-Neira*, 1810.

On the 6th May 1810 two companies of the Madras European regiment under Captain Nixon, with Lieutenants Brown and Dacre, sailed from Madras for Amboyna in the frigates "Caroline" and "Piedmontaise" of 36 and 38 guns respectively, and the 18 gun brig "Barracouta." Captain Cole of the "Caroline," who commanded the squadron, having received permission from Admiral Drury to attempt the reduction of the Banda group of Spice Islands, touched at Penang, where he took in some military stores and a number of scaling ladders. The "Barracouta" was detached to Malacca, where she embarked 20 men of the Madras artillery and a couple of field-pieces under the command of Lieutenant Yeates. These preparations having been completed, the squadron

proceeded on the voyage, and after having taken in water and provisions at the Sulu Islands it arrived off Great Banda on the 8th August.

Banda-Neira, the principal island, separated from Great Banda by a narrow strait, was selected for attack. About two miles long, and three-quarters of a mile broad, it was defended by two strong forts, Belgica and Nassau, and by several detached batteries. The number of guns in the several works amounted to 138, of which 52 heavy pieces of cannon were in Fort Belgica.

Captain Cole having determined to attempt a surprise, a party of 200 men, composed of seamen, marines, artillerymen, and infantry, left the ships at midnight. The boats assembled under the bluff point of Great Banda about 2 A.M. on the 9th, and then pushed off towards Banda-Neira, where the men landed in a heavy squall an hour and a half before day-light.

A battery close to the beach was instantly attacked, and carried by a party of seamen armed with pikes, under the command of Captain Kenah, and Lieutenant Carew of the "Barracouta." The sentry was killed, and an officer and several men taken prisoners without creating any alarm in the other works.

Leaving a small guard in the battery, the detachment advanced against Fort Belgica with the ladders and seamen in front, and, although the enemy were on the alert, the assault was made with such speed and resolution that the place was escaladed and taken by 5-30 A.M. without the loss of a man. The colonel commandant, and 10 of the garrison were killed, 4 officers and 40 artillerymen were taken prisoners; the rest made their escape. Shortly after day-light the men-of-war stood into the harbour, and as Fort Belgica commanded the town as well as the other works, the enemy, finding themselves between two fires, surrendered the settlement

CHAP. XXI.

unconditionally, together with the several islands [1] dependent thereon. The garrison consisted of 700 regular troops and 800 militia.

Thanks to the troops.

This brilliant and successful, although extremely hazardous enterprise, was duly appreciated by the Governor-General, who, in an order dated at Fort William on the 16th February 1811, thus expressed himself :—

"His Lordship in Council considers the rapid conquest of a place so strongly fortified by nature and by art as the island of Banda, in the face of a superior force, without the loss of a man, as forming a singular event in the annals of British enterprise, and the Governor-General in Council has great pleasure in recording a public testimony of the approbation and applause with which he contemplates the distinguished zeal and gallantry of the Commanding Officer of the troops, Captain Nixon, and the courage, discipline, and firmness of the general body of the officers and troops under his direction, in carrying into effect, with such signal and rapid success, the plan of operations for the reduction of that settlement, concerted by Captain Cole of His Majesty's Ship 'Caroline.'"

Lieutenant Yeates [2] doing duty with the artillery, and Ensign Allen [3] who had volunteered from Penang, also received the thanks of the Governor-General, conveyed in a separate letter to Captain Cole, dated 23rd November 1810.

## Capture of Ternate, 1810.

On the 21st August 1810 a detachment under the command of Captain David Forbes of the Madras European Regiment, with Lieutenants Charles Forbes, and Cursham of the same corps, embarked on board H.M.'s ship

---

[1] Great Banda, Goonong Api, Rosensgen, Pulo Ay, Pulo Rhun.

[2] 2nd battalion 13th M N.I.

[3] 2nd battalion 21st M.N.I.

"Dover" at Amboyna on the requisition of Captain Tucker, for an attempt upon the island of Ternate, the last remaining possession of any consequence in the Molucca seas still in the hands of the Dutch. The town was defended by Fort Orange, and the detached works of Kayo-Meira, and Kota-Barro.

The garrison was composed of 500 disciplined infantry, 203 European inhabitants and seamen, and 500 native soldiers.

The island was sighted on the 25th, and the troops[1] left the ship on the night of the 27th, but the landing was not effected until 7 a.m. on the 28th, when Captain Forbes marched inland with the object of gaining a hill which was supposed to command Kayo-Meira. The hill was reached about noon, but nothing could be seen from it owing to the thickness of the forest. After resting his men, Captain Forbes proceeded in the direction of the fort for a short distance, when, finding the road rendered impassable by large trees which had been cut down and thrown across it, he turned to the right and made his way, with much difficulty, along the course of a stream, to the beach, which he reached about 10 p.m., and he then found himself within about 800 yards of the fort.

He immediately advanced, but had not gone above fifty yards, when he was discovered by an outlying picket, which opened fire. Captain Forbes, however, pressing forward, crossed the ditch, and the fort was speedily escaladed and taken with trifling[2] loss owing to the darkness of the night, and the rapidity of the advance. One officer, and sixty-eight men were taken prisoners. A number made their escape.

---

[1] European infantry, and artillery 74, marines 36, seamen 32, Amboynes 32; total 174.

[2] Killed 3, wounded 14.

CHAP. XXI.

The wind and current were so strong against Captain Tucker that he did not succeed in laying the "Dover" opposite the battery at Kota-Barro (between Kayo-Meira and Fort Orange) until about 2 p.m. on the 29th, when he quickly silenced it, and passed on towards another shore battery, in doing which he became exposed to Fort Orange; and the gunners in Kota-Barro reopening fire, Captain Tucker was obliged to return, and had nearly regained his former position when Kota-Barro was attacked in rear and taken by Lieutenant Cursham, who had been sent from Kayo-Meira by Captain Forbes for that purpose. The guns of the battery were then turned upon the town, and the "Dover" coming to close action with Fort Orange, the place surrendered about 5 P.M.

Ordnance.

Ninety mounted, and twenty-nine dismounted guns, and mortars were found in the several works.

Colors.

The colors of the Fort Kayo-Meira, and those of the European regiment in garrison at Fort Orange were sent to Amboyna for transmission to India. Captain Forbes remained in command at Ternate.

Thanks to the troops.

The Governor-General thanked the detachment in the same general order which was published regarding the capture of Banda.

"The Governor-General in Council considers the expression of his high commendation to be equally due to the gallantry and exertions of Captain D. Forbes, and of the officers and men under his command, so conspicuously displayed in the attack of the fortified places on the island of Ternate, under the general superintendence, and authority of Captain Tucker of H.M.'s ship "Dover," the success of which was followed by the surrender of that important possession to the British arms."

Restoration of the islands, 1816.

Amboyna and the other islands remained in our possession until 1816, when they were restored to the Dutch in

conformity with the terms of the Convention of August 1814.

European Regiment.

During the interval between their capture and restoration, the detachment of the European regiment was employed on several occasions against pirates in the island of Celebes and elsewhere, and some of the officers were employed in political situations of importance. Captain D. Forbes was appointed Deputy Governor of Banda, and while holding that office, he quelled,[1] with a party of his regiment, at the requisition of Mr. Martin, the Governor of Amboyna, an insurrection in the island of Poran, which the Bengal troops had failed to suppress. Lieutenant C. Forbes, Assistant to the Resident at Palembang in Sumatra, was permitted, at the special request of the Resident, to retain his appointment after the return of his regiment to India. Captain Richard Phillips, Resident, and Commandant at Macassar under the Government of Batavia, received the acknowledgements of the Supreme Government for his valuable services, and on the receipt, at Batavia, of the intelligence of his death at Macassar on the 3rd December 1814, a general order was published by the Lieutenant-Governor in Council, expressing their sense of his great merits, and of the loss sustained by the public service owing to his premature decease.

Several officers,[2] and a number of the men of the regiment died in the islands owing to the unhealthiness of the climate.

## Northern Circars, 1810-12.

Golconda, 1810.

During 1810 detachments of the 1st battalion 11th, 1st of the 16th, and 2nd of the 21st regiments were

[1] Services of the First Madras European Regiment, page 408.

[2] Lieutenant Davenant died at Banda 1811, Captain Phillips at Macassar, 1814. Lieutenant Dacre at Banda Neira 1814, Captain Forbes at Banda 1815. Lieutenant Carberry at Ternate 1815, and Assistant Surgeon Milne at Banda 1811.

CHAP. XXI.

frequently employed against refractory zemindars in the hill districts of Vizagapatam, and also against freebooters in the neighbourhood of Rajahmundry.

Reddy Nursimha Deo, one of the principal insurgents, was taken in Golcondah during September, and Naganah Dorah, and other leaders having fled, that part of the country became quiet for the time.

Palcondah, 1811-12.

Early in 1811 Viziaram Rauze, ex-Zemindar of Palcondah, assembled a body of men near Veeragottum, about 13 miles from the town of Palcondah, and began to collect the revenue from the adjacent villages, and to commit depredations. Martial law was proclaimed; a brigade under Lieutenant-Colonel Fletcher, composed of the 1st of the 10th, the 1st of the 11th, and a couple of guns, was sent into the zemindary, and after a harassing service which lasted for about a year, Viziaram Rauze escaped into the Nagpore country, and order was restored.

The 1st of the 10th suffered very severely from fever, having had upwards of 500 men in hospital. The 1st of the 11th, having been more accustomed to the climate of the Circars, was comparatively healthy.

### Auxiliary Force at Goa, 1809-13.

On the 30th January 1810, the Auxiliary Force at Goa, composed of H.M.'s 78th regiment, the 2nd battalion 2nd, 2nd battalion 10th, and 1st battalion 18th M.N.I, with detachments of artillery and pioneers, was transferred from the Bombay establishment to that of Fort St. George.

In May 1811 the command of this force devolved upon Lieutenant-Colonel A. McCally of the 10th, in succession to Lieutenant-Colonel Adams, H.M.'s 78th, ordered on service to Java with his regiment.

The Madras troops, which had been first sent to Goa in 1809 to assist the Portuguese in event of any attack

on the part of the French, were recalled within the limits of their own Presidency in April 1813. CHAP. XXI.

## Conquest of Java, 1811-12.

The practicability of the conquest of Java, which, together with the other settlements of the Dutch in the Eastern seas, had been incorporated into the French Empire, had, for some time, been under consideration by the Bengal Government, but the undertaking was postponed until after the capture of the Mauritius, when preparations were made both at Madras, and in Bengal, which were completed early in 1811, and Lieutenant-General Sir Samuel Auchmuty, Commander-in-Chief at Madras, was appointed to command the expedition.

The force from Madras sailed in two divisions,[1] one on the 18th April under Colonel Gillespie, H.M.'s 25th dragoons, and the other on the 29th under Colonel Gibbs, H.M.'s 59th foot. The last division was accompanied by the Commander-in-Chief. The whole, amounting to about

[1] *First Division.*—Horse artillery 152, 22nd dragoons 260, 14th Foot 926, 59th 476, 89th 549, Madras Europeans (as pioneers) 37, gun lascars 105, tent lascars 122, Dooly corps 97, artificers 45, puckallies 55; total, with officers, 2,926.

*Second Division.*—Horse artillery 7, 22nd dragoons 154, Royal artillery 94, 14th Foot 10, 59th 530, 69th 858, 78th 1,054, 1st battalion pioneers 144, 2nd battalion pioneers 165, gun lascars 99, tent lascars 210; total 3,325. Grand Total, with officers, 6,251.

*Staff.*

Major-General F. A. Wetherall, Second in command.

Colonels Gillespie, Gibbs, and Lieutenant-Colonel Adams, H.M.'s 78th regiment, commanding brigades.

Colonel P. A. Agnew, 21st M.N.I., Adjutant-General.

Colonel Eden, 84th Foot, Quartermaster-General.

Major P. VansAgnew, 24th M.N.I., Deputy Adjutant-General.

Major Burslem, 14th Foot, Deputy Quartermaster-General.

Captain Carroll, 69th Foot, Assistant Adjutant-General.

Lieutenant Hanson, 14th M.N.I., Assistant Quartermaster-General.

Lieutenant-Colonel Colin Mackenzie, Madras Engineers, Chief Engineer.

CHAP. XXI.

10,800 men including the troops from Bengal, anchored off the north coast of Java on the 2nd August.

Landing of the troops.

The village of Chillingsi in the bay of Batavia, about ten miles east of the town of that name, having been fixed upon for the disembarkation of the troops, the fleet ran for that place, and the landing was effected before dark on the 4th without opposition.

The army then moved on about two miles and halted, one division being on the road to the town of Batavia, and the other fronting in the direction of the lines of Cornelis, situated about eight miles south of the town.

Occupation of the capital and of Weltevreeden

A general advance towards the capital was made on the 5th, and on the 8th the town was occupied without opposition, having been abandoned by the enemy. On the 10th the army took possession of the cantonment at Weltevreeden, about four miles direct south of the town, and half way to Cornelis. About a mile beyond the cantonment there was a strong position, defended by a division of French and Dutch troops under General Jumel. This division was attacked and speedily driven back in disorder to the defences at Cornelis. Lieutenant Driffield,

Action on the 10th.

---

Captain Farquhar, Lieutenant Garrard, Ensigns Fullerton, Sim, Coventry, Anderson, and Proby, Madras Engineers, doing duty under the Chief Engineer.

*Doing duty with Corps and Departments.*

Captains Durand, 5th M.N.I., and Mears, 17th M.N.I. Lieutenants Stewart, 16th M.N.I., Low (Lieutenant-General Sir John Low, K.C.B.), 24th M.N.I. Bayley, 11th M.N.I., Jourdan, 10th M.N.I., Clode, 25th M.N.I., Dalgairns, 7th M.N.I., and Marr, 3rd M.N.I.

Two Surgeons, and eleven Assistant Surgeons* attached to the Staff.

*Bengal Division.*

Governor-General's Body-guard 107, two companies Bengal artillery 150, six battalions of Native infantry, viz., 1st battalion 20th regiment 1,501 (afterwards 25th B.N.I.), four battalions of volunteers 3,592 and a light infantry battalion 576, pioneers 361.

* John Leyden, the poet, an Assistant Surgeon on the Madras Establishment, but doing duty in Bengal, died on this service.

Madras horse artillery, died on the 28th of wounds received in this action. This corps was highly praised by Colonel Gillespie in his despatch of the 11th: "I cannot say too much of Captain Noble, and the officers and men under his command, who so gallantly fought the two guns that drew a most terrible fire from the enemy; indeed the zeal and ability displayed by Captain Noble throughout this service demand my particular commendation."

Entrenchments at Cornelis.

The force of the enemy was estimated at about 17,000 men, European and native, of whom 13,000 were in the lines at Cornelis under the Governor, General Jansens. The position was extremely formidable, being an entrenched camp between the unfordable river Jacatra, and the Slokan canal, defended by redoubts and batteries containing about 280 guns and mortars mounted on the works.

The army broke ground before Cornelis on the 14th, and the batteries were completed on the 21st. Early on the morning of the 22nd the enemy made a sortie but were repulsed.

The preparations for the assault were completed on the 26th, by which time our casualties amounted to about 200 officers and men killed and wounded, amongst whom were Captain-Lieutenant Shepherd of the Madras European Regiment, serving with the 1st battalion pioneers, killed during the sortie of the 22nd, and Ensign Norman McLeod, 1st battalion 6th regiment N.I., also doing duty with the pioneers, who was mortally wounded at the same time.

Assault and capture of Cornelis.

The troops marched soon after midnight, and the assault began at daybreak on the 27th. The principal attack was made by the column under Colonel Gillespie, supported by a brigade under Colonel Gibbs. This

CHAP. XXI.

column was headed by a company of the 14th Foot under Lieutenant Coglan, followed closely by a detachment of Madras pioneers under Captain Smithwaite (1st battalion 19th M.N.I), commanding 2nd battalion pioneers. The second attack was under Lieutenant-Colonel McLeod of the 69th, the third under Lieutenant-Colonel Wood, Bengal Volunteers, and the fourth under Major Yule of the 20th B.N.I.

After a severe struggle the enemy gave way, were forced from all their entrenchments, put to total rout, and pursued for about ten miles by the cavalry, under Major Travers of the 22nd dragoons, and by the Madras horse artillery under Captain Noble.

Casualties.

Great numbers were killed, and 6,000 taken prisoners, amongst whom was a regiment of Voltigeurs recently arrived from France. Our loss amounted to about 643, killed, wounded, and missing. Fifteen officers were killed or died of their wounds, thirteen of whom belonged to the Royal, and two to the Bengal army.

Captured ordnance and stores.

Besides the 280 pieces of ordnance mounted on the works, 150 were found in the entrenched camp. The whole number captured at Cornelis, and at the citadel of Batavia, amounted to 204 brass, and 504 iron guns and mortars, and a very large quantity of ammunition and stores fell into our hands.

Pursuit of General Jansens.

General Jansens fled to the eastward, and was followed to Cheribon[1] by part of the fleet with a Bengal Volunteer battalion under Colonel Wood. The place was surrendered, but the General having escaped to Samarang,[2] he was followed early in September by General Auchmuty.

---

[1] On the northern coast of the island, about 198 miles east-south-east from Batavia.

[2] On the northern coast of the island, Lat. 6° 56′ S., Long. 110° 27′ E.

The troops landed on the 12th, and on the 16th they came in sight of the enemy in a strong position at Jatu, six miles from Samarang. They were about 8,000 strong, principally natives, with 20 guns. The detachment under General Auchmuty, composed of a few companies of the 14th and 89th foot, one company of Bengal volunteers, and a party of artillery and pioneers, did not exceed 1,200 men.

This small body advanced without hesitation, but the enemy made no stand, and retreated upon the fort at Onarang, about four miles further on. Being pursued at once, they dispersed.

Surrender of the island.

General Jansens, finding further resistance hopeless, proposed a capitulation, and on the 17th September a treaty was signed, by which the island and dependencies were surrendered to Great Britain.

General Auchmuty returns to India.

Colonel P. A. Agnew, Adjutant-General to the expedition, was sent to England with the despatches early in October, and the Commander-in-Chief, having made arrangements for the transport to India of part of the cavalry and artillery, H.M.'s 69th, and the head-quarters and a wing of the 89th, made over the command of the remaining troops to Colonel Gillespie, and embarked for Madras.

Thanks of the Governor-General and

On the 14th January 1812, a letter from the Governor-General in Council, dated 26th December 1811, was published to the army, in which His Excellency the Commander-in-Chief was thanked for his eminent services during the expedition. Those of the officers and men were also duly acknowledged in the same letter.

Prince Regent, 1812.

On the 23rd May, a general order was issued by the Commander-in-Chief, in which he communicated to the troops the approbation of His Royal Highness the Prince Regent for the distinguished gallantry, and spirit displayed during the several operations in Java, more partic-

CHAP. XXI.

ularly at the assault and capture of the entrenchments. Medals[1] were granted to all the native troops, and to such of the superior European officers, as had distinguished themselves.

Lord Minto, the Governor-General, was raised to an earldom.

### Expedition to Palembang, 1812.

The Sultan of Palembang[2] in Sumatra having destroyed the Dutch factory at that place, and murdered the people belonging to it during September 1811, a detachment[3] under Colonel Gillespie proceeded against him in March 1812. The Colonel arrived off the Palembang river by the middle of April, and the troops went up it in boats towards the town, distant about sixty miles. On the morning of the 25th, when close to the place, intelligence was received of the flight of the Sultan, upon which Colonel Gillespie, pushing on with a few officers and men, landed about 8 o'clock at night, when he found the town in a state of tumult, the troops of the Sultan being engaged in firing the houses, and plundering the inhabitants. Passing quickly through the excited crowds, he reached the palace unmolested, and was joined, soon after midnight, by a party of the 89th under Major Trench. The next day an investigation was commenced, which resulted in the confirmation of the accusations against the Sultan, upon which he was formally deposed, and the sovereignty conferred upon his brother. Colonel Gillespie returned to Java about the end of May, having taken possession of the island of Banca on his way, and placed therein a

[1] On the 26th December 1820 the corps of Madras Engineers, the Horse Brigade of artillery, and the 2nd Battalion Pioneers were permitted to bear the word "JAVA" on their appointments in commemoration of their services in the reduction of that island.

[2] A Malay principality at the southern end of Sumatra, opposite the island of Banca, from which it is separated by a strait.

[3] Detachments Madras horse and Bengal foot artillery, 59th and 89th, and Bengal Volunteers.

detachment under the command of Captain Mears,[1] 17th M.N.I., who had raised a native battalion in Java.

## Further Operations in Java, 1812.

The Sultan of Mataram, one of the southern districts of the island, having called upon other native chiefs to assist him in expelling the British, a force[2] was sent against him under Colonel Gillespie, which came before the capital at Djojo-carta[3] on the 17th June 1812.

Storm of the Kraton.

The principal fort, called the Kraton or palace, was an oblong quadrangular, enclosed by a good rampart with a bastion at each angle, the whole surrounded by a broad wet ditch. It was garrisoned by about 15,000[4] men, and defended by nearly 100 guns.

Recognition of services.

The place was attacked and carried on the 20th, with the loss of 99 killed and wounded, after a contest of three hours. Great numbers of the enemy were killed. Captain Rudyard, and Lieutenant Black of the Madras horse artillery were amongst those thanked for conspicuous gallantry.

During the advance of the second detachment of the force into Mataram, Lieutenant-Colonel McLeod, who was in command, found it necessary to communicate with Captain Byers of the Royal artillery, who was a day's march behind. This service, which was extremely hazardous, owing to the numerous scattered parties of the enemy, was performed by gunner John O'Brien, Madras horse artillery, who was thanked in general orders and rewarded with a gold medal.

---

[1] This officer was killed on the 15th September 1812 in the attack on a stockade held by the ex-Sultan of Palembang.

[2] Detachments H.M.'s 22nd dragoons, Royal, Bengal, and Madras artillery, 14th, 59th and 78th foot and Bengal volunteers.

[3] Also called Yodhya-carta and Yughya-carta.

[4] Some writers say 17,000; Sir T. Stamford Raffles says from 10,000 to 15,000.

CHAP. XXI.

Hostilities ceased with this capture.

Complimentary orders, 1812-13.

The following orders were afterwards issued regarding the services of certain corps and individuals during the expedition, and our subsequent occupation of the island.

H.M.'s 89th.

In a general order published at Fort St. George on the 10th October 1812, the detachment of H.M.'s 89th under Major Trench, which had recently returned to Madras, was thanked for the exemplary zeal, gallantry, and subordination which it had displayed since being separated from regimental head-quarters.

On the 22nd July 1813 the following order by Colonel Gillespie was published at Fort St. George by the Commander-in-Chief.

"*Head Quarters, Welte Vreeden, 27th May* 1813.

Horse artillery.

"On the return of the Madras horse artillery to their Presidency, the Commander of the forces cannot better evince the high opinion he entertains of their merit, than by a short review of the active services in which they have been engaged under his personal command. Placed in the advance of the army, Major-General Gillespie had early an opportunity of discerning the character of the corps, and their conduct on every occasion confirmed his first impression of the value of their services. In the successive achievements of the 10th, and the memorable 26th of August 1811, their exertions, directed by that experienced officer Captain Noble, eminently contributed to the glory acquired to the British arms; and the brigade employed under Captain Rudyard at Palembang, and Djojokarta were conspicuous for the gallant conduct which so honorably marked their first career.

"The Commander of the forces also offers his thanks to Captain Rudyard and the officers, for the discipline and highly creditable appearance the corps has uniformly maintained; and will perform a pleasing duty in communicating these his sentiments to the Commander-in-Chief, and to the authorities under whom they will eventually be placed.

CHAP. XXI.

"The Commander of the forces regrets that the medal which it was his intention personally to present to John O'Brien in commemoration of his gallant conduct near Djojokarta has not yet been received from Bengal; it will, however, be forwarded to Madras through the regular channel."

H.M.'s 22nd dragoons.

The detachment H.M.'s 22nd dragoons, when about to return to India in June 1813, were thanked for their services by the Major-General, more especially for "that gallant and decisive charge, which, by overthrowing the retreating columns, occasioned the final dispersion of the army at Cornelis, and secured an earlier termination to the campaign."

The same order concluded with the following paragraph:—

Pioneers.

"The Commander of the forces has equal pleasure in recording his sense of the conduct of the detachment of the Madras pioneers commanded by Lieutenant Stuart,[1] who have been uniformly distinguished by a zeal and steadiness, and patient enduring under trying circumstances, which have rendered their services eminently useful, and themselves deserving of particular regard and consideration."

Colonel Mackenzie, Chief Engineer.

On the departure of Lieutenant-Colonel Mackenzie of the Engineers for India, an order, from which the following are extracts, was issued by the Lieutenant-Governor in Council at Batavia, and republished at Fort St. George on the 10th September 1813:—

"The Honorable the Lieutenant-Governor in Council avails himself of the opportunity afforded by the approaching departure of Lieutenant-Colonel Colin Mackenzie, Chief Engineer on the expedition to Java, to render to that distinguished officer his peculiar acknowledgments, and to testify

[1] Lieutenant G. M. Steuart 1st battalion 24th N.I., doing duty with the 2nd battalion pioneers.

CHAP. XXI.

his unreserved approbation of the zeal, ability, and unwearied application which he has displayed on this island.

"Lieutenant-Colonel Mackenzie has, since the conquest of Java, been employed, under the sanction and authority of the Right Honorable the Governor-General, in collecting and arranging the topographical and military reports and surveys of the former government, in investigating the history and antiquities of the island, and in ascertaining the state of the landed tenure, and the general condition of the inhabitants."

* * * *

"Under his superintendence, a general statistical table of the population and produce of the island has been compiled on principles which ensure its near approach to accuracy, and the answers which have been given to the queries, historical, literary, and economical, circulated through the island at his suggestion, afford information of considerable interest and importance."

* * * *

"Java must ever be considered as a great agricultural country, and as the granary of the Eastern Islands. To remove every restriction on the agriculture and commerce of the country is alike conducive to the happiness of the people and to the interests of Government; and the information and opinions furnished by Lieutenant-Colonel Mackenzie will enable the Government, in ameliorating and improving the general condition of the colony, to establish a more enlightened and advantageous system of internal administration."

* * * *

Java restored to the Dutch, 1816.

A convention was entered into by Lord Castlereagh during August 1814, restoring to the Dutch all their former possessions in the Eastern Islands, but Java was not actually made over until the 19th August 1816, when the flag of the Netherlands was hoisted at Batavia.

## Cavalry, 1810-11.

Veterinary Establishment, 1810.

On the 21st April 1810 orders were issued for the formation of a Veterinary Establishment at the Presidency under the immediate direction of the Commander-in-Chief, for the purpose "of educating and instructing in the veterinary art, a number of boys not exceeding 48, who will ultimately be posted to regiments of cavalry with the rank and pay of European Farriers."

"The boys to be educated at the Madras Veterinary Establishment are to be enlisted for the service of the cavalry."

The establishment was to be recruited from the "Military Male Asylum and the Charity School, as far as those institutions can supply the number of boys required, or from such sources as he may deem most advisable in the event of those institutions not furnishing the required number of boys."

A Veterinary Surgeon was placed in charge of the establishment.

Swords and cartouch boxes.

During October of the same year the manner of wearing the swords, which, up to that time, had been carried in a shoulder belt, was altered. "The swords of all ranks in the horse artillery and cavalry are to be carried in a waist belt of the breadth of $2\frac{1}{4}$ inches, and the cartouch boxes over the left shoulder in a belt 3 inches in breadth."

## Artillery, 1810.

Horse artillery, 1810.

In March 1810 the troop of Native horse artillery was disbanded, and the squadron of European horse artillery was augmented to the undermentioned establishment, which was formed into two troops.

| | |
|---|---|
| 1 Captain Commanding. } Commissioned Officers. | 1 Serjeant-Major. } Non-effective. |
| 2 Captain-Lieutenants. | 1 Quartermaster-Serjeant. |
| 10 Subalterns. | 1 Ridingmaster Serjeant. |
| 1 Adjutant. | 1 Drill Corporal. |
| 1 Quartermaster. | 4 Rough Riders. |
| 1 Surgeon. | 12 Serjeants. |
| 2 Quartermasters. | 8 Farriers. |
| 1 Sub-Assistant Surgeon. | 4 Trumpeters. |
| | 12 Corporals. |
| | 24 Gunners. |
| | 240 Matrosses. |
| 16 six-pounders with carriages and 16 tumbrils. | 450 saddles and bridles. |
| 1 spare carriage and 1 spare tumbril. | 320 sets of harness. |
| 2 forges. | 28 Officers' horses. |
| 2 Artificer's carts. | 450 Regimental horses. |
| | 1 Conicopoly. |
| | 9 Puckallies in cantonment. |

*Artificers in the Field.*

| | |
|---|---|
| 2 Maistry Carpenters. | 8 Bellows Boys. |
| 2 Maistry Smiths. | 8 Hammermen. |
| 8 Carpenters. | 4 Chucklers. |
| 8 Smiths. | 4 Chickledars. |
| 8 Armourers. | |

*Artificers in Cantonment.*

| | |
|---|---|
| 1 Maistry Carpenter. | 2 Bellows Boys. |
| 1 Maistry Smith. | 2 Hammermen. |
| 2 Carpenters. | 1 Chuckler. |
| 2 Smiths. | 1 Chickledar. |
| 2 Armourers. | |

The officers and men of the native troop were drafted into the cavalry from the 1st of May.

*During October* of the same year a Farrier-Major and a Trumpeter-Major were added to the squadron.

Addiscombe College.

The Court of Directors in a general letter to the Madras Government, dated 4th May 1810, announced the establishment of a College at Addiscombe for the education of Officers intended for the corps of Artillery and Engineers; and in a subsequent letter, dated in November of the same year, they pronounced the appointment, to commissions in these branches of the service, of persons other than those properly educated and qualified, to be inconsistent with their views. They at the same time directed the Government to cancel certain commissions in the artillery, which had been granted to men in the inferior ranks. It appears that up to this time most of the Officers in the artillery had been educated at Woolwich at the expense of the Company, but in January 1811 the Court of Directors informed the Madras Government that in future, all Officers of Artillery and Engineers would be sent from their own College; that the selection for these corps would be made in England; and that those appointed to the Engineers would be permitted to remain at College for some time after their examination for the purpose of receiving further instruction.

No officers to be appointed to the Artillery or Engineers, except from Addiscombe College.

This part of their general letter concluded as follows:—

"It is therefore our express desire that you should, in no case, fill up from the inferior ranks of the artillery, or from

CHAP. XXI.

the cavalry or infantry, the vacancies which may occur among the Commissioned Officers, either in your artillery or engineer corps, but that upon the receipt of the list of Cadets intended for the latter service, you do immediately post them to such vacancies as shall appear to have existed at the time when the said list was dated."

Store lascars, 1811.

On the 19th July 1811 it was ordered that the lascars in the Store Department should be formed into thirty-two companies, each company to consist of 1 syrang, 1 first tindal, 1 second tindal, and 50 lascars.

The following distribution of these companies was ordered at the same time, viz.: Presidency Division 11, Centre 2, Northern 3, Southern 3, Mysore 3, Ceded Districts 2, Hyderabad Subsidiary Force 3, Gun Carriage Manufactory 3, Malabar and Canara 1, Goa ½, Quilon ½.

## Engineers, 1810.

On the 6th November 1810 the following extract from a letter of the Court of Directors was published in general orders :—

Augmentation, 1810.

"We have taken into consideration the memorial of the Engineer Officers, and being satisfied by their representation that the promotion in that corps has not kept pace with that of the other branches of the military service, we have resolved upon the following establishment for the Engineers :

| *Present Establishment.* | *New Establishment.* |
|---|---|
| 1 Colonel. | 1 Colonel. |
| 1 Lieutenant-Colonel. | 2 Lieutenant-Colonels. |
| 2 Majors. | 2 Majors. |
| 4 Captains. | 9 Captains. |
| 4 Captain-Lieutenants. | 8 Lieutenants. |
| 8 Lieutenants. | 8 Ensigns. |
| 8 Ensigns. | |

This establishment to be considered as having effect from the 1st January 1806.

Department of Survey.

On the 9th October 1810 it was determined that the several officers then in charge of surveys should be placed under one superintending authority, and with this view Lieutenant-Colonel Mackenzie of the Engineers was appointed Surveyor-General on a monthly salary of 400 pagodas (Rs. 1,400) with an allowance of 200 pagodas for draughtsmen, clerks, and office rent. The office of Surveyor-General was placed immediately under Government, but subject to the inspection of the Commander-in-Chief. The Surveyor-General was charged with the direction and superintendence of all surveys, and his office was made the repository of all geographical, statistical, and topographical maps and plans, routes and memoirs, or reports connected with the state of the

Surveyor-General.

CHAP. XXI.

country, and all maps and papers of that description then deposited in other public offices were ordered to be transferred to the charge of the Surveyor-General.

The Quartermaster-General was authorized to receive from the Surveyor-General, on application, any maps and papers that might be required from time to time, such maps and papers to be returned at the earliest practicable period.

Officers commanding troops in the field were, on application to Government, to be supplied with maps by the Surveyor-General.

Progress Reports of surveys were to be submitted to Government quarterly, and returns of maps, plans, and instruments were to be made half-yearly.

The appointment of Inspector of Revenue Surveys was discontinued, and the records and establishment of that office were made over to the Surveyor-General.

Young officers employed on surveys.

A certain number of young officers attached to the Military Institution, not exceeding twenty, to be selected by the Commander-in-Chief, were ordered to be placed under the immediate direction of the Quartermaster-General for the survey of routes, passes, fortresses, and the military objects of such provinces as might have been the least explored.

The maps and reports of these officers, and of those charged with the survey of the marches of detachments, were to be sent to the Quartermaster-General, by whom they were to be transmitted to the Survey Office after such parts of them as might seem to be required had been copied.

## European Infantry, 1810-11.

Commissariat Department, 1810.

The formation of a Commissariat Department, the functions of which were to come into operation on the 1st December 1810, was ordered by Government in October. The Commissary-General was charged with the entire control and management of the several departments theretofore conducted by Garrison Storekeepers, and also with that of certain details formerly managed by the Quartermaster-General.

Regulations.

On the 1st December all previous orders and regulations relating to the branches of the service placed under the Commissariat were annulled, and a new Code was published to the army, consisting of the undermentioned sections, viz. :—

Section I. Grain and Provision Department.
„ II. Victualling European Troops on the march from station to station, or in the field.
„ III. Supply of Military Stores.
„ IV. Supplies for Cavalry.
„ V. Barrack Department.
„ VI. Supply of Remount Horses.
„ VII. Regulations for the Dooley Corps and Bearers.
„ VIII. Do. Public Cattle.
„ IX. Do. Hired Cattle.
„ X. Do. Military Bazars.
„ XI. Do. The Grain Department in the field.
„ XII. Do. Provision do. do.

Officers.

Captain W. Morison of the artillery was appointed Commissary-General, with the official rank of Major and a seat at the Military Board. Seven officers were appointed Assistants, and four officers Sub-Assistants Commissary-General.

CHAP. XXI.

country, and all maps and papers of that description then deposited in other public offices were ordered to be transferred to the charge of the Surveyor-General.

The Quartermaster-General was authorized to receive from the Surveyor-General, on application, any maps and papers that might be required from time to time, such maps and papers to be returned at the earliest practicable period.

Officers commanding troops in the field were, on application to Government, to be supplied with maps by the Surveyor-General.

Progress Reports of surveys were to be submitted to Government quarterly, and returns of maps, plans, and instruments were to be made half-yearly.

The appointment of Inspector of Revenue Surveys was discontinued, and the records and establishment of that office were made over to the Surveyor-General.

Young officers employed on surveys.

A certain number of young officers attached to the Military Institution, not exceeding twenty, to be selected by the Commander-in-Chief, were ordered to be placed under the immediate direction of the Quartermaster-General for the survey of routes, passes, fortresses, and the military objects of such provinces as might have been the least explored.

The maps and reports of these officers, and of those charged with the survey of the marches of detachments, were to be sent to the Quartermaster-General, by whom they were to be transmitted to the Survey Office after such parts of them as might seem to be required had been copied.

## European Infantry, 1810-11.

Commissariat Department, 1810.

The formation of a Commissariat Department, the functions of which were to come into operation on the 1st December 1810, was ordered by Government in October. The Commissary-General was charged with the entire control and management of the several departments theretofore conducted by Garrison Storekeepers, and also with that of certain details formerly managed by the Quartermaster-General.

Regulations.

On the 1st December all previous orders and regulations relating to the branches of the service placed under the Commissariat were annulled, and a new Code was published to the army, consisting of the undermentioned sections, viz. :—

Section I. Grain and Provision Department.
„ II. Victualling European Troops on the march from station to station, or in the field.
„ III. Supply of Military Stores.
„ IV. Supplies for Cavalry.
„ V. Barrack Department.
„ VI. Supply of Remount Horses.
„ VII. Regulations for the Dooley Corps and Bearers.
„ VIII. Do. Public Cattle.
„ IX. Do. Hired Cattle.
„ X. Do. Military Bazars.
„ XI. Do. The Grain Department in the field.
„ XII. Do. Provision do. do.

Officers.

Captain W. Morison of the artillery was appointed Commissary-General, with the official rank of Major and a seat at the Military Board. Seven officers were appointed Assistants, and four officers Sub-Assistants Commissary-General.

CHAP. XXI.

Reductions in the General Staff.

The undermentioned reductions in the General Staff were ordered to have effect from the 1st November, viz.:—

The appointments of Assistant Adjutant, and Assistant Quartermaster-General of Divisions were abolished, and officers of the grade of Brigade Major, and Brigade Quartermaster were nominated to perform the duties.

The situations of Brigade Major in the Centre, and in the Southern Divisions were abolished.

The appointments of all Deputies Judge Advocate, with the exception of that at Hyderabad, were abolished.

The proceedings at courts-martial were to be conducted by officers specially selected for that purpose when required.

Field Officers were not to be considered eligible in future for the situation of Barrackmaster, except at the Presidency, and at Bangalore.

The appointments of Town Major at Seringapatam, and of Fort Adjutant at Bangalore, and at Cannanore, were to be discontinued from the 1st December.

The situations of Superintendent of Bazars in Travancore, at Goa, and at Secunderabad, were to cease from the same date. Arrangements for the performance of the duties of these officers were left to be made by the officer at the head of Commissariat.

Tenure of certain appointments.

Orders regarding the tenure of certain appointments on the General Staff were published on the 9th October.

No officer to be eligible for the appointment of Adjutant-General, or of Quartermaster-General, unless holding the rank of Major in his regiment, or in the army by Brevet.

No officer to be appointed Deputy Adjutant-General, or Deputy Quartermaster-General, under the rank of a Captain of two years' standing.

No officer to be appointed Assistant Adjutant-General,

or Assistant Quartermaster-General, under the rank of a Captain.

No officer to hold any Staff appointment, except that of Aide-de-Camp, until after a service of four years in India.

No Subaltern to be Aide-de-Camp until after a service of one year with his regiment.

Dress of the army.

During October the Commander-in-Chief issued an order prescribing certain alterations in the dress of the army. With the exception of the following, none of these seem to require any particular notice.

"2nd. *Clubs and Queues are abolished in all ranks, and the* hair is, in future, to be cut close to the neck—no powder to be worn on duty."

"5th. All Field Officers, whether by Brevet or otherwise, are to wear two epaulettes."

"Captains of flank companies, who have the Brevet rank of Field Officer, are to wear wings in addition to their epaulettes."

"Captains and Subaltern officers are to wear one epaulette on the right shoulder, excepting those belonging to flank companies. Captains and Subaltern officers of flank companies are to wear a wing on each shoulder, with a grenade, or bugle horn on the strap, according as they belong to the grenadiers or light infantry.

"Surgeons and Assistant Surgeons are not to wear either epaulettes or wings. *They are to substitute a waist belt* instead of the shoulder belt at present worn, and are not to wear a sash.

"9th. In lieu of pantaloons and half boots; wide trousers with gaiters, or gaiter pantaloons, are permitted to be worn in the Engineers, artillery, infantry, and pioneers, but all Field Officers in full dress will still wear full boots and chain spurs. Regimental mounted Staff Officers full boots and plain spurs."

CHAP. XXI.

"12th. The non-commissioned officers and privates of European artillery and infantry are to wear white trousers and white gaiters."

"18th. The very unmilitary practice of officers appearing out of quarters without their swords and uniform is strictly forbidden."

Military Fund.

In the month of November a letter was received from the Court of Directors in which they approved of the establishment of a Military Fund, and authorised the Government to pay on that account an annual subscription of 5,000 pagodas.

Royal Commissions granted to Company's officers, 1811.

On the 9th June 1810 His Majesty was pleased to issue a warrant, by which rank in the Royal Army in India was granted to officers in the Company's service. The commissions to bear the same date as those held by officers from the Company.

The Commander-in-Chief in India, for the time being, was vested with the power to issue these commissions.

The warrant in question was published to the army of Fort St. George on the 30th March 1811.

Medals for Seringapatam.

The following extracts from a letter from the Court of Directors, regarding the medals granted for the capture of Seringapatam, were published to the army on the 6th July 1808 :—

"Some time ago we caused a medal to be executed by one of the most eminent artists in this country, in commemoration of the brilliant success of the British arms in Mysore in 1799, for distribution amongst the officers and soldiers (European and Native) employed on that glorious occasion. On one side of it is represented the storming the breach of Seringapatam from an actual drawing on the spot, with the meridian sun denoting the time of the storm, with the following inscription in Persian underneath : The Fort of Seringapatam, the Gift of God, the 4th May 1799. On the reverse side is the British Lion subduing the Tiger, the emblem of the late Tippoo Sul-

tan's Government, with the period when it was effected, and the following words in Arabic on the banner: 'Assad-oollah-ul Ghalib,'[1] signifying the Lion of God is the Conqueror, or the Conquering Lion of God.

"Of these medals, gold ones have been struck for His Majesty, the Right Honorable Lord Melville, the Governors in India at the time, Marquis Cornwallis, the Nizam and his two Ministers, the Peshwa and his Minister, the Nabobs of Arcot and Oude, and the Rajahs of Tanjore, Travancore, Mysore, Coorg, and Berar, Dowlut Row Scindiah, the Commander-in-Chief, General Officers on the Staff employed on the service, and the Oriental Museum.

"Silver gilt for the Members of Council at the three Presidencies, the Residents of Hyderabad and Poonah, the Field Officers, and the General Staff on the service.

"Silver for the Captains and Subalterns on the service.

"Copper bronze for the Non-Commissioned, and pure gravin tin for the Privates."

Distributed, 1811.

The medals were not received at Madras until January 1811, when orders were issued for their distribution to survivors, whether effective or otherwise, and also to the heirs of deceased persons who had been entitled.

Detail for foreign service.

On the 5th April 1811 the undermentioned detail from the Madras European Regiment was warned to serve as pioneers with the expedition about to sail for Java, viz., 1 subaltern, 3 serjeants, 3 corporals, and 30 privates.

Veteran battalion.

During the same month it was ordered that the three companies of European invalids should be embodied as the nucleus of a Veteran battalion, to be denominated the "Carnatic European Veteran Battalion," to be paid and mustered as such from the 1st May.

Establishment.

The battalion was to be divided into five companies, the strength of which was to be determined by circumstances,

[1] Literally "Lion of God, the Conqueror."

CHAP. XXI.

but the number of non-commissioned, corporals, &c., was fixed at 5 serjeants, 5 corporals, 1 drummer, and 1 fifer. 50 men, viz., 10 for each company, were to be selected from the invalids of artillery, and armed and clothed as gunners.

The staff and artificers attached to the battalion were :

| | |
|---|---|
| 1 Adjutant. | 2 Armourers. |
| 1 Surgeon. | 1 Carpenter. |
| 1 Surgeon-Major. | 1 Smith. |
| 1 Quartermaster-Serjeant. | 1 Hammerman. |
| 1 Drum Major. | 1 Bellows Boy. |
| 1 Fife Major. | 1 Chickledar. |
| 5 Puckallies. | 1 Chuckler. |

Officers.

4 Lieutenant-Colonels, 4 Majors, 12 Captains, 12 Lieutenants, and 1 Ensign, all of the invalid establishment, were posted to the battalion, and Lieutenant-Colonel F. Aiskill was appointed to command.

Clothing.

The clothing was ordered to be red, with grey facings and silver lace.

Stations.

The head-quarters were fixed at Masulipatam; two companies, each of 50 men, being detached, one to Vizagapatam and the other to Ganjam.

Increase to pensions.

In May of the same year the pensions of European non-commissioned, rank and file, were increased to the following rates from the 1st of the next ensuing month, viz. :—

| | Pags. | Fan. | Cash. |
|---|---|---|---|
| To a serjeant ... ... | 4 | 11 | 33 |
| Rank and file ... ... | 3 | 26 | 40 |

Boon to invalids.

It was resolved at the same time that on the transfer of any European or native soldier to the non-effective establishment, he should be allowed his effective pay and batta until he joined the corps or station to which he had been appointed.

Gratuities for the loss of limbs in action, &c.

On the 10th September His Majesty's regulations regarding gratuities for the loss of limbs in action, and those granted to the widows or children of officers killed, or who might have died of their wounds within six months, were extended to the officers of the Company's service. The following are the particulars :—

1. For the loss of an eye, or a limb, or the total loss of the use of a limb—One year's full pay according to regimental commission.
2. To the widow of a commissioned officer killed in action—A full year's pay (*i.e.*, subsistence) according to her husband's regimental commission.
3. To each child under age and unmarried—One-third of what is allowed to the widow.

Posthumous children to be included.

Gratuities for service in Travancore and Cochin.

During the same month a table, showing the proportion of the gratuity payable to the several ranks of the troops which had served in Travancore and Cochin between the 30th December 1808 and the 24th February 1809, was published to the army.

The following selections have been made from General Orders by the Commander-in-Chief during the expedition to Java.

"*Head Quarters, Weltevreeden, 18th August* 1811."

Extra Rations.

"The good conduct of the troops having merited every practicable indulgence, the Commander-in-Chief has directed one ounce and a-half of coffee and two ounces of sugar per man, to be added to the daily ration of the European troops, and this is to be indented for accordingly."

"*2nd September* 1811.

Enlistment of Prisoners.

"Captain Phillips of the Madras European Regiment (Acting Major of Brigade) is authorised to enlist Europeans from

CHAP. XXI.

the prisoners, for that Corps, agreeably to instructions he has received."

* * * * *

Currency of Java.

"Notice is hereby given, that from and after this date, Sicca rupees shall be taken and given in exchange for Spanish Dollars, at the rate of 2 Sicca rupees, and 1 Stiver for 1 Spanish Dollar Silver—the value of the Sicca rupee being fixed at 31 Stivers and a-half, and the Batavian, Surat, and Arcot rupee, continuing to circulate as heretofore at the value of 30 Stivers only."

"The following table showing the current value of the different coins circulating in Java, is published for general information:—

| | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 4 | Doits | | | | make one Stiver. |
| 10 | do. | | | | do. one Dublichi. |
| 30 | do. | | | | do. one Shilling. |
| 60 | do. | | | | do. one-half Batavian, Surat, or Arcot Rupee. |
| 63 | do. | | | | do. one-half Sicca rupee. |
| 120 | do. | | | | do. one Batavian, Surat, or Arcot Rupee. |
| 126 | do. | | | | do. one Sicca rupee. |
| 192 | do. | or | 48 | Stivers | make one Rix Dollar (nominal). |
| 240 | do. | or | 60 | do. | do. one American, or Austrian Dollar. |
| 256 | do. | or | 64 | do. | do. one Spanish Dollar. |
| 312 | do. | or | 78 | do. | do. one Old Ducatoon. |
| 320 | do. | or | 80 | do. | do. one New do. |
| 1960 | do. | or | 480 | do. | do. one Rupee Mas, or Gold rupee. |
| 10 | Spanish Dollars | | | | equal to one American Gold Eagle. |
| 16 | Do. | | | | do. do. one Doubloon. |

Discontinuance of Extra Rations.

"The rations of sugar and coffee ordered to be issued to the European troops, being considered as no longer necessary in their present situation, they are to be discontinued from this date."

Rifles.

Rifles appear to have been coming into use with the Madras army at this period, for on the 9th December 1811, Colonel Gillespie, then in command of the troops in Java, made a requisition on the Arsenal at Fort St. George for 500, which was duly complied with.

## Native Infantry, 1810–11.

Madras Volunteer Battalion, 1810.

On the 13th February 1810, orders were issued for the formation of a Battalion of Volunteers to be denominated the "Madras Volunteer Battalion," and to be of the undermentioned strength, viz. :—

| | |
|---|---|
| 1 Captain Commandant. | 1 Adjutant. |
| 3 Captains. | 1 Surgeon. |
| 10 Lieutenants. | 1 Assistant Surgeon. |
| 5 Ensigns. | 1 Serjeant-Major. |

1 Quartermaster-Serjeant.

| | |
|---|---|
| 10 Subadars. | 20 Drummers and Fifers. |
| 10 Jemadars. | 12 Puckallies. |
| 50 Havildars. | 50 Naiques. |

900 Privates.

Captain W. Munro of the 15th Regiment was appointed to command.

This regiment[1] was raised for foreign service to the eastward, but the intention was given up, and it was first employed on the expedition against the French islands in 1810.

Arrangements for Foreign Service.

On the 9th March, the native troops about to embark on foreign service were informed that their absence would not exceed the period of three years, and that the families of all the fighting men and camp-followers who might either die or fall in battle during the absence of their Corps from the Presidency, would be pensioned on the half pay of the rank of their deceased relatives. An advance

[1] It became the "Madras Rifle Corps" in March 1814, and was highly distinguished during the Mahratta War of 1817-18. It was broken up in 1830, and the companies were then attached to certain regiments on the permanent establishment, viz., the 1st, 5th, 16th, 24th, 26th, 36th, 38th, and 49th. These Rifle companies were abolished in January 1869.

CHAP. XXI.

the prisoners, for that Corps, agreeably to instructions he has received."

* * * * *

Currency of Java.

"Notice is hereby given, that from and after this date, Sicca rupees shall be taken and given in exchange for Spanish Dollars, at the rate of 2 Sicca rupees, and 1 Stiver for 1 Spanish Dollar Silver—the value of the Sicca rupee being fixed at 31 Stivers and a-half, and the Batavian, Surat, and Arcot rupee, continuing to circulate as heretofore at the value of 30 Stivers only."

"The following table showing the current value of the different coins circulating in Java, is published for general information:—

| | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 4 | Doits | make | one | Stiver. | |
| 10 | do. | do. | one | Dublichi. | |
| 30 | do. | do. | one | Shilling. | |
| 60 | do. | do. | one-half | Batavian, Surat, or Arcot | Rupee. |
| 63 | do. | do. | one-half | Sicca | rupee. |
| 120 | do. | do. | one | Batavian, Surat, or Arcot | Rupee. |
| 126 | do. | do. | one | Sicca | rupee. |
| 192 | do. or 48 | Stivers | make | one | Rix Dollar (nominal). |
| 210 | do. or 60 | do. | do. | one | American, or Austrian Dollar. |
| 256 | do. or 64 | do. | do. | one | Spanish Dollar. |
| 312 | do. or 78 | do. | do. | one | Old Ducatoon. |
| 320 | do. or 80 | do. | do. | one New | do. |
| 1960 | do. or 480 | do. | do. | one | Rupee Mas, or Gold rupee. |
| 10 | Spanish Dollars | equal | to | one | American Gold Eagle. |
| 16 | Do. | do. | do. | one | Doubloon. |

Discontinuance of Extra Rations.

"The rations of sugar and coffee ordered to be issued to the European troops, being considered as no longer necessary in their present situation, they are to be discontinued from this date."

Rifles.

Rifles appear to have been coming into use with the Madras army at this period, for on the 9th December 1811, Colonel Gillespie, then in command of the troops in Java, made a requisition on the Arsenal at Fort St. George for 500, which was duly complied with.

## Native Infantry, 1810–11.

Madras Volunteer Battalion, 1810.

On the 13th February 1810, orders were issued for the formation of a Battalion of Volunteers to be denominated the "Madras Volunteer Battalion," and to be of the undermentioned strength, viz. :—

| | |
|---|---|
| 1 Captain Commandant. | 1 Adjutant. |
| 3 Captains. | 1 Surgeon. |
| 10 Lieutenants. | 1 Assistant Surgeon. |
| 5 Ensigns. | 1 Serjeant-Major. |

1 Quartermaster-Serjeant.

| | |
|---|---|
| 10 Subadars. | 20 Drummers and Fifers. |
| 10 Jemadars. | 12 Puckallies. |
| 50 Havildars. | 50 Naiques. |

900 Privates.

Captain W. Munro of the 15th Regiment was appointed to command.

This regiment[1] was raised for foreign service to the eastward, but the intention was given up, and it was first employed on the expedition against the French islands in 1810.

Arrangements for Foreign Service.

On the 9th March, the native troops about to embark on foreign service were informed that their absence would not exceed the period of three years, and that the families of all the fighting men and camp-followers who might either die or fall in battle during the absence of their Corps from the Presidency, would be pensioned on the half pay of the rank of their deceased relatives. An advance

[1] It became the "Madras Rifle Corps" in March 1814, and was highly distinguished during the Mahratta War of 1817-18. It was broken up in 1830, and the companies were then attached to certain regiments on the permanent establishment, viz., the 1st, 5th, 16th, 24th, 26th, 36th, 38th, and 49th. These Rifle companies were abolished in January 1869.

CHAP. XXI.

of two months' pay, exclusive of arrears and pay for the current month, was made to all ranks, and the issue of woollen cloaks and pantaloons to all the native troops employed was authorised at the same time. Full batta and rations were also granted to the native troops and followers.

Bheesties for Foreign Service.

On the 3rd April four Bheesties, in lieu of Puckallies, were allowed for each company of native infantry and Pioneers under orders of embarkation.

Hutting money.

During October, men of the undermentioned ranks were admitted to the benefit of the Hutting regulations on the following scale, viz. :—

Drum Majors 4 Rupees. Vakeels and Dressers 3 Rupees. Drummers, Fifers, Puckallies, or Bheesties 2 Rupees.

Pioneers.

On the 12th of the same month the establishment of a battalion of Pioneers, to consist of eight companies, was fixed as follows :—

| | |
|---|---|
| 3 Captains. | 1 Serjeant-Major. |
| 4 Subalterns. | 24 Havildars. |
| 1 Assistant Surgeon. | 24 Naiques. |
| 8 Jemadars. | 700 Privates. |

9 Puckallies.

Ramnad local Battalion.

The Ramnad local battalion, long commanded by Colonel Martinz, was disbanded on the 1st December. In consideration of the long and faithful services of the Corps, the officers and men were permitted to enter the regular battalions with the same claims on the Invalid and Pension Establishments as if they had been employed in the infantry of the line. Such officers and men as were no longer fit for duty were transferred to the non-effective establishment.

Rewards for proficiency in Hindostanee.

On the 2nd November, an order of Government was published to the army in which it was announced that

a reward, to the extent of 500 Pagodas, would be given to every young officer, or gentleman Cadet, who, on due examination, should be found to have made himself master of the Hindostanee language. All Cadets arrived at Madras since the 1st May 1809 were considered eligible for this reward, but no Officer or Cadet who had not passed the necessary examination within the period of three years from the time of his landing in the country, was entitled to benefit thereby.

Families of Public followers dying on Foreign Service, 1811.

On the 15th January 1811, the provision for the families of Native Soldiers killed, or dying when on Foreign Service, as set forth in general orders of the 5th November 1799, was extended to the families of tent, and store Lascars, and other public followers of the army. This order was to have retrospective effect from the date of that quoted above.

CHAP. XXI.

## MEDICAL, 1810.

Increase of Salaries, 1810.

On the 9th October 1810, the salaries of the members of the Medical Board were increased, and fixed as follows: —viz., 1st Member 800, 2nd Member 700, 3rd Member 600 Pagodas per mensem.

The salaries of staff Surgeons were raised to 450 Pagodas per mensem.

Distribution of Medical Officers to the army.

Although at this time there were upwards of 60 full Surgeons on the establishment, only 9 were doing regimental duty, an arrangement which the Government considered to be incompatible with the efficient medical treatment of the sick, for which reason they determined to assign a larger proportion of junior medical officers for the performance of Civil duties, such as the charge of Zillah stations, and the undermentioned distribution was ordered:—

| | Surgeon. | Assistant Surgeon. |
|---|---|---|
| Horse Artillery ... ... | 1 | 1 |
| Cavalry ... ... ... | 8 | 8 |
| Artillery ... ... ... | 2 | 4 |
| European Infantry ... ... | 1 | 1 |
| Native do. ... ... | 23 | 46 |
| Pioneers ... ... ... | ... | 2 |
| | 35 | 62 |

# CHAPTER XXII.

## FROM THE COMPLETION OF THE CONQUEST OF JAVA IN 1812, TO THE COMMENCEMENT OF THE MAHRATTA WAR IN 1817.



Colonel Dowse's force, 1812-14.

Lieutenant-General the Honorable John Abercromby took command of the army on the 12th February 1812.

A considerable extent of territory in the southern Mahratta country was held on condition of military service to be rendered to the State of Poonah, but the several chiefs, taking advantage of the weakness of that Government, had not only long omitted to furnish their contingents, but had taken possession of lands not included in their grants. On the other hand, they suffered much oppression from the Peishwa. So much confusion ensued that the Governor-General considered it necessary to direct the assembly of a force to act under the immediate instructions of the Resident at Poonah, for the purpose of compelling the restoration of all usurped lands, and the fulfilment of the obligations of the service due to the Peishwa, while the possession of the Serinjaumy[1] lands was to be guaranteed to the holders so long as they adhered to their engagements.

In compliance with this order troops[2] were assem-

[1] These lands were hereditary in a few instances, but, as a rule, they were only granted for the lifetime of the holder, and were resumable at his death. However, they were generally renewed in favor of the heirs.

[2] H.M.'s 25th light dragoons, one squadron, and the gun troop; 3rd regiment cavalry; H.M.'s 56th regiment; 1st battalion 12th, 1st battalion 13th, 1st battalion 22nd, and 1st battalion 24th N.I.; detachments of artillery and pioneers. The 2nd battalion 2nd N.I. joined the force in June 1813, and the 1st of the 12th then marched to Bangalore. A detachment of the Royal Scots, under Lieutenant-Colonel McKellar, joined in October of the same year.

CHAP. XXII.

bled in the Ceded Districts about the end of August 1812, under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Dowse, which crossed the river Toombuddra at Humpsagur, and arrived at Gudduk in the Mahratta country on the 28th September.

The force was actively employed until early in 1814, when it was withdrawn, the objects for which it had been called out having been successfully accomplished.

Lieutenant-Colonel Dowse died at Goa on the 27th June 1814, shortly after which the following general order was published to the army :—

"*G.O.G., Fort St. George, 8th July* 1814.

Complimentary order, 1814.

"The Honorable the Governor in Council had directed that the sentiments of approbation expressed by the Supreme Government in the following letter from the Secretary at Fort William should be communicated to Lieutenant-Colonel Dowse on his recent return from field service, but the lamented death of that highly deserving officer having occurred before the communication could be made, the Governor in Council is desirous of manifesting his respect for the memory of Lieutenant-Colonel Dowse by publishing them to the army in general orders."

---

"Sir,—The Resident at Poonah having reported to the Governor-General in Council that the services of the detachment under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Dowse is no longer required in the Mahratta country, and that he had requested that officer to direct the troops to return to the stations allotted to them by the Government of Fort St. George, I am directed to take this opportunity of conveying to you, for the information of His Excellency the Governor in Council of Fort St. George, the sentiments of the Governor-General in Council relative to the conduct of Lieutenant-Colonel Dowse, and the officers and troops under his command, during the period of their employment in that quarter.

"2. The Governor-General in Council has great satisfaction in transmitting to the Governor in Council of Fort St. George the enclosed copy of a letter addressed to Lieutenant-Colonel Dowse by the Resident at Poonah, and in adding the expression of his own sense of their exemplary conduct, founded on the uniformly favorable report which has been made by the Resident under whose immediate observation they were employed.

"3. The Governor-General in Council has, in the course of his correspondence with the Resident concerning the affairs of the Southern Jaghiredars, had frequent occasion to mark his approbation of the zeal, judgment, and ability of Lieutenant-Colonel Dowse in the exercise of his command, and His Excellency in Council has great satisfaction in conveying this sentiment, as well as his approbation of the conduct of the detachment generally, to the Government of the Presidency to which it belongs."

"Fort William,
"20th May 1814."

Enquiry into the conduct of the Commissariat with the force.

The efficiency of the Commissariat Department, which had been organised in 1810, was first put to the test with Colonel Dowse's field force, and was very favorably reported upon by that officer; but complaints having been made by Major Sir Charles Burdett, H.M.'s 56th regiment, who attributed the sickness of his men to the bad quality of the meat issued to them during the service, a Court of Inquiry, composed of Lieutenant-General Pater of the cavalry, Lieutenant-Colonel Everard H.M.'s 34th, Major Fraser Royal Scots, Major Munro Madras rifle corps, and Captain Rudyard horse artillery, was assembled in November 1814 to investigate the subject and report thereon. The Court were of opinion that the sickness and mortality in the 56th had not been owing to the bad quality of the animal food served out to them, but—

CHAP. XXII.

To the immoderate use of spirits, and exposure to vicissitude of climate;

To the large proportion of recruits recently joined;

To the men failing to report themselves when taken ill;

To the very wet weather at the commencement of the service, and the loss of baggage and bedding in consequence of the failure of a private bullock contractor.

The Commander-in-Chief and the Government concurred in this opinion, and Captain Josiah Stewart,[1] 11th native infantry, the senior Commissariat officer with the force, was thanked in general orders for the ability and attention with which he had conducted the duties of his department in the field.

Intelligence Department.

It appears from the correspondence of Colonel Dowse that several men of the 2nd battalion 2nd regiment were employed by him in the Intelligence Department during the continuance of the service, that they acquitted themselves to his satisfaction, and were handsomely rewarded.

## WYNAAD, 1812.

Insurrection in the Wynaad, 1812.

A rebellion having broken out in the Wynaad in March 1812, troops entered the country early in April from Cannanore, and Seringapatam, for the relief of our detachments at Manantoddy and Sultan's battery, which were threatened by the insurgents.

The troops from Cannanore under Lieutenant-Colonel Webber 2nd battalion 3rd, consisted of a company of H.M.'s 30th regiment, the 2nd battalion 3rd, and a detachment 1st battalion 5th native infantry. Those from Seringapatam under Major Welsh 1st battalion 3rd, consisted of the light company H.M.'s 80th regiment, two companies 1st of the 3rd, and two companies 1st of the 13th, formed into a light battalion.

[1] Afterwards Resident at Hyderabad.

Colonel Webber's detachment was attacked when ascending the Cotiaddy Pass. Captain Hunter, Lieutenant Inverarity, and 17 or 18 men of the 2nd battalion 3rd were wounded, the two former severely; but the rebels were dispersed, and the post at Manantoddy, which was held by two companies 2nd battalion 3rd under Captain Tagg, was relieved on the 9th April. The detachment under Major Welsh arrived next day; parties were then sent out in several directions, and by the end of the month the principal rebels had been taken, and the disturbances suppressed.

The detachment at Sultan's battery, under a native officer, had expended most of its ammunition, and was in danger when relieved by Major Welsh on the 18th; but we suffered nothing except from the climate, a great number of officers and men having been prostrated by fever.

The European companies marched for cantonment on the 23rd April, and the native troops followed early in May, after a chain of posts had been established at Panamurtacottah, Porakaudy, Paukum, Moodramoly and Sultan's battery, garrisoned by detachments of the 2nd of the 3rd and 1st of the 13th, each under the command of a European officer, with the exception of the last, which was held by a native officer with 30 men.

### Mutiny at Quilon, 1812.

On the night of the 24th May 1812, the existence of a conspiracy at Quilon, having for its object the destruction of the European officers and men of the subsidiary force in Travancore, was brought to the knowledge of Lieutenant and Adjutant Cox 2nd battalion 14th regiment, by Jemadar Iyaloo of the same battalion, to whom it had been revealed by a private of his company.

CHAP. XXII.

Subsidiary force.

The subsidiary force, at this time under the command of Colonel Hamilton Hall, was composed of a company of European artillery, the 2nd battalion 9th, 2nd of the 11th, 2nd of the 14th, and 2nd of the 18th regiments of native infantry.

Apprehension of the conspirators.

On the morning of the 25th, Colonel Hall, and the officers in command of battalions, met at the Residency, and it was there arranged that a general parade of the troops should be ordered for that afternoon, and that the principal conspirators should then be seized; while the Resident, Lieutenant-Colonel John Munro, took steps for the apprehension of such inhabitants of the town and vicinity, as were believed to be implicated.

These measures were successfully carried out. Jemadar Shaik Hoossain of the 14th, together with 2 havildars and 22 men of that battalion, were called out of the ranks, and placed in confinement, the troops behaving with perfect steadiness.

Womanah Tumby ex-Dewan of Travancore, an individual claiming to be the nephew and representative of the late Pychy Rajah, and several religious mendicants, were seized at the same time by the Resident's people as being the chief instigators.

Execution of the ring-leaders.

Jemadar Shaik Hoossain, and Private Salabut Khan of the 14th were tried in a summary manner by a board of officers, of which Major Fraser 2nd battalion 9th, was President. Both were convicted, and sentenced to be blown from a gun, which sentence was carried into execution on the evening of the 28th May at a general parade of the whole force.

Result of other trials, 1813.

Two havildars, one naigue, and twenty-six privates of the 14th, of whom 19 were Mahomedans, and 10 Hindoos, were tried by ordinary court-martial, and sentenced to death. Of these, two privates were pardoned, the rest

were either shot or hanged, the sentences being carried into execution at Quilon, Cannanore, Seringapatam, Trichinopoly, Vellore, and St. Thomas' Mount respectively.

Pardon of native officers.

Six native officers, and one havildar of the 18th, two native officers of the 9th, and one native officer of the 14th, were also tried and sentenced to death, but it was subsequently discovered that they had been falsely accused, and they were consequently pardoned and released, full belief in their innocence being expressed by the Commander-in-Chief in general orders.

Good conduct of 2nd battalion 11th.

Nothing transpired to prove that the conspiracy extended beyond the 2nd of the 14th. The 2nd of the 11th (22nd M.N.I.) was specially reported as having "manifested distinguished attachment and discipline" throughout.

Originators of the conspiracy and their object.

The result of the enquiries made by the Resident, which occupied some time, led him to the conclusion that Womanah Tumby, the *pseudo* Pychy Rajah, and Jemadar Shaik Hoossain of the 14th, had been the originators of the conspiracy.

The design was to confer the sovereignty of Travancore upon the Pychy Rajah. The Jemadar was promised the office of Dewan, but this, in all probability, was really intended for Womanah Tumby. The pay of all sepoys as might join in the plot was to be raised to Rs. 10 per mensem.

The chief body of conspirators consisted of discharged sepoys, fakeers, and disaffected natives of the province. The European officers were to have been attacked while at dinner, and the barracks set on fire at the same time in order to distract attention, after which the public treasury was to have been given up to plunder.

Rewards.

On the 16th February 1813 Jemadar Iyaloo of the 14th was promoted to be Subadar, and presented with

CHAP. XXII.

a palankeen, and an allowance for bearers. He also received a gold medal, and a donation of 1,000 rupees. On his decease, his nearest heir was to be allowed a pension of 35 rupees per mensem.

Vencatram, the sepoy who had informed the Jemadar of the plot, was pensioned on the pay of a Jemadar, and received a donation of 500 rupees.

Private Hoossain Khan, who had given information to Captain Ives of the same battalion on the 24th May, but in rather an incoherent manner, was pensioned on the pay of a Havildar.

Banishment of Womanah Tumby.

Womanah Tumby, and the Pychy Rajah were tried by the Court of the Travancore Government. The former was sentenced to death, but this sentence was commuted to banishment, and he was removed to Nellore. The Pychy Rajah was banished to Chingleput, but he was released from confinement in 1815.

Governors and Commanders-in-Chief, 1813-14.

General Abercromby relieved Sir George Barlow as Governor on the 21st May 1813, and continued to hold the office of Commander-in-Chief in addition, until the 3rd December of the same year, when Lieutenant-General Sir Thomas Hislop Bart., arrived from England, and assumed command of the army.

The Right Honorable Hugh Elliott arrived at Madras in June 1814, and assumed charge of the Government on the 16th of that month.

## Northern Circars, 1813-17.

Kimedy, 1814.

Towards the end of 1813 disturbances were commenced in Kimedy at the instigation of the widow of the Zemindar Gujputty Deo; and the civil authorities being unable to quell them, five companies of the 1st battalion 10th from Vizianagrum under Captain Fraser, and three companies 2nd battalion 21st from Berhampore under

Major Wahab, entered the Zemindary about the middle of March 1814.

The 1st battalion 3rd regiment, and a detachment of pioneers were sent up from Madras about the end of April, and Lieutenant-Colonel Fletcher was appointed to command, but tranquillity having been restored before the arrival of these reinforcements, the 3rd battalion was kept for a time at Teckely as a corps of observation, and Colonel Fletcher remained on the coast.

Goomsoor, 1815.

The Zemindar of Goomsoor having been guilty of several acts of cruelty and oppression about this period, and having resisted the authority of Government when called to account, Colonel Fletcher marched against him from Berhampore in April 1815, and took possession of the fort at Kolada on the 20th May without opposition.

The Zemindar having fled towards the hills, he was followed by Colonel Fletcher, and surprised near Gullery on the 27th, but he made his escape. Ultimately he gave himself up on the 24th June, and the troops returned to cantonment.

Gross misconduct of Colonel Fletcher.

It was afterwards discovered that Colonel Fletcher had received 7,000 rupees from the Zemindar for the purpose of securing his good offices with the authorities, and of delaying the advance of the detachment. It was also ascertained that treasure, jewels, and other property to a very considerable amount had been taken at Gullery, 20,000 rupees of which the Colonel retained for himself, and divided the remainder amongst the detachment, making no report whatever of the transaction. He was tried for these acts of misconduct in November 1816, and sentenced to be cashiered, which sentence was confirmed in July 1817.

Kimedy, 1816-17.

Troops were again sent into Kimedy in October 1816, in consequence of disturbances created at the instigation

CHAP. XXII.

of Padmanabha Deo, a landholder on the borders of the zemindary, who was discontented at his removal from the office of manager. He was apprehended by order of the Magistrate, and tried before the civil court, but escaped punishment for want of sufficient evidence. Doorgarauze, his less guilty instrument, was captured and executed in April 1817. The troops were then withdrawn with the exception of detachments at Kimedy and Bageereddypooram, a large village on the Palcondah river about 16 miles south-west of Kimedy.

## KURNOOL, 1813-16.

When the Nizam transferred Bellary and Cuddapah to the East India Company in 1800, the suzerainty of the principality of Kurnool,[1] which had been tributary to the Nizam, became vested in the Company.

Government interfere in the succession, 1813.

In October 1813 the Collector of Bellary was sent to Kurnool to enquire into the state of the intellect of Munawur Khan, the eldest son of the then Nawaub Alif Khan, to remonstrate against the unjust preference of the Nawaub's sixth son Gholam Rasool, and to signify the wishes of the British Government with respect to the succession, viz., that it should devolve upon the eldest legitimate son. This mission having failed, a force,[2] of such strength as to preclude any attempt at resistance,

[1] Bounded on the north by the rivers Toombuddra and Kistna, and on the east, west, and south by the Ceded Districts. The revenue at the end of last century was estimated at 20 lakhs of rupees, but owing to mismanagement the collections gradually diminished, and by 1813 they had fallen to about half that amount.

[2] First cavalry, H.M.'s 56th foot, 1st battalion 2nd, 1st battalion 7th, 2nd battalion 13th, 2nd battalion 17th, detachments of artillery and pioneers. The flank companies of the 2nd, 7th, and 13th to be formed into a flank battalion. The force to be divided into the advance, and reserve brigades, the former under Lieutenant-Colonel Martin of the 13th, the latter under Lieutenant-Colonel Barclay H.M.'s 56th, the whole under Major-General Aldwell Taylor, commanding in the Ceded Districts.

was sent from Bellary in December with the view of releasing Munawur Khan from the confinement to which he was subjected, and of causing his formal recognition as heir. These objects having been satisfactorily accomplished, the troops returned to cantonments.

Mozuffer Khan usurps the Musnud, 1815.

Alif Khan died about the end of September 1815, upon which Munawur Khan was immediately set aside by his next brother Mozuffer Khan, who took possession of the town and district.

Government again interfere.

Government, on receiving intelligence of this occurrence, directed the assembly of a field force[1] at Gooty, and on the 14th October they appointed Colonel Marriott to the command, associating with him Mr. Chaplin of the civil service for the purpose of installing Munawur Khan in his rights and dignities.

Surrender of Kurnool.

The troops marched in November, and on arriving at Kurnool, Mozuffer Khan was called upon to submit, but, being confident in the strength of the fort, which was defended by a numerous garrison, he held out, and obliged us to lay regular siege to the place.

Fire was opened from the batteries on the 14th December, and Mozuffer Khan surrendered the next day. Munawar Khan was then duly installed, and agreed to permit the British troops to occupy his fort until matters should have settled down.

Field force broken up, 1816.

Colonel Marriott and the troops were thanked in general orders of the 1st January 1816, and on the 29th June

[1] Squadron H.M.'s 22nd dragoons, 4th regiment cavalry, *H.M.'s 84th* foot, Madras European Regiment, one company Madras Rifle corps, 1st battalion 3rd, 2nd battalion 6th, 1st battalion 12th, one and a half company of artillery, three companies 1st battalion pioneers.

The Assistant Adjutant-General, and Assistant Quartermaster-General of the army to join the force.

CHAP. XXII.

the force was broken up, and the Colonel returned to his own command at Bangalore.

Garrison withdrawn, 1817.

An ordinary garrison, composed of the European regiment, the 2nd of the 9th, the 2nd of the 14th, and detachments of artillery and pioneers, was placed in Kurnool, as a temporary measure, under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Thompson of the European regiment. This Government command was abolished on the 7th April 1817, and the troops were then withdrawn.

### Peace with France.

Intelligence of the conclusion of the Treaty of Paris on the 30th May 1814 having been received at Madras in January 1815, it was ordered that royal salutes, with three volleys of musketry, should be fired at all the principal stations of the army in honor of the event, and that batta should be issued to the European and Native troops, as on other occasions of extraordinary rejoicing.

### Thanks to the Troops.

On the 7th February of the same year the following extract from a despatch from the Court of Directors, dated 3rd August 1814, was published to the army :—

"His Royal Highness the Commander-in-Chief having transmitted to us the following Resolutions of the Honorable House of Commons, we feel great satisfaction in transcribing them for your information, and we desire that the same may be communicated in the most public manner to the whole of the troops serving in your Presidency."

"*Mercurie, 6th Die Julie* 1814.

"Resolved—*Nemine contradicente :*

"That the thanks of this House be given to the officers of the Army (including the troops employed in the service of

the East India Company) for the meritorious and eminent services which they have rendered to their king and country during the course of the war.

"Resolved—*Nemine contradicente:*

"That this House doth highly approve and acknowledge the services of the non-commissioned officers and men employed in the Army during the course of the war, and that the same be communicated to them by the commanders of the several corps, who are respectively desired to thank those under their command for their exemplary and gallant behaviour."

Letter from the Duke of York.

His Royal Highness the Duke of York, then Commander-in-Chief, when transmitting copies of these resolutions to the Court of Directors, concluded his letter with the following sentence:—

"It is with peculiar satisfaction that I avail myself of the opportunity to express, through the channel of the Court of Directors, the high sense I entertain of the universal good conduct displayed by the Company's European and Native troops during the course of the arduous services upon which they have been employed."

## Return of the Troops from the Moluccas, 1816.

The following order was published to the army on the return of the Madras troops from the Moluccas in November 1816:—

*G.O.C.C., 30th November* 1816.

"The Commander-in-Chief has great satisfaction in publishing to the army the following extract of a letter from the Resident of Fort Victoria addressed to the Government of Fort St. George.

"Such testimonials of the zealous and valuable services of the officers of this establishment, and of the orderly and good

CHAP. XXII.

conduct of their detachments, reflect the highest honor on themselves, and are creditable to their respective corps."

---

"Extract of a letter to the Government of Fort St. George from the Resident at Fort Victoria, Amboyna, dated 19th August 1816.

Services of the Madras troops in the Moluccas subsequent to their capture, 1811-16.

"I have the honor to acquaint you that under the expectation of the speedy restoration of these islands to the Dutch, I have judged it proper to take immediate measures for sending to Fort St. George as large a proportion of the troops belonging to that establishment which are now employed at the Moluccas, as can be conveniently removed.

"On the occasion of the final departure, for the Presidency to which they belong, of the officers and troops proceeding on the "Laurel," I consider it to be a duty incumbent on me to communicate to the Government of Fort St. George the sentiments of cordial esteem, and approbation which the invariable tenor of their conduct, and their eminent professional services, and merits, have indelibly impressed on my mind. In the exigencies of every public crisis, and on every occasion of difficulty and danger which has occurred during my administration at the Moluccas, they have always been distinguished by their eminent alacrity, zeal, and promptitude; and by their uniform skill, activity and courage they have confirmed those claims to public approbation and gratitude, which they had previously established by their services in the capture of the island."

Lieutenant Kyd of the European regiment, and Lieutenant Nelson of the artillery, were specially thanked for their services while in civil employ under the Resident for the period of five years; and the skilful execution of topographical military charts, and plans of the fortifications at Banda, and Amboyna by Lieutenant Gale of the European regiment, was also duly acknowledged.

## Pindaries, 1812-17.

The Pindaries,[1] originally obscure freebooters, gradually became auxiliaries to the several Mahratta powers to whom they attached themselves, and by whom they were granted unlimited license to plunder, besides being occasionally rewarded by grants of land. Their headquarters were in the province of Malwa, where they lived under the protection of Scindia, and of Holkar. Their numbers, periodically increased by success, and diminished by misfortune, were continually fluctuating, but were generally estimated at about 25,000 horse, of whom some 6,000 were good, 4,000 fair, and the rest indifferent.

The leaders appear to have been generally, if not always, Mahomedans, but the men were of every caste and religion, and natives of every province in Central India, the Deccan, and the Southern Mahratta country, united only by their common love of plunder, and a lawless life. The following extract from Sir John Malcolm's report on the province of Malwa describes their composition and method of warfare :—

Method of warfare.

"When they set out on an expedition they placed themselves under the guidance of one or more chosen leaders, called Lubbireahs,[2] who were selected on account of their knowledge of the country they meant to plunder; they were neither encumbered by tents nor baggage; each horseman carried a few cakes of bread for his own subsistence, and some feeds of gram for his horse. The party, which usually consisted of two or three thousand good horse, with a proportion of mounted followers, advanced (as secretly as they could, and without plundering) at the rapid rate of forty or fifty miles a day, neither turning to the right nor left till they

[1] Supposed to be derived from Pinda, an intoxicating drink to which they were addicted.—Malcolm's Report on Malwa, page 286.

[2] Selected for their intelligence and activity; their moving out with the standard was the signal for march.

CHAP. XXII. arrived at the country meant to be attacked. They then divided, and made a sweep of all the cattle and property they could find; committing at the same time the most horrid atrocities and destroying what they could not carry away. They trusted to the secrecy and suddenness of the irruption for avoiding the troops who guarded the frontiers of the countries they invaded, and before a force could be brought against them, they were on their return. Their chief strength lay in their being intangible. If pursued they made marches of extraordinary length (sometimes upwards of sixty miles) by roads almost impracticable for regular troops. If overtaken, they dispersed and reassembled at an appointed rendezvous; if followed to the country from which they issued, they scattered into small parties.

"Their wealth, their booty, and their families, were dispersed over a wide region, in which they found protection amid the mountains, and in the fastnesses belonging to themselves, and to those with whom they were either openly or secretly connected; but nowhere did they present any point of attack; and the defeat of a party, the destruction of one of their cantonments, or the temporary occupation of some of their fastnesses, produced no effect beyond the ruin of an individual freebooter, whose place was instantly supplied by another, generally of more desperate fortune, and therefore more eager for enterprise."

They enter Mirzapore, 1812.

The Pindaries do not appear to have made any inroad into the territory of the Company until 1812, when they entered the district of Mirzapore, and carried off their plunder through Rewah, in consequence of which a treaty was entered into with the Rajah of that province, who undertook to guard the passes, and to allow our troops to occupy such posts in his country as might be suitable for the purposes of observation and defence.

They plunder Guntoor and Cuddapah, 1816.

About the 10th March 1816, a numerous body crossed the Kistna, and entered the district of Guntoor, which they plundered for seven successive days, after which they

passed into Cuddapah, and making a detour, recrossed the river on the 21st, just as a party of British troops came in sight. The detachment in the town of Guntoor was quite inadequate for its protection, consisting only of a few invalid sepoys, and peons, employed to guard the treasury and the jail.

Estimated losses.

A Board of Commissioners appointed to inquire into the nature and extent of the losses and injuries sustained, reported that 269 houses had been burnt, 6,203 houses plundered, 183 persons killed, 505 wounded, 3,603 subjected to torture; and property to the value of £250,000 carried off or destroyed.

They plunder in Ganjam.

In December 1816 another body of Pindaries, estimated at about 5,000 men, entered Purlakimedy through the zemindary of Jeypoor, burnt the town, and destroyed a number of villages in the neighbourhood. The town of Ganjam was plundered about the same time, and the taluks of Itchapoor, Munsoorcottah, and others in that part of the district were laid waste.

The celerity of the movements of the marauders, and the quickness with which they broke up into small parties, saved them from sustaining any considerable loss from the detachments of native infantry stationed at Kimedy, and at Berhampore, but the officers at those places acquitted themselves as well as the means at their disposal would admit, and they received the thanks of Government for their exertions.

Defeated at Kimedy, 1816.

The following is an account of the attack upon Kimedy as reported by Major Oliver 1st battalion 6th regiment, who commanded the detachments [1] at that place, and in the neighbourhood :—

[1] Three companies of the 6th at Kimedy, and one at an outpost under Lieutenant Jackson; one company 2nd battalion 2nd under Lieutenant M. Tweedie.

CHAP. XXII.

"I have the honor to acquaint you, for the information of the officer commanding the division, that about 5 o'clock yesterday evening we were surprised by the Mahratta horse entering this town. Having only Lieutenant Tulloh with me, I sent him to take post at the other end of it, and from both our divisions parties were sent out to the different streets to endeavour to keep them out of the town. We had a continued skirmishing for about two hours, and some men and horses were killed in the streets.

"A little after 6, Lieutenant Tweedie, who had retreated upon my detachment, arrived, having marched all night and that day, having been surrounded by them from 11 o'clock in the morning. I found it impossible to save the town as they galloped through, and set fire to it in several places. At 11 o'clock p.m. Lieutenant Jackson, who had been stationed with his company about 16 miles off, arrived, when considering myself strong enough to give them an alert, I left Lieutenant Tweedie with two companies in a strong position, and having procured two peons from Mr. Spottiswoode,[1] who promised to show me the road to their camp about a mile off, I put myself under their guidance, and am happy to say we succeeded beyond my expectation. We were actually in the middle of their camp before they discovered us, and we gave them two volleys from the companies within ten yards, which did great execution, and caused such confusion among them that they fled in every direction.

"We traversed their camp, and killed, I should imagine, from twenty to thirty of them. They left the greatest part of their baggage on the ground, and this morning there were about a hundred horse running loose about the town, and we have killed and taken about seventy horse. Lieutenant Tweedie, when he heard the firing, detached Lieutenant Tulloh with a company to take post on the bank of a tank for which they appeared to be making. This was such an

[1] The Collector of the district.

unexpected measure that a party of them galloped up close to Lieutenant Tulloh without discovering him, when he gave them a volley and killed some men and horses. They have been drawn up in front of us this morning. I should suppose there are about 5,000 of them, and they are now moving off in the direction of Jemboor and Sericottah.[1] I shall march this evening for Chicacole as I conceive it probable they will move in that direction. We have taken a standard and a trumpet."

"KIMEDY,
"20*th December* 1816."

Thanks to the detachment, 1817.

The Right Honorable the Governor in Council, when publishing this letter in general orders, requested the Commander-in-Chief to "signify to Major Oliver, and to the officers and troops who served under his command, the high approbation of the Government for the exemplary discipline and gallantry which they displayed in their attempt to defend the town of Kimedy, and in their subsequent attack on the camp of the Pindaries." The officers and men of the detachment were thanked accordingly by the Commander-in-Chief in an order dated at Fort St. George on the 17th January 1817.

Detachments from Berhampore.

The troops in the north of the district of Ganjam, consisting of the head-quarter wing of the 2nd battalion 2nd regiment at Berhampore, and of the other wing at Aska, were quite inadequate to protect the country against a numerous body of predatory horse, but Lieutenant-Colonel Steele, who was in command at Berhampore, made the best dispositions in his power to prevent the Pindaries from entering the province of Cuttack, in which object he was successful.

[1] Direct south of Purlakimedy, and on the way to the town of Chicacole.

CHAP. XXII.

The first notice of the irruption was given by the burning of Itchapoor, a thriving town about 18 miles south of Berhampore, which took place about the 20th December, upon which Colonel Steele sent off an express, desiring Major Monin to march from Aska to Ganjam, after having detached a party into the zemindary of Calicote[1] to close the road into Cuttack from that direction. Lieutenant Byrn, with 50 men, was sent from Berhampore on the 25th to hold the narrow strip of land between the southern extremity of the Chilka Lake, and the sea at Priaghee, while Lieutenant Borthwick, with another detachment, marched towards Hautghur with instructions to act according to his discretion.

Lieutenant Borthwick defeats the Pindaries.

Lieutenant Borthwick left Berhampore early on the 27th, and having received information while on the march that a body of about 1,000 horse were in the neighbourhood of Hautghur, he surprised them near the village of Bagwanny[2] about 11 o'clock the same night when in camp, killed 20 men, and captured 50 horses, together with a number of spears, swords, and shields, and all their heavy baggage.

He followed them up into Goomsoor the next day, and about 4 a.m. on the 29th he again surprised them when encamped in the open paddy-fields near the village of Nowgaum,[3] killed the leader and a number of his men, and took 19 horses, the weakness of his party having prevented him from securing more. A considerable quantity of plunder was taken by the villagers. After this defeat the Pindaries retreated north in great haste, and left the district by Bodingy and Chokapad.

---

[1] On the western shores of the Chilka Lake.

[2] Between Aska and Hautghur, or Autagudda. Probably the place marked "Boiranny" in the map.

[3] About four miles south of Kolada, and close to Russellconda.

Major Monin's movements.

Major Monin having missed the express from Berhampore, did not reach Ganjam until about noon on the 23rd, a few hours after it had been plundered, but he was in time to secure the passes in Calicote. He then marched into Goomsoor to support Lieutenant Borthwick, but the Pindaries had fled before his arrival.

The exertions of Lieutenant Borthwick and his detachment were handsomely acknowledged by the Governor in Council in the following general order, dated 27th January 1817 :—

Thanks of Government.

"The Right Honorable the Governor in Council having received the satisfactory intelligence of the complete expulsion of the numerous body of predatory horse which lately penetrated the Company's territory in the Ganjam District, deems it proper to express in the most public manner his high sense, as well of the zeal, judgment, and enterprise displayed by Lieutenant Alexander Borthwick of the 2nd battalion 2nd regiment of native infantry throughout the operations which have led to this decisive and important result; as of the exemplary perseverance, exertion, and gallantry of the native officers and men of the detachment under his command, whose conduct equally in their unwearied pursuit of the enemy, and in every attack on their camp, reflects the highest credit on the discipline and efficiency of the corps to which they belong, and has entitled them to his unqualified approbation."

Other affairs with the Pindaries, 1816-17.

Two other successful attacks upon the Pindaries were made about the same time, one by Major Lushington,[1] with the 4th light cavalry, in the territories of the Peishwa, the other by Major Robert McDowall commanding a brigade in the Hyderabad country.

Their defeat by Major Lushington.

On the night of the 25th December Major Lushington, then at Peepulwarrie, having received information that

[1] Afterwards General Sir James Law Lushington, G.C.B.

CHAP. XXII.

the Pindaries had appeared at the village of Sogaum, distant about 22 miles, marched for that place at 1 a.m. on the 26th. Before he had gone above a few miles both of his galloper guns broke down, and he was obliged to leave them. On arriving at Sogaum about 7 a.m., he found that the Pindaries, about 2,500 strong, had gone off the day before in an easterly direction. Leaving the recruits, baggage, and followers at Sogaum under the protection of the gun troop and rear guard, he continued the pursuit as far as Kami 20 miles further on, at which place he arrived about noon, having with him 350 rank and file. He there halted for nearly an hour to water the horses and refresh the men, after which he went on to Peepry, distant 7 miles, where he was told that the whole body of Pindaries, after having plundered a number of villages, had halted at Cowah about 3 miles from Peepry, and were engaged in preparing their food. Major Lushington then pushed on at a brisk pace, and came upon the plunderers without having been discovered. The rest of the account shall be given in his own words.

Defeat of the Pindaries.

"The surprise was complete, the success proportionate, and though the Pindaries were not two minutes before they were on their horses, flying in various directions, yet the ground was so favorable to pursuit, and it was kept up by the pursuing divisions for 10 miles with such ardor, that I cannot estimate their loss, from the several reports I have received, at less than 700 or 800 killed and wounded, together with a great number rendered incapable of pursuing their plundering excursion by the loss of their horses. Balliah, the person who was at the head of the party, escaped with about 200 of the best mounted, and went off in a southerly direction. I am of opinion that he will scarcely be able to reassemble, at the utmost, more than 400 or 500 of his late party, and which I learn was estimated at 3,000. Including the pursuit and return to Cowah, I estimate the distance gone

over by the regiment from 1 in the morning to 6 at night on the 26th at 70 miles.

Death of Captain Darke.

"Though I have only one casualty to report to you, yet I feel it a most painful duty, for in Captain Darke the service has lost a gallant and most excellent officer, and the regiment has been deprived of a brother officer, highly respected and esteemed. He fell, shortly after I ordered the pursuit to commence, by a thrust from a spear which proved almost instantly fatal.

"I enclose a return of the killed, wounded, and missing horses, which is very inconsiderable."

Complimentary order, 1817.

This affair having been communicated to the Madras Government by the Resident at Poonah, a general order was published at Fort St. George on the 27th January 1817, in which Major Lushington was thanked for the judgment, activity, and professional ability which he had displayed; and the officers, native officers, and men of the regiment were also thanked for their exemplary conduct.

The Pindaries enter Nagpore and Hyderabad, 1816-17.

Early in November 1816 a body of Pindaries, computed at about 2,500 men, under the command of one of their principal leaders named Buksoo, left Nimawar[1] in Malwa, crossed the Nerbudda, and advanced in a south-easterly direction by Seonee and Ramteak, leaving Nagpore on the right, and Chanda on the left. It then passed Yedalabad, and Beder, and penetrated as far as the Kistna, plundering as it went. On reaching the Kistna it turned up along the left bank for some distance, and then struck north towards the district of Nuldroog, which it entered early in January 1817.

Defeated by Major McDowall.

At this time Major Robert McDowall 2nd battalion 24th regiment, was moving about in the Nizam's dis-

[1] On the Godavery opposite to Scindia's fort at Hindia. It was one of the head-quarter camps of the Pindaries. The account of the movements of Buksoo's party is taken from a letter from the Resident at Hyderabad to the Madras Government, 19th January 1817.

CHAP. XXII.

tricts of Beder, Nandair, and Nuldroog, with a small field force consisting of part of his own battalion, some companies of the 2nd battalion 15th regiment under Captain Williams, and a body of Mysore Silladar horse under Annajee Row. On the 14th January, when marching towards the town of Omergh in Nuldroog, he received information to the effect that the Pindaries were in the neighbourhood of the village of Moorli, distant about 8 miles towards the south-west. Leaving his camp at Omergh under the protection of 80 men, the Major marched about 9 p.m. with 325 rank and file, and 1,000 Silladar horse, and about 3 a.m. on the 15th he surprised the Pindaries in their encampment, and dispersed them with considerable loss.

They continued their flight until evening, when they made a short halt, after which they resumed their retreat, taking the most direct line for the Godavery. Their loss was estimated at about 500 men, killed, wounded, and taken prisoners; 800 horses, of which half were very good, were captured, and about 200 were killed and wounded. Two of the chiefs, named Cawder, and Moomdee, besides several other leaders, were wounded, but they were carried off by their men by being tied on their horses. All their booty was left behind, except what they had about their persons, and a large quantity of arms, principally swords and spears, were abandoned.

The inhabitants rose upon the plunderers during their retreat and captured a number, all of whom were executed by order of the Nizam's Government.

## CAVALRY, 1812—1816.

Height and age of horses, 1812.

In March 1812 the standard for the horses of native cavalry was raised to 14 hands 2 inches, but with permission to take horses one inch lower, provided they were of good blood, compact, strong, and active. As regards age it was laid down that no horse should be bought under $3\frac{1}{2}$ years' old in time of peace, or under 4 years in time of war, or above the age of 6, except when the exigencies of the service might require it. This order continued in force until June 1816, when the standard was again reduced to 14 hands.

Rewards for service in Persia, 1813.

On the 26th January 1813, the native officers and men of the body guard, and of the 1st regiment of cavalry, who had returned to Madras after having been attached to the Embassy in Persia, were thanked in general orders for their meritorious conduct while on that service. A gratuity equal to three months' pay and batta was granted to each man of the two detachments, and a similar gratuity was paid to the families of men who had died during their absence from the Madras Presidency. Several of the native officers and men received additional rewards, some in the shape of promotion, others in that of enhanced pensions.

Medals.

Gold medals of the order of the "Lion and Sun" having been subsequently conferred on Jemadars Syed Hoossain, and Hoossainee Beg, by Abbas Mirza the Prince Royal, the Court of Directors, as a special mark of favor, permitted these officers to wear them.

Uniform, 1813.

During the early part of 1813, it was ordered that, from the 1st January 1814, the cavalry, which since 1794 had worn scarlet jackets with white facings, should be

CHAP. XXII.

clothed in dark blue with silver lace, and the undermentioned facings were assigned to the several regiments :—

| | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1st | regiment | Pale yellow. | 5th | regiment | Pale yellow. |
| 2nd | ,, | Orange. | 6th | ,, | Orange. |
| 3rd | ,, | Buff. | 7th | ,, | Buff. |
| 4th | ,, | Deep yellow. | 8th | ,, | Deep yellow. |

Changed to grey, 1818.

The Court of Directors objected to the change on account of the high price of blue cloth, owing to which the amount of the off-reckoning fund had been seriously diminished, for which reason it was ordered that grey cloth should be worn by the cavalry. This order was carried out in 1818, since which time there has not been any alteration in the color of the uniform.

Veterinary establishment, 1813.

During November 1813, the "Madras Veterinary Establishment" was transferred from the Presidency town to Arcot. The number of boys to be educated as farriers was increased to fifty-eight, with the view of supplying the horse artillery, and body guard, as well as the cavalry. Each boy was to receive four pagodas per mensem, from which sum his messing, and necessaries were to be provided.

He was to be furnished annually, at the expense of Government, with one uniform jacket and one watering cap. A barrack was provided for the accommodation of the lads, with the same allowance of furniture as that for European soldiers.

Allowances to Adjutants, 1816.

On the 17th April 1816, the pay and allowances of Adjutants of native cavalry were fixed at Rs. 147 per mensem, viz., staff pay Rs. 62, allowance for a clerk Rs. 40, for stationery and candles Rs. 15, and Rs. 30 for a horse.

Recruiting depôt.

A recruiting depôt for the general service of the cavalry was formed at Arcot in May under the command of

Captain Outlaw 3rd cavalry. Each regiment was directed to furnish a detail consisting of 2 subadars, 2 jemadars, 8 havildars, 8 naigues, and 16 privates, to do duty at the depôt. The staff was to consist of 1 riding-master and native adjutant, 1 drill havildar, 2 pay havildars, 1 drill naigue, 2 rough-riders first class, 2 rough-riders second class, 1 staff serjeant, 2 trumpeters, and the ordinary proportion of artificers.

200 recruits, 200 horses, 200 sets of horse appointments.

CHAP. XXII.

## Artillery, 1812—1816.

Rewards to the detachment from Persia, 1812-13.

The detail of native horse artillery which returned from Persia in September 1812 having been strongly recommended to the favorable consideration of Government by successive British Ministers in Persia, and by the Commander-in-Chief, a pension of 110 pagodas per mensem was granted to Subadar Shaik Moideen Bahader, and it was resolved at the same time that a pension of 50 pagodas per mensem should, on his decease, be paid to his nearest heir for the maintenance of the family. The subadar was also presented with a horse and a palankin, and a grant of 16 cawnies of land was made to him.

The non-commissioned officers and privates fit for further service were promoted to the ranks of jemadar, and havildar of cavalry respectively, and such of the privates as were unfit for duty were pensioned on the pay of naigues of cavalry.

Subadar Shaik Moideen having subsequently been presented with a gold medal of the order of the "Lion and Sun" by Abbas Mirza, the Prince Royal, he was permitted by the Court of Directors, as a special mark of favor, to wear that decoration.

Review by Lord Moira, 1813.

General, the Earl of Moira, afterwards Marquis of Hastings, having landed at Madras in September 1813 on his way to Bengal as Governor-General, took the opportunity to review the artillery at the Mount, after which he issued the following order:—

"*Head Quarters, Choultry Plain, 18th September* 1813.

"The Earl of Moira desires to express how highly he was gratified by his inspection of the Honorable Company's corps of artillery at the Mount yesterday. The condition of the corps, the steadiness of the men, and the precision of the manœuvres spoke decisively in praise of the attention

which must have been applied by Colonel Bell, Captain Noble, and the other officers acting under him.

"The observation of Lord Moira was, not very long ago, specifically called to all those details which constitute the fitness of a corps of artillery for service; and he is happy to say that the troops which he saw yesterday, bear an honorable comparison with the excellent pattern he was, at the former period, accustomed to contemplate."

Abolition of gorgets.

About the end of October the use of the gorget, as part of the appointments of an officer of artillery, was ordered to be discontinued.

Command of the artillery in the Fort and in Black Town.

On the 7th December the Commissary of Stores, in charge of the arsenal at Fort St. George, was relieved from the duty of superintending and inspecting the ordnance on the works; the charge of the guns on the fortifications and in the batteries of the Fort and Black Town, and of the expense magazines belonging to them, together with the command of the detachment of artillery doing duty in Fort St. George, was ordered to be vested in an officer of experience, to be specially selected for that purpose from the corps of artillery, and whose authority was to be entirely independent of the Commissary of Stores.

Inspection by the Commander-in-Chief, 1814.

The horse and foot artillery stationed at the Mount were inspected and reviewed by the Commander-in-Chief in July 1814, and Major-General Bell, the Commandant, was thanked in general orders for the high state of discipline and efficiency in which the corps had been found.

General Officers of artillery and engineers not to be employed on the Staff.

The Court of Directors, in their letter to Bengal of the 16th February 1814, which was published at Madras on the 28th October, cancelled the order of 1806 regarding the employment of General Officers of artillery and engineers on the Staff, and also that which prohibited them from exercising the command of their respective corps after promotion.

CHAP. XXII.

"Para. 133. We therefore direct that no General Officer of engineers or artillery be hereafter put upon the General Staff of the army; but that you select from among the General Officers of engineers and artillery, and the officers actually at the head of those corps at the time, whether General Officers or not, such officers as you may think most fit to conduct the duties of those corps respectively."

Command of cavalry guns when in battery, 1815.

In March 1815 the Commander-in-Chief, when in camp with the "Army of Reserve," directed it to be considered as a rule of the service, that whenever cavalry guns were brigaded, or brought together to act in battery, the command of them should be given to an officer of the corps of horse artillery, if any part of that corps should happen to be serving with the army or detachment.

Pay and allowances of Adjutants, 1816.

On the 17th April 1816 the pay and allowances of Adjutants and Quartermasters of horse and foot artillery were fixed upon the following scale, viz.:—

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Staff pay ... ... ... ... | Rs. 62 | Rs. 147. |
| Writer ... ... ... ... | „ 40 | |
| Stationery and candles ... ... | „ 15 | |
| Horse ... ... ... ... | „ 30 | |

Rocket troop.

On the 23rd December of the same year orders were issued for the formation of a "Rocket troop," to be attached to the corps of horse artillery.

The following establishment was sanctioned:—

| | |
|---|---|
| 4 Subalterns. | 2 Farriers. |
| 1 Troop Quartermaster. | 4 Corporals. |
| 2 Staff Serjeants. | 8 Gunners. |
| 4 Serjeants. | 64 Matrosses. |
| 2 Trumpeters. | |

7 officers' horses, 110 regimental horses, 10 camels with drivers.

The ordinary proportion of artificers, horsekeepers, and puckallies.

## Engineers, 1812—1816.

Surveyor-General of India, 1815.

Lieutenant-Colonel Colin Mackenzie, of the Madras Engineers, having been nominated by the Governor-General to be Surveyor-General of India, the appointment was notified in general orders at Madras on the 26th May 1815.

## European Infantry, 1812—1816.

The following order regarding the performance of the ceremonies of marriage and baptism by military officers was published on the 23rd October 1812:—

Marriages and baptisms, 1812.

"Adverting to the augmentation recently made by the Honorable the Court of Directors to the establishment of Chaplains, the Honorable the Governor in Council is of opinion that no necessity can in future exist for the performance of the ceremony of marriage by any military officer, and accordingly directs that all military officers do consider themselves precluded from discharging the part of the duty eventually assigned to them in the general orders dated the 27th of March 1805.

"The Governor in Council likewise directs that the same restriction may be considered applicable to the ceremony of baptism, except in the case of such children as may be in a weak or precarious state of health."

CHAP. XXII.

Lettering and numbering.

On the 15th November, the practice of distinguishing troops and companies by letters was introduced into the Madras Army.

The grenadier and light companies were excepted from the operation of the regulation. It was ordered at the same time that every man should, when entertained, have two numbers assigned to him, viz., a general or regimental number and a company number.

The arms and accoutrements of all corps were to be marked with the letter and number of the troop or company.

Arrack, 1813.

The distribution, custody, and issue of arrack for the use of the troops was placed under the Commissariat Department from the 1st February 1813.

Judge Advocates.

The office of Deputy Judge Advocate was revived early in 1813, and five officers were then appointed to the department, to be stationed at the undermentioned places, viz., one at the Presidency, one at Trichinopoly, one at Seringapatam, one at Bellary, and one at Secunderabad.

Sunday parades.

On the 23rd June Lieutenant-General the Honorable John Abercromby, then Governor and Commander-in-Chief, issued an order directing that a general parade and public guard mounting should take place on the Island at Madras every Sunday [1] morning at 6 o'clock, and that it should be attended in full dress by every officer of the General Staff at the Presidency, and also by all other officers there, unless prevented by sickness or specially permitted to be absent.

Review by Lord Moira.

All the troops at the Presidency were reviewed on the 16th September by General, the Earl of Moira, afterwards Marquis of Hastings, then on his way to Calcutta to take his seat as Governor-General. His Excellency

[1] This order continued in force until the 22nd November 1822, when it was cancelled by the Commander-in-Chief.

paid a high compliment to the appearance of the troops, more especially to that of H.M.'s 89th foot, then forming part of the garrison of Fort St. George.

Pay and allowances of officers during their captivity.

No particular rule having been laid down as to the amount claimable by officers during their confinement as prisoners of war, the following order of the Court of Directors on that subject was published to the army on the 6th October :—

"When an officer shall be detained by the enemy as a prisoner of war in India, he shall, during his residence on shore in India, receive the pay and half batta of the rank he may hold at the time of his capture, or may obtain by promotion during his captivity, but on all other occasions during his captivity, whether on boardship in India, or ashore or on boardship in Europe, he shall receive the pay of his rank only."

Appointments on the staff.

On the 29th October an order, of which the following is a précis, was issued with regard to appointments on the staff :—

1. No officer to be eligible to hold any appointment conferring the official rank of Lieutenant-Colonel until after nine years' service.

2. No officer to be eligible to hold any appointment conferring the rank of Major, or any subordinate appointment on the general staff of the army, until after seven years' service.

3. No officer to hold any general or personal staff appointment, that of aide-de-camp excepted, until after five years' service, three of which must have been passed in regimental duty.

4. No officer to hold a regimental staff appointment until he has performed three years' regimental duty.

5. No officer to be an aide-de-camp until he has been present with his regiment for one year.

Dress, 1814.

The dress regulations of October 1810 were modified

CHAP. XXII.

by an order of July 1814, from which the following are extracts:—

"Wellington pantaloons and half boots are to be worn by all officers of engineers, artillery, infantry and pioneers.

"Black kid-skin[1] caps, of the same muster in every respect as in use with the Madras European Regiment, are to be worn by all officers of engineers, infantry, and pioneers.

"For bad weather and cold climates, Wellington pantaloons of dark grey cloth are permitted to be worn—quite plain without trimming or ornament. Plain great coats of the same color are also established, made single-breasted with regimental buttons and distinguishing epaulettes or wings, for all regimental officers.

"Sword-belts and sashes to be worn above the great coats.

"The full dress coats of the general officers, and of such of the general staff as have facings, are always to be worn with the lappels buttoned back."

Canteens, 1814.

On the 20th December 1814 regimental canteens were established, and regulations for their management were published to the army.

Cartridges, 1816.

On the 5th January 1816 it was directed that for the future, blank cartridges were to be made up exclusively in blue paper, and ball cartridges in brown paper.

Abolition of the military institution.

On the 17th April orders were issued for the abolition of the "Military Institution,"[2] and of the survey branch

[1] These were found so unsuited to the climate that they were abolished in 1816.

[2] This institution was established at the Presidency in November 1804, during the Government of Lord William Bentinck, for "the improvement of military education by the instruction of a certain number of officers in geometry, military drawing, and the practical application of those acquirements to the purposes of military service." The establishment was limited in the first instance to twelve young officers recently promoted from the Cadet company, but the number was subsequently increased to about thirty. Quarters were provided in Fort St. George for the members, and a mess was established, attendance at which was compulsory. The Town Major was charged with their instruction in garrison duties.

of the Quartermaster-General's Department, from the 31st May, in conformity with instructions from the Court of Directors to that effect, conveyed in the following terms :—

"The Military Institution in England rendering that of Fort St. George unnecessary, that institution is to be discontinued, together with all expenses connected with it, such as the salary of the Mathematical Instructor and his assistant, as well as all the expenses of the Surveying Department."

When publishing these instructions the following remarks were made by Government :—

"The Right Honorable the Governor in Council takes this opportunity of expressing his entire approbation of the mode in which the duties of Mathematical and Drawing Instructor to the Military Institution have been discharged by Captain Troyer of H.M.'s 12th regiment.

"The Governor in Council has also noticed with the highest satisfaction the testimony borne by His Excellency the Commander-in-Chief to the merits and acquirements of all the officers who have been attached to the institution. Their uniform good conduct and exemplary application have entitled them to the commendation of Government, and are alike honorable to the character of the institution, to its superintendence, and to themselves."

Pay and allowances of Adjutants.

During the same month the pay and allowances of Adjutants of European infantry were fixed upon the same scale as that sanctioned for Adjutants and Quartermasters of artillery.

Dress.

On the 21st May 1816 an order was issued by the Commander-in-Chief by which officers of all ranks were required to wear their swords on every occasion of their appearing in public, and the contrary practice was denounced as unmilitary. Officers were at the same time informed that undress jackets and foraging caps were intended for drills, fatigue duties, or occasions unconnected with duty within their respective lines. The appearance

CHAP. XXII.

of any officer in public except in full dress was prohibited, and His Excellency remarked that he had witnessed with regret instances of "very serious inattention to the etiquette of dress."

Brevet Captains.

Brevet commissions of the rank of Captain were granted in June to all Lieutenants in the Company's service who had not attained that rank at the expiration of fifteen years from the dates of their appointments as cadets, but no extra allowances were sanctioned. Eight Lieutenants *of cavalry and twenty-four Lieutenants of native infantry* were promoted on this occasion. This brevet promotion continued upon the same principle until the changes which followed the mutiny of 1857.

Regimental caps.

During June a new regulation cap, as prescribed for H.M.'s regiments of infantry, was ordered to be adopted by the officers of the Madras European Regiment, which order was extended a few months later to all European officers of infantry.

*Shell jackets.*

Uniform shell jackets for officers of artillery, engineers, and infantry, to be worn at drills, fatigue duties, marching, and in the lines, were introduced during September.

Volunteering from H.M.'s regiments.

On the 11th October an order was published by the Governor-General to the effect that all *time-expired* men belonging to H.M.'s regiments in India should be allowed the option of volunteering into the Company's artillery or infantry. This order was republished at Fort St. George on the 20th November with the undermentioned particulars, viz., men enlisting for a period of three years to receive a bounty of 15 pagodas (Rs. 52-8-0) each, those enlisting for five years to receive 25 pagodas (Rs. 87-8-0) each.

Bounty.

About the same time, bounty, to the amount of three guineas per man, was sanctioned in the case of volunteers from any of H.M.'s regiments returning to England.

No man above 30 years of age, or under 5 feet 7 inches in height, to be received into the artillery. There was no limitation as to height with respect to volunteers for the European Regiment, but no man above 32 years of age was eligible.

Standard of volunteers.

On the 6th December the Governor in Council, in conformity with instructions received from the Court of Directors, fixed the undermentioned sums as the extent to which the officers of the Commissariat Department were to be required to furnish security.

Commissariat officers.

| | RS. |
|---|---|
| Commissary-General ... ... ... | 50,000 |
| Deputies ... ... ... ... ... | 30,000 |
| Assistants ... ... ... ... ... | 20,000 |
| Deputy Assistants ... ... ... ... | 10,000 |
| Sub-Assistants ... ... ... ... | 5,000 |

It was ordered at the same time that in future the security should be lodged with the Accountant-General before the officer appointed assumed charge of his office.

In 1806 the number of Chaplains allowed for the whole Presidency was only 9, but, on the urgent representation of the Senior Chaplain, the number was increased to 18 during 1809, viz., 3 at the Presidency, 1 in Black Town, 1 for St. Thomas' Mount and Poonamallee, 1 for Vellore, Arcot, and Wallajahbad, 1 at Seringapatam, 1 at Bangalore, 1 at Cannanore, 1 at Mangalore, 1 at Masulipatam, 1 at Vizagapatam, 1 for the Ceded Districts, 1 at Trichinopoly, 1 at Negapatam, and 3 to meet contingencies.

Chaplains, 1809-16.

The Court of Directors, in their letter of the 3rd November 1815, authorized a further increase to the extent of four additional Chaplains, and the following changes in the distribution were ordered during 1816, viz., separate Chaplains were allowed for St. Thomas' Mount, and Poonamallee, 2 for Vellore, Arcot, and Wallajahbad, 1 for Secunderabad, 1 for Jaulna, and Quilon was substituted for Mangalore.

CHAP. XXII.

## NATIVE INFANTRY, 1812–16.

Alterations in equipments

On the 30th September 1811 a pattern knapsack of a new kind was sent from the Adjutant-General's Office to every battalion, with instructions to adopt it as soon as it could be done without putting the men to unnecessary expense. Haversacks were introduced at the same time, principally for the carriage of rice, for which purpose the knapsack was forbidden to be used.

The following is the list of necessaries to be carried in the knapsack :—

| | |
|---|---|
| 3 white jackets. | 2 handkerchiefs. |
| 3 pairs of drawers. | 2 duputtahs. |
| 2 pairs of knee bands. | 2 loongies. |

1 flat dish } To be made of a small portable size, and to fit
2 basins. } into each other.

Emery, whiting, blacking or heel-ball, and pipe-clay. } In such quantities as shall be regulated by Commandants of corps.

1 carpet of a small size, and neatly folded, to be placed on the top of the knapsack, over which the watch-coat is to lie horizontally, and both attached to the knapsack by the long straps.

1 jumbo to be slung from the sepoy's right shoulder.

and dress, 1812.

On the 22nd January 1812, officers commanding divisions and forces were informed by circulars from the office of the Adjutant-General, that the Commander-in-Chief would permit pantaloons to be worn instead of short-drawers (Volume I, page 330) by such Native infantry corps under their command as might "solicit the indulgence." A few days later the change was made compulsory.

The following is an extract from the circular letter on the subject, dated 4th February 1812 :—

Pantaloons.

"The white pantaloons are to be considered as the full dress of the battalion, and to be worn on all occasions of parade, in review order, general duties of garrison and cantonments, and on occasions of ceremony. Each man to be provided with two pairs.

"The colored pantaloons to be made of striped soussee, or such other suitable cloth as the commanding officer may, from the local situation of the corps, think it eligible to adopt, but the greatest attention must be paid to uniformity in color.

"Commanding officers will take care to choose the most plain, and correspondent either with the color of the jackets or facings."

The great inconvenience[1] of the short-drawers was assigned as the reason for discarding them, and it was also asserted that they were not less expensive than pantaloons.

The same letter contained the following paragraph regarding sandals:—

Sandals.

"The Commander-in-Chief also directs that you will take every pains to establish a uniform sandal to be worn by the men on all duties, and that it may be fixed upon, in communication with the Native officers, of a light strong muster, sufficiently large in the sole to cover the bottom of the foot, and not encumbered by any unnecessary straps or fastenings over the foot."

Changes in the dress of the Native troops without the previous sanction of Government, forbidden, 1823-26.

These, and other changes introduced during 1820-23, not having been published in general orders, escaped the observation of Government until about the end of 1823, when they were detected by Sir Thomas Munro, who pronounced them to have been made in violation of the

[1] Sir Thomas Munro, when reviewing the subject of unauthorized alterations in dress some years afterwards, remarked that the reasons given for doing away with the drawers could not be seriously maintained. He observed that they had been in use for nearly half a century without their inconvenience ever having been discovered, that native troops marched better in them than in pantaloons, and that they were cheaper and more portable.

CHAP. XXII.

resolution of Government, dated 24th September 1806 (*ante*, page 228), and recommended that a stop should be put to the issue of circular letters affecting, in any way, the dress of the Native troops, without previous reference to Government. The matter was also reported to the Court of Directors, who, in July 1826, sent out an order forbidding any changes in the dress or equipments of the Native Army without their previous sanction.

Light infantry.

On the 13th October orders were issued for the formation of four light infantry battalions at Bangalore under the superintendence of Lieutenant-Colonel McLeod,[1] H.M.'s Royal Scots. The undermentioned battalions were selected for this purpose:—

The 1st battn. 3rd regt., or Palamcottah Lt. Infy. (3rd P.L.I)
„ 1st „ 12th „ „ Wallajahbad „ (23rd W.L.I.)
„ 1st „ 16th „ „ Trichinopoly „ (31st T.L.I.)
„ 2nd „ 17th „ „ Chicacole[2] „ (34th C.L.I.)

Establishment.

The establishment of each battalion was fixed at—

| | |
|---|---|
| 10 Subadars. | 1 Serjeant Major. |
| 10 Jemadars. | 1 Quartermaster Serjeant. |
| 50 Havildars. | 1 Native Adjutant. |
| 50 Naigues. | 1 Drill Havildar. |
| 10 Drummers. | 1 Drill Naigue. |
| 10 Fifers. | 1 Drum Major. |
| 10 Buglers. | 1 Fife Major. |
| 20 Puckallies. | 1 Bugler Major. |
| 700 Privates. | 1 Vakeel. |
| 70 Sepoy recruits. | 2 Native Dressers. |

Ten companies, numbered from 1 to 10.

---

[1] This appointment was disapproved by the Court of Directors in their letter of the 16th June 1815, on the ground that a fully qualified officer might easily have been found in their own service.

[2] Reduced 1882.

The light infantry battalions were entitled to take the "Right," agreeably to their respective seniority, of all other corps of Native infantry. Privileges.

Each battalion was to be furnished with cloaks of broadcloth once in six years, and the knapsacks were to be carried at the public expense on all occasions of actual field service.

Subsidiary orders, from which the following are extracts, were issued by the Commander-in-Chief in November :—

"Although the battalions of light infantry are liable, in common with the other troops of the line, to be called upon to perform all duties to which infantry are subject, yet, in order to maintain their discipline more perfect in cantonment, and to keep them in readiness in the field for their more active services, they are not to be included in the rosters for fatigue and ordinary duties, unless in cases of urgent necessity."

"The lowest standard height of the men of the light infantry battalions is fixed at five feet four inches. They must be stout, well limbed, active, of good caste and connections, and free from all natural or contracted complaints. No man is to be enlisted for the battalions above the age of 20 years." Standard and age.

"The Commander-in-Chief is pleased to establish the dress of the light infantry battalions as follows :— Uniform.

| Color of Cuffs and Collar. | Color of Lace. | Color of Clothing of Drummers, &c. | Color of Officers' Buttons and how put on. | Officers' Trimmings. |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| Deep green. | White with green stripe. | Green and red. | Yellow, 3 and 3. | Gold, with green stripe. |

About the end of the same year it was ordered that the havildars of all corps of Native infantry should, in future, be armed with halberts, and swords slung in Arms of Havildars of Native infantry.

CHAP. XXII.

frog belts; with the exception of the havildars of light companies, who were to carry fusils, and small fusil cartouch-boxes.

Reduction.

The establishment of battalions of Native infantry was reduced to 780 privates from the 1st October; all men in excess of that number to be returned as supernumeraries until absorbed, or until further orders. The battalions with the Hyderabad subsidiary force were still kept up to the strength of 900 privates, 120 of whom were to be returned as supernumerary.

On the 23rd February 1813, the establishment of recruit and pension boys, as fixed in 1806, was revised as follows :—

Recruit and pension boys, 1813.

| | Recruit Boys. | Pension Boys. | Total. |
|---|---|---|---|
| To a regiment of Native cavalry ... | 8 | 10 | 18 |
| ,, battalion of ,, infantry ... | 30 | 40 | 70 |
| ,, ,, ,, artillery ... | 30 | 40 | 70 |
| ,, ,, ,, pioneers ... | 30 | 30 | 60 |

Their enlistment and transfer.

The recruit boys were to be selected from the relatives or connections of old soldiers of the several ranks, not to be taken under the age of 11 years, nor unless healthy and well grown. Any recruit boy who, at the age of 18 years, was unfit for transfer to the ranks, was to be reported to head-quarters in order that he might be discharged.

Pension boys were admissible at any age under 11 years, and were to be selected on the same principle as recruit boys on the occurrence of vacancies, provided they were eligible in respect of health and size. Any pension boy found unfit for transfer after having attained the age of 14 years, was to be reported to head-quarters in order that he might be discharged.

Dressers.

On the 10th August, two Native dressers were allowed for every battalion, viz., one first dresser on 10 pagodas, and one second dresser on 7 pagodas per mensem.

During 1806, each of the 46 companies of Native invalids was ordered to be permanently located in the district where the battalion to which it was considered attached had been raised.

The companies of invalids formed into four Veteran battalions.

This arrangement was made principally for the purpose of facilitating recruiting, but also with the view of affording protection to the families of battalions on field or foreign service. Thirty-nine stations were fixed upon accordingly, and the distribution was made in general orders during September 1807. However, the system was found objectionable in many respects, and in July 1813, Lieutenant-General John Abercromby, then Governor and Commander-in-Chief, recorded a minute in which he condemned the existing organization of the Native invalid establishment for the following reasons, viz., that in consequence of the want of efficient means of supervision, everything connected with payments, clothing, returns, musters, &c., was complicated and irregular, the result being unsatisfactory both to the soldier and the officer in charge; that many of the companies were stationed at places where there was no duty for the men to perform, whereas there were many stations at which they might be profitably employed.

That in point of fact they could only be considered as pensioners drawing the full pay of effective soldiers, besides burdening the State with the cost of their arms, accoutrements and clothing.

On these grounds the Lieutenant-General proposed to form the companies into battalions, and this being agreed to, it was resolved, on the 15th October, that from the 1st January 1814 the whole of the Native invalids on the establishment should be formed into four veteran battalions, to be denominated—

CHAP. XXII.

The 1st or "Madras Native Veteran Battalion."
The 2nd or "Arnee Native Veteran Battalion."
The 3rd or "Ganjam Native Veteran Battalion."
The 4th or "Dindigul Native Veteran Battalion."

Commandants.

Each battalion was to be commanded by a European commissioned officer of the invalid establishment, to be selected and appointed by the Commander-in-Chief.

Adjutant.

An Adjutant, to be selected from the list of Conductors, or of deserving Serjeants, was allowed to each battalion.

Establishment.

Each battalion was to consist of ten companies of such strength as might be found necessary from time to time, and the following fixed establishment was allowed :—

| | |
|---|---|
| 1 Serjeant Major. | 1 Fife Major. |
| 1 Quartermaster Serjeant. | 30 Sepoy Recruits. |
| 1 Native Adjutant. | 40 Pension Boys. |
| 1 Havildar Major. | 10 Puckallies. |
| 1 Vakeel. | 2 Native Dressers. |
| 1 Drum Major. | 2 Toties. |

The same proportion of artificers as allowed to a battalion of effective Native infantry.

Pay and allowances.

It was ruled at the same time that all officers transferred to the Veteran establishment, from whatever branch of the service, should draw the pay and allowances of officers of infantry.

Uniform.

The uniform of the Native Veteran battalions was ordered to be the same as that of the "Carnatic European Veteran Battalion," viz., red, with grey facings and silver lace.

Officers of pioneers.

On the 30th November the number of European commissioned officers to be attached to a battalion of pioneers, was fixed at two Captains, six Subalterns, and one Assistant Surgeon.

Badges for Assaye, 1813.

Although the Governor-General in Council had, on the 30th October 1803, directed that honorary colors,

with an appropriate device, should be presented to every regiment or battalion engaged at the battle of Assaye, no steps were taken to carry out the order at Madras until October 1811, when the Commander-in-Chief moved the Government to adopt the device of the "Elephant," as borne by His Majesty's regiments which had been present on that occasion. Government approved of the recommendation, and ordered the preparation of the requisite number of badges, silver for the Native officers, and copper for the other ranks. It appears, however, from a letter to the Court of Directors dated 31st December 1813, from which the following is an extract, that the badges were not issued until the month of May in that year.

"It was our intention to have published a general order on the occasion of distributing these badges, but as honorary colors had already been presented to the corps engaged in that battle by the late Commander-in-Chief, and as the European officers had been permitted to wear badges of distinction under the same authority, we deemed it sufficient to request the present Commander-in-Chief to give the necessary directions for the distribution."

Madras "Rifle Corps," 1814.

On the 11th March 1814, the "Volunteer Battalion" was formed into a rifle corps of the undermentioned strength, viz. :—

| | |
|---|---|
| 1 Field Officer. | 1 Quartermaster Serjeant. |
| 8 Captains. | 48 Havildars. |
| 16 Subalterns. | 1 Bugler Major. |
| 1 Adjutant. | 16 Buglers. |
| 1 Quartermaster. | 48 Naigues. |
| 1 Surgeon. | 720 Privates. |
| 8 Subadars. | 40 Recruit Boys. |
| 8 Jemadars. | 30 Pension Boys. |
| 1 Native Adjutant. | 8 Puckallies. |
| 1 Serjeant Major. | 2 Native Dressers. |

CHAP. XXII.

The ordinary establishment of artificers was allowed, also 1 Drill Havildar, 1 Drill Naigue, 8 Pay Havildars, and 1 Vakeel.

The commissioned officers, European and Native, were to continue to be borne on the strength of their respective battalions.

The corps was to consist of eight companies, and as it was to be a select body of men, all non-commissioned officers, rank and file, not considered equal to the duties of light infantry, were drafted into the line. The battalion was allowed the same privilege with regard to the carriage of knapsacks as had been granted to the regiments of light infantry.

Privileges, 1815.

In January 1815 it was ordered that the "Rifle Corps" should be entitled to take the "right" of all other regiments of Native infantry, and that it should be exempted from fatigue, and other ordinary general duties in cantonment in the same manner as the light infantry battalions.

Review of the 3rd P.L.I., 1814.

The 1st battalion 3rd regiment was inspected and reviewed by the Commander-in-Chief at Wallajabad in March 1814, for the first time since it had been made a light infantry corps, and it was found to have attained so high a degree of efficiency that the officers were complimented in general orders.

Reduction.

On the 26th April 1814 the establishment of a battalion of Native infantry was reduced from 780 to 750 privates.

Review of the Rifle Corps.

The "Rifle Corps" was inspected at Poonamallee in July by the Commander-in-Chief. His Excellency expressed his satisfaction in general orders with the soldier-like appearance of the men, the perfect state of their equipments, and the steadiness and precision of the corps at field exercise.

On the 22nd July regulations were published regarding the issue of family certificates, and the manner in which payments were to be made. The department was, at the same time, placed under the management and control of an officer designated the "Superintendent of Family Payments." Subsidiary rules for the guidance of the department were issued in February 1815. Family payments.

The fort of Seringapatam, always unhealthy, became so much worse during 1814-15 that the European part of the garrison, consisting of H.M.'s 34th regiment, and a detachment of Madras artillery, was reduced to such a state of inefficiency that it was withdrawn during July 1815. The Native troops had also suffered, but not to so great an extent, and it was therefore resolved to limit the garrison to a detachment of Native infantry, and a small detail of artillery, to be relieved from Bangalore every three months. Seringapatam.

This resolution, however, was not carried into effect, and two battalions of Native infantry remained at Seringapatam until 1819, when the garrison was reduced to a single battalion.

On the 8th January 1816 a circular letter was sent to officers in command of light infantry battalions directing the substitution of black pantaloons in lieu of the red pantaloons then worn. Dress of light infantry, 1816.

The officers were directed to wear white trousers in undress, and trousers of green cloth on duty, at reviews, and in marching order.

During April the allowances of Adjutants were fixed at Rs. 132 per mensem, viz., staff pay Rs. 62, writer and stationery, Rs. 40, and Rs. 30 for a horse. Adjutants' allowances.

A depôt to provide recruits for the Native infantry corps employed beyond the frontier was established at Recruiting Depôt.

CHAP. XXII.

Ellore in May, and was placed under the superintendence of a European officer.

Each battalion on service was to furnish a detail consisting of 1 Native Officer, 2 Havildars, 2 Naigues, and 4 Privates, to be stationed at the depôt. The staff was to consist of 1 *Native Adjutant*, 1 *Drill* Havildar, 1 *Drill* Naigue, 2 Pay Havildars, and 1 Vakeel, 500 Recruits, and the ordinary proportion of Artificers.

Payment of pensions.

On the 25th May the payment of military pensions was transferred to the office of the "Superintendent of Family Payments."